THE

W.O.R.K.S

Mr. Abraham Cowley:

Confifting of thole

Which were formerly Printed;

.lo Vis And those which out no distill

He design'd for the Press

Publish'd out of the Author's

ORIGINAL COPIES.

Boyle on the A H T I W

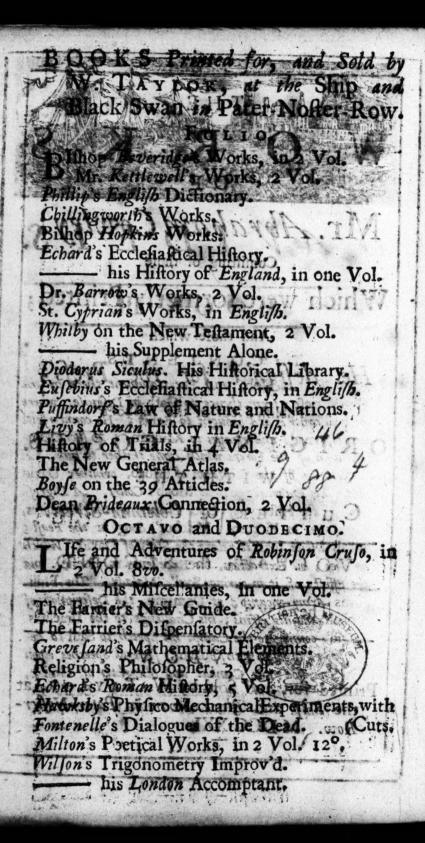
Cutten of Coleman-Street.

VOLUME the SECOND.

The TWELFTH EDITION.

LONDON:

Printed for, and Sold by W. TAYLOR, at the Ship and Black Swan in Pater-Noffer-Row. M DCC XXI





DAVIDEIS.

BOOK III.

The CONTENTS.

David's Flight to Nob, and Entertainment there by the High-Priest; from thence to Gath in Difquise, where he is discover'd and brought to Achis; He counterfeits himself mad, and escapes to Adullam. A fort Enth meration of the Forces which come thicher to him. A Description of the Kingdom of Moab, whither David flies ; his Entertainment at Moab's Court! A Digref fion of the History of Lot, Father of the Moabites, represented in Picture. Melchor's Song at the Feast? Moab defines Joab to relate the Story of David. Which he does ; his Extraction, his Excellency in Poche, and the Effects of it in curing Saul's Malady. The Philiftims Army encamp'd at Dammin, the Defcription of Goliah and his Arms; his Challenge to the Ifrachites. David's coming to the Camp, his Speech to Saul to defire leave to fight with Golish; feweral Speeches upon that Occasion: the Combat and Slaughter of Goliali, with the Defeat of the Philiftims Asmy. Sail's Envy to David. The Characters of Merab and Michol. The Love between David and Michol his Song as her Could

Window, his Expedition against the Phillistins, and the Downy of two bounded Foreskins for Michol, with whom he is married. The Solemnities of the Wedding; Saul's Relapse, and the Causes of David's Flight into the Kingdom of Moab.



AIS'D with the News he from high Heav'n receives, Strait to his diligent God just Thanks he gives.

To Drvine Nobe directs then his

A fmall Town, great in Fame by Levi's Right,

2 Is there with sprightly Wines, + and hallow'd Bread, (But what's to Hunger hallow'd?) largely fed.

3 The good old Prieft welcomes his fatal Gueft, And with long Talk prolongs the halty Feaft.

4 He lends him ‡ vain Goliab's Sacred Sword,
(The fittest Help sust Fortune could afford)
A Sword whole Weigler without a Blow might slay,
Able antistated to cut Holis away,
A Sword so great, that it was only sit
To take off his great Head who came with it.
Thus he arms David; I your own referre.
Take it (said he) and use it as before.
I saw you then, and twas the bravest Sight
That e'er these Eyes ow'd the discoving Light.
When you's stepp'd forth, how did the Monster rage,
In scorn of your soft Looks, and tender Age.!
Some your high Spirit did mad Presumption call,
Some pity'd that such Iouth should dily fall.
Th' uncircumcis'd small grunly with Disclain;
I knew the Day was yours: I saw it plain.

Mem

^{+ 1} Sam. 21, 2. 1 Vet, 4, 5, 6, Mat, 12, 4, 1 Vet. 9.

s r same vytros . a lo

Much more the Reverend Sire prepard to fay Wrap'd with his Joy; how the two Armies lay; which way th'amazed roe did wildly flee, All that his Hearer better knew than he But David's Haft denies all needless Stay; To * Gath, an Enemy's Land, he haftes away. Not there fecure, but where one Danger The more remote though greater disappear, So from the Hawk, Birds to Man's Succour flee, So from fir'd Ships Man leaps into the Sea. There in Disguise he hopes unknown t abide! Alas I in vain! What can fuch Greatness hide? Stones of finall Worth may lye unfeen by Day, But Night it felf does the rich Gem betray 5 Tagal first foyd him; a Philiftian Knight, Who crit from Davil's Wrath by Thameful Flight Had fav'd the fordid Remnant of his Age; Hence the deep Sore of Ently mix'd with Rage. Strait with a Band of Soldiers tall and rough, Trembling, for fcarce he thought that Band enough, On him he ferzes whom they all had fear d. Had the bold Touch in his own Shape appear d And now this wished for, but yet dreadful Prey, To Achis Court they led in halte away, With all unmanly Rudenels which does Upon th' Immoderate Valgars foy and Hate. His Valour now and Strength must uteless ly And he himself must Arts unusural try Sometimes he + rends his Garments, nor does ipare The goodly Curls of his Hen yellow Hair, Sometimes a violent Laughter foru d his Face, And fometimes ready Tears dropp'd down apace: Sometimes he fix'd his staring Eyes on Ground,

And fometimes in wild manner hurl'd them round.

^{* 1} Sam. 21, 10. † Ibid. ver. 13.

More full Revenge Philistians could not wish,

6 But call't the Justice of their mighty Fish.

They now in height of Anger, a let him Live;
And Freedom too, rencrease his Scorn, they give.

He by wife Madness freed does homeward flee,
And Rage makes them all that he feem'd to be.

Near to the Adultum in an aged Wood.

An Hill, part Earth, part rocky Stone, there stood, Hollow and vast within, which Nature wrought As if by ther Scholar Art she had been taught. Hither young David with his Kindred came, Servants, and Briends; many his spreading Fame, Many their Wants or Discontents did call; Great Men in War, and almost to mies all!

8 Hither came write and valiant fact down,
One to whom Danie's left must owe his Crown,
A mighty Man, had not force curning Siz,
Amidit so many Virtues, crowded in.
With him 4 Abifhai came, by whom there fell
At once three hundred; with him Alabel:

Scarce could the nimble Morious of his Mind.

Outgoe his Feet's to strangely would be sun.

That Time is felf perceived not what was done.

Oft decrebe Lawns and Meadows would be pass,

His Weight unknown, and harmless to the Grass;

Oft o'er the Sands and hollow Dust would trace,

Yet no one Atome trouble or displace.

Unharpy Tauch, whose End so near I see! There's nought but thy Ill Rece so swift as Thee.

He, who the vall exceeding Manfer flewered bat

Proof

Th

^{11. 20.} e Ibid. ver. 26. 2 Sam. 2. 18. f Ibid. Ver. 23. g + Chr. 11. 22.

Th' Egyptian like an Hill himfelf did rear, Like fome tall Tree upon it foun'd his Spear. But by Berminh's Staff he fell o'erthrown The Barth, as if worft frook, did loudest groan. Such was Bennish prima narrow Pit alin vo He faw be a Lion, and deap'd down to it. 9 be As eas'by there the Royal Beaft he tore, As that it felf did Kids or Lambs before: Him o Ira followd, a young levely Boy, But full of Spirit, and Arms was all his Joy. Oft, when a Child, he in his Dream would fight: With the vain Air, and his wak'd Mother fright. Oft would he shoot young Birds, and as they fall, Would laugh, and fancy them Philiftians all, And now at home no langer would be flay, Though yet the Face did forme his Sele betray. Dodo's d great Son came next, whose dreadful Handi Snarch'd ripen'd Glories from a conquiring Band; Who knows not Dammin, and that Barley Field, Which did a ftrange and bloody Harvell vield ? Many belides did this new Troop encicale and A Adam whose Wants made him while for Beaco? Blief whole full Quivlet did always bear 9100 As many Doubs as in it is word five icomiT taniT' None from his Hand did vain or inn'ocent fleet Scarce Love or Ruse could aim fo well as be ail! Many of www fullab rook wrongld Budit's Side, Yet no offer flagmon soungeft Tibe on to Y But his chief Schength the ve Gathle Subtiers sice, There's up with abandonel's relate (auf of the Hand Swift as the Down they fling through vielding Air, or And hardy all as the frong Seed they barely oH

at r Chr. 11. 23. b Ver. 22. c Ver. 28. dis Ver. 12.

A Lion's noble Rage fits in their Face, AT Terrible Comety, arm'd with dreadful Grace!

Th' undaunted Prince, though thus well guardedhere,
Yet his frout Soul durft for his Parents fear;
He feeks for them a fafe and quiet Seat.
Nor trufts his Fortune with a Pledge fo great.
So when in hostile Fire rich Aha's Pride
For ten Years Siege had fully fatisfy'd,
Aneas* ftole an Act of higher Fam.
And bore Anchifes through the mandring Flame,
A nobler Barden, and a richer Prey
Than all the Gracian Forces bore away.
Go pious Prince, in Peace, in Triumph go;
Enjoy the Conquest of thine Overthrow;

To have fav'd thy Trey would far less glorious be;

By this thou Overcom's their Victory.

12 Forder their touch, and his curft See denies.

13 They fee North Stars from o'er Amereus Ground,

14 Edoin and Petro their South-Part dees bound.

The Region with fat Soil and Plenry's blefs'd,
A Soil roo good to be of sid policis'd

16 By monitrous Emins 1 but Lot's Offsipring came.

17 'Till + Seen drave them beyond Arnon's Flood,
And their fad Bounds mark'd deep in their own Blood,

18 In Hesbon his triumphant Goore he plac'd, Hesbon, by Men and Nature strangely grac'd.

A glorious Town, and fill'd with all Delight ?
Which Peace could yield, though well prepar'd for Fight,
But this proud ‡ City, and her prouder Lord,
Felt the keen Rage of Ifrael's Sacred Sword,

^{*} Virg. 2. En. † Num. 21. 26. ‡ Ibid. Ver. 24, 25. Whilft

Whilft Moab triumph'd in her torn Estate, To fee her own become her Conquiror's Fate. Yet that finall Remnant of Lot's parted Crown Did, arm'd with Ifrael's Sins, pluck Ifrael down, Full thrice fix Years they felt fierce a Eglon's Yoke, 'Till b Ehud's Sword God's vengeful Mestage spoke; Since then their Kings in Quiet held their own, Quiet, the Good of a not envy'd Throne. And now a wife old Prince the Scepter fway'd, Well by his Subjects and himfelf obey'd. Only before his Father's Gods he fell; Poor wretched Man, almost too good for Hell! Hither does David his blefs'd Parents bring, With humble Greatness begs of Monb's King A fate and fair Abode, where they might live Free from those Storms with which himself must strive. The King with chearful Grace his Suit approv'd, 10 By Hate to Sant, and Love to Virtue mov'd. Welcome great Roight, and your fair Troop (faid he) Your Name found Welcome long before with me. 20 That to rich Ophir's riling Morn is known, And fretch'd out far to the burnt fwarthy Zone. a Swift Fame, when her round Journey the does make Scorns nor fometimes Us in her way to take. Are your the Man, did that huge Gyant kill? Great Band of Phegor ! And how young he's fill ! From & Ruch we heard you come; Ruth was born here, In Sudah fojourn'd, and (they fay) match'd there To one of Berhlem; which I hope is true; Howe'er your Virtues here entitle you.

THE RESTRICT THE PROPERTY OF

the Carrele the fair offers ride, a

These have the best Minney always been, To God as well as Mor they make us Km.

He spoke, and strait led in his thankful Guests, To'a stately Room prepar'd for Shows and Reofts. The Room with Golden Tay'flry glifter'd bright, At once to please and to confound the Sight, 23 The excellent Work of Babylonian Hands; 24 In midft a Table of rich Iv'ry stands, By three fierce Tigers, and three Liens born, Which grin, and fearfully the Place edern. Widely they gape, and to the Eye they roar, As if they hunger'd for the Food they bore. 25 About it Beds of Libyan Girron flood, motod vial 26 With Cov'rings dy'd in Tyrian Fiftes Blood. W 100' They fay, th' Herculean Art; but most Delight 27 Some Pictures gave to David's learned Sight. Here fey'ral Ways * Lot and great Abram go, Their too much Wealth wast, and unkind does grow. Thus each Extream to equal Danger tends, Plenty as well as Want can Separate Extends and vogi Here Sodam's Tow'rs raise their proud Tops on high; The Tow'rs as well as Men out-brave the Sky wo ! By it the Waves of rev'rend fordan run, a crantill of Here green with Trees, there gilded with the Sun. Hither + Lor's Houshold comes, 2 num'rous Trains And all with various Bufiness fill the Plain. Some drive the crowding Sheep with rural Hooks, They lift up their mild Heads, and bleat in Looks.) Some drive the Herds; here a fierce Bullock feeres Th' appointed Way, and runs with threatning Horns; In vain the Herdman calls him back agains or The Dogs stand off afar, and bank in wain. wol Some lead the groaning Waggons, loaded high it With Stuff, on Top of which the Maidens lys. Upon tall Camels the fair Sifters ride, And Lor talks with them both on either Side.

^{*} Gen. 13. 6. 1 Gen. 13, 10.

Another Pitture to curs'd . Sodem brings

28 Elam's proud Lord, with his three Servant Kings.

They fack the Town, and bear Lot bound away;

Whilst in a Pir the vanquish'd b Bern lay,

Bary'd almost alive for Fear of Death;

29 But Heavin's just Vengeance sav'd as yet his Breath.

Abraham c pursues, and slays the Victors Host,

Scarce had their Conquest leisure for a Bonst.

Next this was drawn the reckless d Ciries Flame,

30 When a strange Hell pour'd down from Hend's there came.

Here the two a Angels from Lor's Window look With smiling Anger; the lewd Wretches, Brook With sudden Blindness, seek in vain the Door;

31 Their Eyes, first Cause of Luft, first Venge unce bore. Through liquid Air Heav'n's buffe Soldiers fly, And drive on Clouds where Seeds of Thunder Ive. Here the fad Sky glows red with diffind Streets, Here Lightning from it with fort trembling breaks. Here the blue Flames of scalding Brimstone fall, Involving fwiftly in one Ruin all sove W salt it wil The Fire of Trees and Houses mounts on high, And meets half way new Fires that show's from Sky ... Some in their Arms fratch their dear Babes away; At once drop down the Fathers Arms, and they Some into Waters leap with kindled Hair, And more to vex their Fate, are burnt ev'n there. Men thought, fo much a Flame by Art was thown,.. The Picture's felf would full in Africa down Afar old f Lot tow and little Zoon thes has of and And dares not move (good Man) his weeping Eyes.

32 Behind his s Wife Rood ever fix'd alone; No more a Woman, nor yet quite a Sione.

GM 3

a Gen. 14: 11, 72. b lb. v. to. c lbid. v. 13. d Gen. 19. 24. e lb. v. 19. f lbid. v. 17. B lb. v. 26.

A lasting Death seiz'd on her turning Head; One Cheek was rough and white, the other red. And yet a Cheek; in vain to speak she strove; Her Lips, tho' Stone, a little feem'd to move. One Eye was clos'd, furpriz'd by fudden Night, The other trembled still with parting Light. The Wind admir'd, which her Hair loofely bore, Why it grew stiff, and now would play no more, To Heav'n the lifted up her freezing Hands, And to this Day a Suppliant Pillar flands She try'd her heavy Foot from Ground to rear, And rais'd the Heel; but her Toe's rooted there: Ah foolish Woman! who must always be A Sight more frange, than that the turn'd to fee! Whilft David fed with these his curious Eye, The Feast is now serv'd in, and down they lye. Monb a Goblet takes of massie Gold,

23 Which Zippor, and from Zippor all of old Quarte to their Gods and Friends: an Health goes round In the brisk Grape of Arnon's richest Ground.

34 Whilft Melebor to his Harp with wondrous Skilly 35 (For fuch were Poets then, and should be still)

His noble Verse through Nature's Secrets lead;
He sing what Spirit through the whole Mass is spread,
Ev'ry where All; how Heav'ns God's Law approve,
And think it Rest eternally to move.

How the kind Sun usefully comes and goes,
Wants it himself, yet gives to Man Repose.

How his round fourney does for ever last,

36 And how he buits at ev'ry Sca in halte.

He fung how Earth blots the Moon's gilded Wane,

37 While foolish Men beat founding Brass in vain,
Why the Great Waters her slight Horns obey,
Her changing Horns, not constanter than they;
28 He sung how grish Comets hang in Air,

Why Sword and Plagues attend their fatal Hair . .

God's

God's Beacons for the World, drawn up so far, To publish Ills, and raise all Earth to War.

39 Why Contraries feed Thunder in the Cloud, What Motions vex it, 'till it roar fo loud.

And bear fuch himing Winter in their Flame.

What radiant Pencil draws the watry Bow:
What ties up Hail, and picks the fleecy Snow.
What Palfie of the Earth shakes up fix'd Hills
From off her Brows, and here whole Rivers spills.
Thus did this Heathen Nature's Secrets tell,
And sometimes miss'd the Cause, but sought it well,

Such was the Sauce of Mond's noble Feaft.

'Till Night far spent invites them to their Rest.
Only the good old Prince stays Jond there,
And much he tells, and much desires to hear.
He tells Deeds antique, and the new desires;
Of David much, and much of Saul enquires.
Nay gentle Guest (said he) since now you're in,
The Story of your gallant Friend begin.
His Birth, his Rising tell, and various Fate,
And how he slew that Man of Gath of late,
What was he call'd? That huge and monstrous Man!
With that he stopp'd, and Jond thus began:
His Birth, great Sir, so much to mine is ty'd,
That Praise of that might look from me like Pride.
Yet without Boast, his Veins contain a Flood

From him and your fair Ruth great Obed fprung.

From Obed Jesse, Jesse whom Fame's kindelt Tongue,

^{* 1} Cha 2, 161 of Geni 497 9. The Chr. 2. Mar. 1.

Counting his Birth, and high Nobil'ity, shall
Not Jesse, of Obed, but of David call,
David born to him " seventh; the fix Births past,
Brave Trials of a Work more great at last.
Bless me! how swift and growing was his Wit?
The Wings of Time slagged dully after it.
Scarce past a Child, all Wonders would he sing
Of Nature's Lam, and Pow'r of Nature's King.
His Sheep would scorn their Food to hear his Liay,
And savage Beasts stand by as came as they.
The sighting Winds would stop there, and admire;
Learning Consent and Consord from his Lyre.
Rivers, whose Waves roul'd down alond before;
Mute, as their Fish, would listen tow'ards the Shore.

Twas now the time when first + Saul God forfook, God Saul; the Room in's Heart wild Paffions took; Sometimes a Tyrant-Frence revell'd there, Sometimes black Sadness, and deep, deep Despair. No help from Herbs or learned Drugs he finds, They cure bur fomerime Bodies, never Minds. Musick alone those Storms of Soul could lay; Nor more Saul them, than Musick they obey. David's now lent for; and his Harp must bring; His Harp, that Mugick bore on ev'ry String. When Saul's rude Passions did most Tumuk keep, With his fost Notes they all dropp'd down afleep. When his dull Spirits lay drown'd in Death and Night, He with quick Strains rais'd them to Life and Light. Thus chear'd he Saul, thus did his Fury Gwage, Till Wars began, and Times more fit for Rage. To # Helah Plain Philiftian Troops are come, And Wars loud Noise strikes peaceful Musick duthb. Back to his Rural Care young David goes, For this rough Work Saul his fout Brethren chose.

^{* 1} Chr. 2. 15. 1 Sam. 16. 1 3am 16. 14. 1b. Ver. 23. 2 1 Sam. 17:

He knew not what his Hand in War could do, Nor thought his sword could cure Mens Madnes, too. Now Dammin's deftin'd for this Some of Blood On two near Hills the two proud demies stood. Between a fatal Valley firetch'd out wide, And Death feem'd ready now on either Side, When, lo! their Hoft rais'd all a joyful Shout,

42 And from the midft * an huge and monftrous Man flepp'd out in his will be a bould set blane and t

Aloud they shouted at each Step he took We and the Barch it felf beneath him shook, Vaftasthe Hill, down which he march'd, he' appear'd; Amaz'd all Eyes, por was their dring fear'd A young tall Squire (the' then he feem'd not fo) Did from the Camp as first before him gos At first he did, but scarce could follow strait, Sweating beneath a Shield's unruly Weight

44 On which was wrought the Gode, and Giante Fight, Rare Work ! all fill'd with Dress and Delight:

45 Here a wast Hill 'gainst thund'ring Baal was thrown, Trees and Bealts on't fell burnt with Lightning down. One flings a Monneain, and its River too grow and Torn up with't; that same back on him that threw. Some from the Main to pluck whole Mands try ; The Sea boils round with Flames that thick from Sky. This he believed, and on his Shield he bares of fanore. And prais'd their Strength, but shought his own was The Valley right this Moufter feamed to fill

46 And we (methoughts) look dup to thim from our Hill.

47 All armid in Braft, the nichest Does of War, (A difinal plorious Sight) he shone afair da of ± 0 The Sun himself facted with sudden Fright W but To fee his Beams return fo difmal bright of along

or we will the se son # 3 Sam. 17. 4

Brafs + was his Helmet, his Boots Brafs; and o'er His Breast a thick Plate of strong Brass he wore, His Spear the Trunk was of a lofty Tree, Which Nature meant fome tall Ship's Mast should be. The 'huge from Head fix hundred Shekels weigh'd. And of whole Bodies but one Wound it made. Able Death's worft Command to over-do Destroying Life at once, and Careafs too; Thus arm'd he flood; all direful, and all gay, And round him flung a fcornful Look away, turk So when a Scythian Tyger gazing round, An Herd of Kine in some fair Plain has found Lowing fecure, he fwells with angry Pride, Stanta 48 And calls forth all his sport on every Side. Then flows, and hurls his haughty Eyes at all, In choice of forme living Neck on which to fall, Almost he scens to weak, so cheap a Prey, And grieves to fee them trembling halte away. 10 14 Ye't Men of Jury, he cries, if Men you be, And fuel dare prove your felves to Fame and me, 1 14 Chuse out mongst all your Troops the boldest sought, To try his Strength and Fate with me in Fight. The Chance of War let us two bear for all and 40 And they the # Conquiron for whole Knight shall fall. At this he paus'd a while; firalt, I defie Your Gods and you; dares none come down and die? Go back for Shame, and Egypt's Slavity bear; Or yield to us, and ferve more nobly here. W Alas ye have no more Wonders to be done, w hun da Your Sere'ver Mofes now and Follow's gone; Your & Magick Trumpers then could Cities takes (A) And Sounds of Triumph did your Battels make To lee his Beams return to dama! original

I Sam. 17. 7, &c. † Ibid, Ver. 8, ‡ Ib. v. 9, 10,
Jol. 6, 20,
Spears

Spears in your Hands and manly Swords are vain; Get you your Spells and Conjuring Rods again. Is there no Sampson here? Oh that there were! In his full Strength, and long Enchanted Hair. This Sword should be in the weak a Razor's stead; It should not cut his Hair off, but his Head.

Thus he blasphem'd aloud; the Valleys round Flatt'ring his Voice reflor'd the dreadful Sound. We turn'd us trembling at the Noise, and fear'd We had behind some new Goliah heard. [meant 'Twas Heav'n, Heav'n sure (which David's Glory Through this whole Att) is such sacred Terror sent. To all our Host, for there was Saul in place, Who ne'er saw Fear but in his Evenies Face, His God-like Son there in bright Armour shone, Who com'd to conquer Armour shone. Face her own Book mistrusted at the Sight; On that Side War, on this a single Fight. There stood Bensiah, and there trembled too, He who d th' Egyptian, proud Goliah slew. In his pale Fright, Rage shrough his Eyes shot Flame,

Thousands believe stood mute and heartless there,

Men valiant all; nor was I us'd to feer.

Thus forty Days he march'd down arm'd to Fight, Once ev'ry Morn he march'd, and once at Night. Slow role the Sun, but gallopt down apace, With more than Evening Blufhes in his Face. When a Felley to the Camp young David fent; His Purpole law, but high was Fare's Intent. For when the Monfler's Pride he faw and heard, Round him he look'd, and wonder'd why they fear d.

Judg. 16. 17. b 15am. 17. 11. c 1 Sam. 14. d 1 Chr.

Anger and brave Difdain his Heart poffers'd, Thoughts more than manly swell'd his youthful Breast. Much the * Rewards proposed his Spirit enflame, Saul's Daugheer much, and much the Poice of Fame. Thefe so their just Intentions strongly move, But chiefly God, and his dear Country's Love. Refolv'd for Combat to Sand's Tent he's brought. Where thus he spoke, as boldly as he fought : [Breast Henceforth + no more, great Prince, your facred With that huge talking Wretch of Gath molest. This Hand alone shall end his curfed Breath; Fear not, the Wretch blufphemes himself to Death, And cheated with falle Weight of his own Might, Has challenged Heavis, mot us, to fingle Fight. Forbid it God, that where the Right is try'd, The Strength of Man thould find just cause for Pride! Firm like forme Rock, and vaft he feems to fland, But # Rocks we know were op'd at thy Command. That said which now does fuch large Members fway, Thro; one small Wound will creep in hafte away. And he who now dores boldly Heav'n defic, To eviry Bird of Horoin a Prey shall lye. For this not human Force we ought to fear; Did that, alas, plant our Forefathers here? ST Twice & fifeen Kings did they by that fubdue ? By that whole Nations of Goliabs flew? The Wonders they performed may still be done; Mofes and Joffma is, but God's not gone. I crom We've loft their Rod and Brimpers, not their Skill : Pray'rs and Bellef are as throng Whicheraft fill. These are more sall, more Quality far than he, Can reach to Heaven, and thence pluck Victory. Count this, and then, Sir, mine th' Advantage is; He's stronger far than I, my God than his."

^{* 1} Sam. 17. 25. f lb. v. 32. 21 Exo, 127.16. 15 Joh. 11 2.
Amazement

Amazement feiz'd on all, and Shame to fee Their own Fears fcorn'd by one so young as he. Brave * Youth (replies the King) whose daring Mind E'er come to Manhood, leaves it quite behind; Referve thy Valour for more equal Fight, And let thy Rody grow up to thy Spright Thou'rt yet too tender for so rude a Foe. Blow. Whose Touch swould wound thee more than him thy Nature his Limbs only for War made fit, In thine as yet nought belide Love the has weit. With some less Foe thy unfield Valour try; This Monfter can be no first Willow. The Lion's Royal Whelp does not at first the For Blood of Bafan Balls, or Tygers, third In timorous Deer he handels his young Pows, And leaves the sugged Bear for furnier Claurs So valt they Hopes, to unproportion the, 10. 5 Fortune would be athered to fecond thee. He faid, and we all murmurid an Affent But nought moves David from his high Intent. To be opposid at first and conquer bere, Which he refolves; Scorn not (fays he) mine Age, For Miller comes not like an Meritage At fet Years in the my Facher's Flocket fed A Bear and Lion by fierce Hunger led, Broke from the Wood, and fratch'd my Lamb, away; From their grim Months I forcid the panting Prey. Beth Bear and Lion en's this Hand did kill On our great Oak the Banes and Hows hang Aill. My God's the same, which then he was, to-day, And this wild wretch almost the same as they. Who from such Danger favid my Fleck, will he

Of Isra'el, his own Flock, less careful be?

^{* 1} Sam. 17. 33. 1 ibid. vor. 24.

Be't so then (Saul bursts forth:) And thou on high-Who oft in Weakness dost most Strength descry, At whose dread Beck Conquest expecting stands, And casts no Look down on the Fighters Hands, Affist what thou inspirit; and let all see, As Boys to Giants, Giants are to thee.

Thus; and with trembling Hopes of ftrange Success, 52 In his " own Arms he the bold Youth does drefs. On's Head an Helm of well-wrought Brass is plac'd, The Top with warlike Plumes feverely grac'd. His Breast a Plate cut with rare Figures bore, A Sword much practis'd in Denth's Art he wore, Yet David just fo long to no Defence, it said But those light Arms of Spirit and Innocence, No Good in Fight of that gay Burden knows, But fears his own Arms Weight more than his Foe's. He loft himself in that Difguis of War, And guarded feems as Men by Prifons are He therefore to exalt the wondrous Sight, Prepares now, and diferent hunfelf for Fight Gainst Shield, Helm, Breast-Plate, and instead of those, Five + Charp Smooth Stones from the next Brook he Which he referrer in Score not drive a social

And fits them to his Sling; then marches down;
For Swird, his Enemy's he effected his own.

We all with various Paffion firangely gaz'd,

Some fad, force 'found,' force angry,' all armaz'd.

Now in the Valley 'he stands'; thro's youthful Face

Now in the Valley he stands; thro's youthful Face. Wrath checks the Benny, and stieds manly Grace. Both in his Looks so join'd, that they might move Fast ev'n in Friendl, and from an Bu'emy Love. Hot as tipe Noon, sweet as the blooming Boy, had Like July surious, but more fair than May.

^{*} I Sami. 17. 38. 1, 1bid. Ver. Jad. .: 17,1012 1

Th' * accurst Philistian stands on th' other Side. Grumbling aloud, and fmiles 'twixt Rage and Pride. The Plagues of Dagon! A smooth Boy, fays he, A curied, beardles Foe, opposed to me! Hell! with what Arms (hence thou fond Child) he's Some Friend his Mother call to drive him home. Not gone yet? If one Minute more thou flav. The Birds of Heav'n shall bear thee dead away. Gods! A curs'd Boy! The rest then murm'ring out, He walks, and casts a deadly Grin about. David, with chearful Anger in his Eyes, Advances boldly on, and thus replies, Thou + com'ft, vain Man, all arm'd into the Field, And trustest those War Toys, thy Sword and Shield; Thy Pride's my Spear, thy Blafshemy's my Sword; My Shield, thy Maker, Fool, the mighty Lord Of thee and Bartels; who hath fent forth me, Unarm'd thus, not to fight, but conquer thee. In vain shall Dagon, thy falle Hope, withstand; 53 In vain thy other God, thine own right Hand. Thy Fall to Man shall Fleavir's strong Justice shew; Wretch this the only Good which thou canft do. He faid ; our Hoft flood dully filent by ; And duriff not must their Ears against the Eye. As much their Champion's Threats to him they fear'd, As when the Monfter's Threats to them they heard, His flaming Sword therrag'd Philiftian shakes, And Hafte to'his Ruin with loud Curfes makes. 4 Backward the Winds his active Curfes blew, And fatally round his own Head they flew. For now from & David & Sling the Stone is fled, And strikes with joyful Noise the Monster's Head. It strook his Forehead, and piere'd deeply there; De A

As swiftly as it pierc'd before the Air.

¹Sam. 17. 43. 1 4b. ver. 45. 1 1b. ver. 40.

Down, down he falls, and bites in vain the Ground;

Blood, Brain, and Soul crowd mingled through the

Wound.

So a ftrong Oak, which many Years had flood With fair and flour ifhing Boughs, it felf a Wood; Though it might long the Ar's Violence bear, on o? And play'd with Winds which other Trees did tears Yet by the Thunder's Stroak from th' Root 'tis rent I So fure the Blows that from high Heav'n are fent. What Tongue the Joy and Wonder can express. Which did that Moment our whole Hoft posses? Their jocund Shouts th' Air like a Storm did tear. Th' amazed Clouds fled (wift away with Fear. But far more fwift th' accurs'd * Philiftians fly, And their ill Fate to perfect, basely die. With thousand Corps the Ways around are strown 'Till they, by the Day's Flight fecure their own Now through the Camp founds nought but David's All Joys of feveral Stamp and Colours came [Names] From feveral Paffions, fome his Valour praife. Some his free Speech, forne the fair Pop'lar Rays Of Youth, and Beauty, and his modest Guise; Gifts that mov'd all, but charm'd the Female Eyes. Some wonder, fome, they thought twould be for fiven; And some law zogels flying through the Air! The baleft Spirits cast back a crooked Glance On this great Act, and fain would give't to Chance. Women + our Hofts with Songs and Dances meet, With much Joy Sand, David with more they greet. Hence the ‡ King's politick Rage and Envy flows, Which first he hides, and feeks his Life f expose To gen'rous Dangers that his Hate might clear, And Fate or Chance the Blame, nay David bear of 1

^{# 1} Sam. 17. 52. 1 1 Sam 18. 6. 1 1b. ver 4.

So vain are Man's Defigns! For Fate, and Chance, And Earth, and Heav'n conspir'd to his Advance; His Beauty, Youth, Courage and wondrous Wit, In all Mankind but Saul did Love beget.

Not Saul's own House, not his own nearest Blood, The noble Causes facred Force withstood.

You've met, no doubt, and kindly us'd the Fame Of God-like Jonathan's illustrious Name;

A Name which ev'ry Wind to Heaven would bear, Which Men to speak, and Angels joy to hear.

A Kindness more exalted and refin'd,
Than his to David, which look'd nobly down,
And scorn'd the false Alarums of a Crown.
At Dammin Field he stood; b and from his Place
Leap'd forth, the wondrous Conqu'eror to embrace;

56 On c him his Mantle, Girdle, Sword, and Bow, On him his Heart and Soul he did bestow, Not all that Saul could threaten or persuade, In this close Knot the smallest Looseness made. Oft his wife Care did the King's Rage furpend, His d own Life's Danger shelter'd off his Friend; Which he expos'd, a Sacrifice to fall By th' undiscerning Rage of furious Saulan Nor was young David's active Virtue grown Strong and triumphant in one Sex alone, Imperious . Beauty too it durst invade, And deeper Prints in the foft Breaft it made; For there t' Esteem and Friendship's graver Name, Passion was pour'd like Oil into the Flame. Like two bright Eyes in a fair Body placed Saul's Royal House two beauteous Daughters grac'd.

a Constant of come the after more or wearners to the

^{2 1} Sam. 18. 16 .b 1 Sam. 18, 1, c lbid. ver. 8, d 1 Sam. 20. 33. 1 Sam. 18. 20, 28,

R

Merab the first, Michol the younger nam'd, Both equally for different Glories fam'd. Merab with spacious Beauty fill'd the Sight, But too much Awe chaftis'd the bold Delight. Like a calm Sea, which to th' enlarged View Gives Pleasure, but gives Fear and Rev'rence too. Michel's fweet Looks clear and free Joys did move, And no less frong, though much more gentle Love. Like virtuous Kings whom Men rejoice t' obey, Tyrants themselves less absolute than they. Merab appear'd like fome fair Princely Tower, Michel fome Virgin Queen's delicious Bower, All Beauty's Stores in Little and in Great; But the contracted Beams shot fiercest Heat. A clean and lively Brown was Merab's Dye, Such as the Prouder Colours might envy. Michel's pure Skin shone with such taintless White, As scatter'd the weak Rays of Human Sight. Her Lips and Cheeks a nobler Red did shew. Than e'er on Fruits or Flowers Heav'n's Pencil drew. From Merab's Eyes fierce and quick Lightnings came, From Michel's the Sun's mild, yet active Flame; Merab's long Hair was gloffy Cheftnut Brown, Treffes of paleft Gold did Michel crown. Such was their outward Form, and one might find A Difference not unlike it, in the Mind. Merab with comely Majesty and State, Bore high th' Advantage of her Worth and Fate. Such humble Sweetness did foft Michel show, That none who reacht fo high, e'er floop'd fo low. Merab rejoyc'd in her wrack'd Lover's Pain, And fortify'd her Virtue with Disdain. The Griefs she caus'd gave gentle Michol Grief, She wish'd her Beauties less for their Relief Ev'n to her Captives civil; yet th' Excess Of naked Virtue guarded her no less, Bust-

Business and Power Merab's large Thoughts did vex, Her Wit disdain'd the Fetters of her Sex. Michol no less disdain'd Affairs and Noise, Yet did it not from Ignorance, but Choice. In brief, both Copies were most sweetly drawn; Merab of Saul, Michol of Jonathan.

The Day that David great Goliab flew, Not great Goliah's Sword was more his Due, Than Merab; by Saul's publick Promise the Was fold then, and betroth'd to Victory. But haughty she did this just Match despite, Her Pride debauch'd her Judgment and her Eyes. An unknown Youth, ne'er feen at Court before, Who Shepherd's-Staff, and Shepherd's Habit bore; The feventh-born Son of no rich House, were still Th' unpleasant Forms which her high Thoughts did fill, And much Aversion in her stubborn Mind Was bred, by being Promis'd and Design'd. Long had the patient Adriel humbly born The roughest Shocks of her imperious Scorn; Adriel the Rich; but Riches were in vain, And could not fet him free, nor her enchain. Long liv'd they thus; but as the hunted Deer, Closely pursued, quits all her wonted Fear, And takes the nearest Waves, which from the Shoar She oft with Horror had beheld before: So whilft the violent Maid from David fled, She leap'd to * Adriel's long avoided Bed. The Match was nam'd, agreed, and finish'd strait; So foon comply'd Saul's Envy with her Hate. But Michol, in whose Breast all Virtues move. That hatch the pregnant Seeds of facred Love. With juster Eyes the noble Object meets, And turns all Merab's Poifon into Sweets.

^{* 1} Sam. 18. 19.

Vol. II.

She faw and wender'd how a Youth unknown. Should make all Fame to come, fo foon his own : She faw, and wonder'd how a Shepherd's Crook Despis'd that Sword, at which the Scepter shook Though he seventh-born, and though his House but She knew it noble was, and would be more. [poor, Oft had the heard, and fancy'd oft the Sight, With what a generous Calm he march'd to fight. In the great Danger how exempt from Fear, And after it from Pride he did appear. Greatness, and Goodness, and an Air Divine, She faw through all his Words and Attions thine. She heard his eloquent Tongue, and charming Lyre, Whole artful Sounds did violent Love inspire, Though us'd all other Passions to relieve; She weigh'd all this, and well we may conceive, When those frong Thoughts attack'd her doubtful His Beauty no less active than the rest. Breast, The Fire, thus kindled, foon grew fierce and great, When David's Breast reflected back its Heat. Soon the perceiv'd (scarce can Love hidden lye From any Sight, much less the Loving Eye) She Conqu'eror was, as well as Overcome, And gain'd no less Abroad than lost at Home. Ey Ev'n the first Hour they met (for such a Pair, Who in all Mankind else so matchless were, Yet their own Equals, Nature's self does wed) A mutual Warmth through both their Bosoms spread. Fate gave the Signal; both at once began The gentle Race, and with just Pace they ran. Ev'n fo (methinks) when two fair Tapers come From feveral Doors, entring at once the Room, With a fwift Flight that leaves the Eye behind, Their amorous Lights into one Light are join'd, Nature her felf, were she to judge the Case, Knew not which first began the kind Embrace.

-12

Michal

Michel her modest Flames sought to conceal, But Love ev'n th' Are to hide it does reveal. Her foft unpractis'd Eyes betray'd the Theft, Love past through them, and there fuch Footsteps left, She blush'd when he approach'd, and when he spoke, And fuddenly her wandring Answers broke At his Name's Sound, and when the heard him prais'd With concern'd haste her thoughtful Looks she rais'd, Uncall'd for Sighs oft from her Bosom flew, And Adriel's active Friend the abruptly grew. Oft when the Court's gay Youth stood waiting by, She strove to act a cold Indifferency; In vain the acted to constrain'd a Part, For thousand Nameless things disclos'd her Heart. On th' other fide, David, with filent Pain, Did in respectful Bounds his Fires contain. His humble Fear t' offend, and trembling Awe, Impos'd on him a no less rigorous Law Than Modelty on her, and though he strove To make her see't, he durst not tell his Love. To tell it first the timorous Youth made Choice Of Musick's bolder and more active Voice. And thus beneath her Window, did he touch His faithful Lyre; the Words and Numbers fuch As did well worth my Memory appear, And may perhaps deserve your Princely Ear.

I.

Awake, awake my Lyre,
And tell thy filent Master's humble Tale,
In Sounds that may prevail;
Sounds that gentle Thoughts inspire.
Though so Exalted she,
And I so Lowly be,
Tell her such different Notes make all thy Harmony.

Make the recent Plane all Hark, how the Strings awake ! " of stall told And though the Moving Hand approach not near. Themselves with awful Fear A kind of num'rous Trembling make.

Now all thy Forces try, Now all thy Charms apply,

Revenge upon her Ear, the Conquests of her Ere. Useal's for Sefa 6

Weak Lyre! thy Virtue fure Is useless here, since thou art only found To Cure, but not to Wound, And she to Wound, but not to Cure. Too weak too wilt theu prove My Passion to remove,

Phylick to other Ills, thou'rt Nourishment to Love.

Sleep, fleep again, my Lyre; For thou can'ft never tell my humble Tale In Sounds that will prevail, Nor gentle Thoughts in her inspire; All thy vain Mirth lay by, Bid thy Strings filent lye, Sleep, fleep again, my Lyre, and let thy Mafter die.

She heard all this, and the prevailing Sound Touch'd with delightful Pain her tender Wound. Yet though she joy'd th' Authentique News to hear, Of what she guest before with jealous Febr, She check'd her forward Joy, and blush'd for Shame, And did his Boldness with forc'd Anger blame. The senseless Rules, which first False Honour taught, And into Laws the Tyrant Custom brought, Which Womens Pride and Folly did invent, Their Lovers and themselves too to torment,

Maria di

Made her next Day a grave Displeasure feign, And all her Words, and all her Looks constrain Before the trembling Youth; who when he faw His vital Light her wonted Beams withdraw, He curst his Voice, his Fingers and his Lyre, He curst his too bold Tongue, and bold Defire. In vain he curst the last, for that still grew; From all things Food its frong Complexion drew : His Foy and Hope their chearful Motions ceas'd, His Life decay'd, but still his Love encreas'd. Whilst she whose Heart approv'd not her Disdain, Saw and endur'd his Pains with greater Pain. But Fonathan, to whom both Hearts were known With a Concernment equal to their own, Joyful that Heav'n with his fworn Love comply'd To draw that Knot more fast which he had ty'd, With well-tim'd Zeal, and with an artful Care, Restor'd, and better'd soon the nice Affair. With ease a Brother's lawful Power o'ercame The formal Decencies of Virgin-shame. She first with all her Heart forgave the past, Heard David tell his Flames, and told her own at last. Lo here the happy Point of prosprous Love! Which ev'n Enjoyment seldom can improve! Themselves agreed, which scarce could fail alone, All Ifrael's Wish concurrent with their own, A Brother's powerful Aid firm to the Side, By solemn Vow the King and Father ty'd: All jealous Fears, all nice Disguises past, All that in less-ripe Love offends the Tast, In eithers Breast their Souls both meet and wed. Their Heart the Nuptial-Temple and the Bed. And though the groffer Cates were yet not dress'd, By which the Bodies must supply this Feast;

Bold Hopes prevent flow Pleasure's linguing Birth,
As Saints affur'd of Heav'n enjoy't on Earth.
All this the King observ'd, and well he saw,
What Scandal, and what Danger it might draw
T'oppose this just and pop'ular Match, but meant
T' out-malice all Results by Consent.
He meant the pois'onous Grant should mortal prove,
He meant t'ensnare his Virtue by his Love.
And * thus he to him spoke, with more of Art
And Fraud, than well became the Kingly Part.

Your Valour, David, and high Worth (faid he) To Praise, is all Mens Duty, mine to see Rewarded; and we shall t'our utmost Powers Do with like Care that Part, as you did yours. Forbid it God, we like those Kings should prove. Who Fear the Virtues which they're bound to Love. Your Piety does that tender Point secure, Nor will my Acts fuch humble Thoughts endure. Your Nearnels to 't rather supports the Crown, And th' Honours giv'n to you encrease our own. All that we can we'll give; 'tis our Intent, Both as a Guard, and as an Ornament, To place thee next our felves; Heav'n does approve, And my Son's Friendship, and my Daughter's Love, Guide fatally, methinks, my willing Choice; I fee, methinks, Heav'n in 't, and I rejoice. Blush not, my Son, that Michol's Love I name, Nor need she blush to hear it; 'tis no Shame Nor Secret now; Fame does it louldly tell, And all Men but thy Rivals like it well. If Merab's Choice could have comply'd with mine, Merab, my elder Comfort, had been thine.

^{* 1} Sam. 18. 21.

And hers at last should have with mine comply'd,
Had I not thine and Michel's Heart descry'd.

Take whom thou lov's, and who loves thee; the last
And dearest Present made me by the Chaste
Ahineam; and unless the me deceive,
When I to Jonathan my Crown shall leave,
'Twill be a smaller Gift.

If I thy generous Thoughts may undertake
58 To guess, they are what Jointure thou shalt make,
Fitting her Birth and Fortune: and since so
Custom ordains, we mean t' exact it too.
The Jointure we exact; is that shall be
No less Advantage to thy Fame than She.
Go where Philistian Troops insest the Land;
Renew the Terrors of thy conquering Hand.
When thine own Hand, which needs must Conqu'ror
In this joint Cause of Honour and of Love, [prove,
An hundred of the faithless Foe shall slay,

Be Michol thy Reward; did we not know
Thy mighty Fate, and Worth that makes it fo,
We should not cheaply that dear Blood expose,
Which we to mingle with our own had chose.
But thou'rt secure; and since this Match of thine
We to the publick Benefit design,
A publick Good shall its Beginning grace,

And give triumphant Omens of thy Race.

Thus spoke the King: The happy Touch bow'd low; Modest and Graceful his great Joy did show, The noble Task well pleas'd his generous Mind; And nought t'except against it could he find,

^{* 1} Sam, 18, 25.

But that his Mistress' Price too cheap appear'd, No Danger, but her Scorn of it, he fear'd. She with much different Sense the News receiv'd, At her high Rate the trembled, bluth'd and griev'd. Twas a less Work the Conquest of his Foes, Than to obtain her Leave his Life t' expose. Their kind Debate on this foft Point would prove Tedious, and needless to repeat : If Love (As fure it has) e'er touch'd your Princely Breaft, Twill to your gentle Thoughts at full fuggest All that was done, or faid; the Grief, Hope, Fears, His troubled Joys, and her obliging Tears. In all the Pomp of Passions reign, they part; And bright Prophetick Forms enlarge his Heart Victory and Fame; and that more quick Delight Of the rich Prize for which he was to fight.

Tow'ards Gath he went; and in one Month (fo foon

A fatal, and a willing Work is done)

A double Dowre, two hundred Foreskins brought
60 Of choice Philifian Knights with whom he fought,
Men that in Birth and Valour did excel,
Fit for the Caufe and Hand by which they fell.
Now was Saul caught; nor longer could delay
The two reliftles Lovers happy Day.
Though this Day's coming long had seem'd and slow,
Yet seem'd its Stay as long and tedious now.
For now the violent Weight of eager Love,

61 Did with more hafte to near its Centre move, He curft the Stops of Form and State, which lay

62 In this last Stage like Scandals in his Way. on sel !

On a large gentle Hill, crown'd with tall Wood, Near where the Regal Gabaah proudly stood,

60 A Tent was pitch'd, of Green wrought Damask made, And seem'd but the fresh Forests nat'ral Shade,

A E

Various, and vast within, on Pillars born
Of Shittim Wood, that usefully adorn.
Hither, to grace the Nuptial-Feast, does Saul
Of the Twelve Tribes th' Elders and Captains call,
And all around the Idle, Busic Croud,
With Shouts and Blessings tell their Joy aloud.
Lo, the Press breaks, and from their sev'ral Homes
In decent Pride the Bride and Bridegroom comes.
Before the Bride, in a long double Row
With solemn Pace thirty choice Virgins go,
And make a moving Galaxy on Earth,
All heav'nly Beauties, all of highest Birth;

64 All clad in livelieft Colours, fresh and fair, [Hair, 65 As the bright Flowers that crown'd their brighter

All in that new-blown Age, which does inspire Warmth in Themselves, in their Beholders Fire.

But all this, and all else the Sun did e're,

Or Fancy fee, in her less bounded Sphere,
The Bride her self out-shone; and one would say,
They made but the faint Dawn to her full Day.
Behind a numerous Train of Ladies went,

Who on their Dress much fruitless Care had spent, Vain Gems and unregarded Cost they bore,

For all Mens Eyes were ty'd to those before.

The Bridgroom's flourishing Troopfill'd next the Place, 66 With thirty comely Youths of noblest Race, That march'd before; and Heav'n around his Head

The graceful Beams of Joy and Beauty spread.

67 So the glad Star which Men and Angels love,
Prince of the glorious Host that shines above,
No Light of Heav'n so chearful or so gay,
Lifts up his sacred Lamp, and opens Day.

The King himself, at the Tent's crowned Gate,
In all his Robes of Ceremony and State,

B.5

406 Davideis, A Sacred Porm Book Ith

Sate to receive the Train: On either Hand
Did the High-Priest, and the Great Prophet stand.

Adriel behind, Jonathan, Abner, Jesse,
And all the Chiefs in their due Order press.

First Saul declar'd his Choice, and the just Cause,
Avow'd by 'a gen'ral Murmur of Applause,

68 Then fign'd her Dewre, and in few Words he pray'd, And blefs'd, and gave the joyful trembling Maid
T' her Lover's Hands, who with a chearful Look
And humble Gesture the vast Present took.

69 The Nuptial-Hymn strait founds, and Musicks play,

To all but to the Wedded; 'till at last

The long-wish'd Night did her kind Shadow cast;

At last th' inestimable Hour was come;

To lead his Conqu'ring Prey in Triumph home;

71 To 'a Palace near, dress'd for the Nuptial-Bed,
(Part of her Downe) he his fair Princes led.

Saul, the High-Priest, and Samuel here they leave;
Who as they part, their meighty Blessing: give:

72 Her Vail is now put on; and at the Gate a bound.

The thirty Youths, and thirty Virgins wait and of W

To light the Nuprial-Pomp, and march before.

To light the Nuprial-Pomp, and march before.

The rest bring Home in State the Happy Pair,

To that last Scene of Bliss, and leave them there.

All those free Joys insatiably to prove.

With which rich Beauty feasts the Glutton Love.

In which the Publick Naprial Triumphs laft,
When Saul this new Alliance did repent,
Such fubtle Cares his jealous Thoughts torment,
He envy'd the good Work himself had done;
Fear'd David less his Servant than his Son,

No longer his wild Wrath could he command;
He feeks to stain his own Imperial Hand
In his Son's Blood; and that twice cheated too,
With Troops and Armies does one Life pursue.
Said I but One? His thirsty Rage extends
To th' Lives of all his Kindred, and his Friends:
Ev'n Jonathan had dy'd for being so,
Had not just God put by th'unna ural Blow.

You fee, Sir, the true Cause which brings us here in No sullen Discontent, or groundless Fear.

No guilty Ast or End calls us from home.

Only to breath in Peace a while we come,

Ready to Serve, and in mean space to Pray

For you who us receive, and him who drives away.

him the the fourteferies than so of Consument in Machiner has been carried to the Courts I and the Stars of



bedrups or the wines, seem stronger and chartenessees

of almo apparted forther Colo gueste of Secret, and after

grande .

of train there, has a verticed of the Flattly search on.

I HA Gels out common as a Search squared birs.

Foresteen training out or of these vertex fallong



DAVIDEIS.

ver of the winder and he is not

BOOK IV.

The CONTENTS

140 guilte silver sad calls us from borne.

Moab carries his Guests to hunt at Nebo, in the Way falls in Discourse with David, and desires to know of him the Reasons of the Change of Government in Ifrael, how Saul came to the Crown, and the Story of him and Jonathan. David's Speech, containing, The State of the Common-wealth under the Judges, the Motives for which the People defired a King; their Deputies Speech to Samuel upon that Subject, and his Reply. The affembling of the People at the Tabernacle to enquire God's pleasure. God's Speech. The Character of Saul, bis Anointing by Samuel, and Election by Lot; the Defection of his People. The War of Nahas King of Ammon against Jabes Gilead; Saul and Jonathan's relieving of the Town. Character, his fingle Fight with Nahas, whom he flays, and defeats his Army. The Confirmation of Saul's Kingdom at Gilgal, and the Manner of Samuel's quisting his Office of Judge. The War with the Philistians at Macmas, their Strength and the Weakness of Saul's Forces, his exercising of the Pricettly Function, and the Judgment denounced by Samuel against him. Jonathan's Discourse with his Esquire; their falling alone upon the Enemies Out-guards at Senes, and after upon

upon the whole Army, the wonderful Defeat of it; Saul's rash Vow, by which Jonathan is to be put to Death, but is saved by the People.

HO' State and kind Discourse thus robb'd

Of half her natural and more just Delight, Monb, whom Temp'rance did still vig'rous

And Regal Cares had us'd to mod'rate Sleep, [keep, 1 Up with the San arole, and having thrice With lifted Hands bow'd towards his shining Rise. And thrice tow'ards Phegor, his Baal's hollest Hill, (With good and pious Pray'rs directed ill) Call'd to the Chase his Friends, who for him stay'd; The glad Dogs barkt, the chearful Horses neigh'd. Month his Chariot mounts, drawn by four Steeds, 2 The best and noblest that fresh Zerith breeds.

All white as Snow, and sprightful as the Light,
With Searles trapped, and foaming Gold they bite.
He into it young David with him took,
Did with Respect and Wonder on him look,
Since last Night's Story, and with greedier Ear,
The Man, of whom so much he heard, did hear.
The well-born Youth of all his flourishing Court
March gay behind, and joyful to the Sport.
Some arm'd with Bows, some with strait Javlins ride;

4 Rich Swords and gilded Quivers grace their Side. Midft the fair Troop David's tall Brethren rode,

And Joab comely as a fancy'd God;
They entertain'd th' attentive Monb Lords,
With loofe and various Talk that Chance affords,
Whilst they pac'd slowly on; but the wise King
Did David's Tongue to weightier Subjects bring.
Much (said the King) much I to Joab owe,
For the fair Picture drawn by him of you.

Twas

Twas drawn in little, but did Acts express
So great, that largest Histories are less.
I see (methinks) the Garbian Monster still,
His Shape last Night my mindful Dreams did fill.
Strange Tyrant Saul, with Envy to pursue
The Praise of Deeds, whence his own Safety grews
I've heard (but who can think it?) that his Sou
Has his Life's Hazard for your Friendship run;
His matchless Son, whose Worth (if Fame be true)
Lifts him 'above all his Countrymen but you,
With whom it makes him One; Low David bows,
But no Reply Monb's swift Tongue allows.
And pray, kind Guest, whilst we ride thus (says he)

6 (To gameful Nebo still three Leagues there be)
The Story of your Royal Friend relate,
And his ungovern'd Sire's imperious Fate:

7 Why your great State that nameless Fam'ily chose, And by what Steps to Ifrael's Throne they rose,

He staid; and David thus; From Egypt's Land You've heard, Sir, by what strong, unarmed Hand Our Fathers came; Moses their sacred Guide, But he in Sight of the giv'n Country dy'd. His fatal promis'd Canaan was on high; And Joshua's Sword must th' active Rod supply. It did so, and did Wonders.

From facred + forder to the Western Main,
From well-clad Lib anus to the Southern Plain.

Of naked Sands, his winged Conquests went;

And ‡ thirty Kings to Hell uncrown d he sent.

Almost four hundred Years from him to Saul,

off Strangers Iron Scepters bruis'd the Land, (Such still are those born by a Conqu'ring Hand)

Michael Sidehe Kinghameh Land

^{*} Deut, 34. 1 Joh, 3, 4. 3 Joh. 324

Oft pity'ing God did well-form'd spirits raife Fit for the toil fome Bufinels of their Days, a sold of To free the groaning Nation, and to give the mind Peace first, and then the Rules in Peace to live. But they, whose Stainp of Pow'r did chiefly lye In Characters, too fine for most Mens Eye, Graces and Gifes Divine; not painted bright With State to awe dull Minds, and Force thaffright, Were ill obey'd whilft Living, and at Death of T Their Rules and Pattern vanish'd with their Breath. The bangry Rich all near them did devous, Their Judge was Appetite, and their Law was Pow'r. Not Want it felf could Luxury restrain, his of It For what that empty'd, Rapine fill'd again. In her vel Robbery the Field, Oppression fack'd the Town, What the Sword's Reaping spar'd, was gleun'd by th' Goon, At Courts, and Seats of Justice to complain, Was to be robb'd more vexingly again: 1375'V 27014 21 Nor was their Luft less active or less bold. Amidit this rougher Search of Blood and Gold Weak Beauties they corrupt, and force the Grone The Pride of old Men that, and this of young. You've heard perhaps, Sir, of leud * Gibeab's Shame. Which Hebreis Tongues still tremble when they name: Alarmed all by one fair Stranger's Eyespite and zill As to a fudden War the Town does rife the Shaking and pale, half dead o'er they begin and T The strange and wanton Trag dy of their Sin All their wild Lufts they force her to fuftain Till by Shame, Sorrow, Weariness, and Pain. She midft their loath'd, and cruel Kindness dies : Of monthous Luft th' innocent Sacrifice. This did ('tis true) a Civil War create, (The frequent Curle of our loofe-govern'd State)

^{*} Judg. 19.

All . Gibenh's, and all Fabes Blood it coft; vag . C. 10 Near a whole Tribe, and future Kings we loft. Firm in this general Earthquake of the Land, T How could Religion, its main Piller, fland? Proud, and fond Man, his Father's Worship hates. Hirafelf, God's Creature, his own God creates. Hence in each Houshold sev'ral Detries grew, And when no old one pleas'd, they fram'd a new. The only Land which ferv'd but One before. Did th' only then all Nations Gods adore; They ferv'd their Gods at first, and foon their Kings : Their Choice of that this latter Slav'ry brings. 'Till special Men, arm'd with God's Warrant, broke By justest Force th' unjustly forced Yoke. All matchless Persons, and thrice worthy they Of Power more great, or Lands more apt t'obey. 11 At last the Priestheed join'd in b Ith'amar's Son, 12 More Weight and Luftre to the Scepter won, But whilft mild Eli, and good Samuel were Bufy'd with Age, and th' Altar's Sacred Care : A To their wild sons they their high Charge commit, Who 'expose to Seorn and Hate both them and it. Eli's curs'd House th' exemplar Vengeance bears Of all their Blood, and all fad Ifrael's Tears, His Sons abroad, Himfelf at home lyes flain! Ifrael's captiv'd, d God's Ark and Law are ta'en. Thus twice are Nations by ill Princes vexid; They fuffer By them first, and For them next; Samuel fucceeds i fince Moles, none before, So much of God in his bright Bosom bore? vd 17 In vain our Arms Philistian Tyrants seis'd; Heav'n's f. Magazines he open'd when he pleas'd.

This did (his true) a Girif Mor ereate, term

Judg. 20. & 21. b 1 Sam. 1. C 1 Sam. 2, 12. d 1 Sam.

He * Rains and Winds for Auxiliaries brought, He muster'd Flames and Thunders when he fought.

13 Thus thirty Years, with strong and steddy Hand, He held th'unshaken Ballance of the Land.

At last his + Sons th'indulgent Father chose,
To share that State which they were born to lose.

Their hateful Acts that Change's Birth did haste,
14 Which had long Growth i'th' Womb of Ages past.

To this (for still were some great Periods set, There's a strong Knot of sev'ral Causes met) The Threats concurr'd of a rough neighb'ring War; A mighty Storm long gath'ring from afar. For Ammon, heighten'd with mix'd Nations Aid, Like Torrents fwoln with Rain prepar'd the Landt'in-Samuel was old, and by his Son's ill Choice, Turn'd Dotard in th' unskilful Vulgars Voice. His Sons fo fcorn'd and hated, that the Land Nor hop'd nor wish'd a Victiry from their Hand: These were the just and faultless Causes, why The general Voice did for a Monarch cry. But God ill Grains did in this Incense smell, Wrapp'd in fair Leaves he faw the Canker dwell, A mutinous Itch of Change, a dull Defpair Of Helps drome, oft provd; a faithless Care Of Common Means; the Pride of Heart, and Scorn Of th' humble Toke under low Judges born. They faw the State and glittering Pomp, which bleft, In vulgar Senie, the Scepters of the East. They faw not Pow'r's true Source, and fcorn'dt obey Persons that look'd no dreadfuller than they. They miss'd Courts, Guards, a gay and num'rous Train; Our Judges, like their Laws, were rude and plain. On an old Bench of Wood, her Seat of State, Beneath the well-known Palm, & Wife Deborah fate.

^{* 1} Sam. 7. 10. † 1 Ibid. 8. 1. ‡ Judg. 4. 4.

Her Maids with comely Dil'igence round her spun, And the too, when the Pleadings there were done: With the same Goad a Samear his Oxen drives, Which took, the Sun before, fix hundred Lives From his (ham'd Fees; he midst his Work dealt Lows, And oft was his Plough Stopp'd to hear a Caufe. Nor did great b Gid eon his old Flail difdain, After won Fields, fackt Towns, and Princes Clain. His Scepter that, and Ophra's Threshing Floor The Seat and Emblem of his Justice bore. What should I & Fair, the happiest Father, name? Or mournful & Jephta known no less to Fame, For the most wretched? Both at once did keep The mighty Flocks of Ifra'el and their Sheep. Oft from the Field in hafte they fummon'd were, Some weighty foreign Embassie to hear, They call'd their Slaves, their Sons, and Friends around, Who all at fev'ral Cares were featter'd found. They wash'd their Feet, their only Gown put on; And this chief Work of Cermony was done. These Reasons, and all else that could be faid, In a ripe Hour by factions Eloquence spread Through all the Tribes, made all defire a King; And to their Judge sclected Dep'uties bring This harsh Demand; which Nacol for the rest [press'd. (A bold and artful Mouth) thus with much Grace ex-

We're come, most facred Judge, to pay th' Arrears.
Of much-ow'd Thanks, for the bright thirty Years
Of your just Reign; and at your Feet to lay.
All that our grateful Hearts can weakly pay.
In unproportion'd Words; for you alone.
The not unfit Remard, who feek for none.

E.

Judg. 5. 15. b. b. 6. 14. c. b. 10. c. d. 15. c. 15. c. 15. c. 2 1

But when our forepast Ills we call to mind, And fadly think how little's left behind Of your important Life, whole fudden Date Would disinberit th' unprovided State: When we consider how unjust tis, you, Who ne'er of Power more than the Burden knew, Ar once the Weight of that and Age should have; Your stooping Days press'd doubly tow'rds the Grave: When we behold by Ammon's youthful Rage, Proud in th' Advantage of your peaceful Age, And all th' united East, our Fall confpir'd; And that your sons, whom chiefly we defir'd As Stamps of you, in your lov'd Room to place, By unlike Acts that noble * Stamp deface : Midft these new Fears and Ills, we're forc'd to fly To' a new, and yet unpractis'd Remedy; A new one, but long promis'd and foretold, . By + Mofes, and to Abraham flown of old: A Prophecy long forming in the Word Of teeming Years, and now to Repentle come. This Remedy's a King ; for this we all With an inspired, and zealous Union call: And in one Sound when all Mens Voices join, The Mulick's tun'd (no doubt) by Hand Divine. 'Tis God alone speaks a whole Nation's Voice; That is his Publick Language; but the Choice Of what Peculiar Head that Crown must bear, From you, who his Peculiar Organ are, We' expect to hear; the People shall to you Their King, the King his Crown and People owe. To your great Name what Luftre will it bring T'have been our Fodge, and to have made our King! He bow'd, and ended here; and # Samuel Straight Pauling a while at this great Question's Weight,

^{* 1} Sam. 8. 5. † Deut. 17. 14. ‡ 1 Sami 6. 6.

With a grave Sigh, and with a thoughtful Eye
That more of Care than Passion did descry,
Calmly replies: You're fure the first (says he)
Of free-born Men that begg'd for Slavery.
I fear, my Friends, with heav'nly Manna fed,
(Our old Forefathers Crime) we lust for Bread.
Long since by God from Bondage drawn, I fear,
We build anew th' Egyptian Brick-kiln here.

19 Cheat not your selves with Words: For tho' a King Be the mild Name, a Tyrant is the Thing. Let his Power loofe, and you shall quickly see How mild a thing unbounded Man will be. He'll lead you forth your Hearts cheap Blood to spill, Where-e'er his Guideles Passion leads his Will. Ambition, Lust, or Spleen his Wars will raise, Your Lives best Price, his Thirst of Wealth or Praise. Your ablest sons for his proud Guards he'll take, And by fuch Hands your Yoke more grievous make. Your Daughters and dear Wives he'll force away, His Lux'ary forme, and forme his Luft t'obey. His Idle Friends your bungry Toils shall eat, [Sweat. Drink your rich Wines, mix'd with your Blood and Then you'll all figh, but Sighs will Treafons be; And not your Griefs themselves, or Looks be free. Robb'd even of Hopes, when you these Ills sustain, Your watry Eyes you'll then turn back in vain On your old Judges, and perhaps on me, Nay ev'n my Sons, howe'er they 'unhappy be In your Displeasure now; not that I'd clear Their Guilt, or mine own Innocence indear,

Of private Ends into this Question brought.

But why this Yoke on your own Necks to draw?

Why Man your God, and Passion made your Law?

with W

⁴ I Same & Man I to the I to the Mind I

Methinks (thus Monb interrupts him here) The good old Seer gainst Kings was too severe. Tis Fest to tell a People that they're Free; Who, or how many shall their Masters be, Is the sole doubt; Laws guide, but cannot reign; And though they bind not Kings, yet they reftrain, I dare affirm (so much I trust their Love) That no one Moabite would his Speech approve. But, pray go on. Tis true, Sir, he replies; Yet Men whom Age and Action renders wife, So much great Changes fear, that they believe, All Evils will, which may from them arrive. On Men resolv'd these Threats were spent in vain. All a that his Power or El'oquence could obtain, Was to enquire God's Will, e'er they proceed To'a Work that would fo much his Bleffing need A foleran Day for this great Work is fet, And at th' b Anointed Tent all Ifrael met Expect th' Event; e below fair Bullocks fry In hallowed Flames; above, there mount on high The precious Clouds of Incense, and at last The d Sprinkling, Pray'rs, and all due Honours past, To Lo! we the facred Bells o' th' fudden hear, 20 And in mild Pomp grave Samuel does appear. 21 His Ephod, Mitre, well-cut Diadem on, 22 Th' Orac'ulous Stones on his rich Breaft-place shone. Towards the Blue Curtains of God's holiest Place 22 (The Temples bright third Heav'n) he turn'd his Face. Thrice bow'd he; thrice the folemn Musick plaid, And at third Rest thus the great Prophet pray'd; Almighty God, to whom all Men that be, Owe all they have, yet none so much as we;

^{* 1} Sam. 8. 19. b Exod. 40. 9. & 30. 26. c lb. v. 5, 6. d Exod. 39. 25. & 28, c Exod. 39. 2. lbid. 8.

Who though thou fill'ft the spacious World alone, Thy too fmall Court, haft made this Place thy Threne; With humble Knees, and humbler Hearts, lo, here, Bleft Abra'bam's Seed implores thy gracious Ear. Hear them, great God, and thy just Will inspire; From thee, their long-known King, they' a King defire. Some gracious Signs of thy good Pleafure fend, Which, lo, with Souls refign'd we humbly here attend.

He spoke, and thrice he bow'd, and all about Silence and reverend Horror feiz'd the Rout, The whole Tent shakes, the Flames on th' Altar by In thick dull Rolls mount flow and heavily.

24 The * feven Lamps wink; and what does most difmay, The Orac ulous Gems thut in their natural Day. The Ruby's Cheek grew Pale, the Entrand by Faded, a Claud o'ercast the Saphir's Sky. The Diamond's Eye look'd fleepy, and swift Night Of all those little Surs eclips'd the Light. Sad Signs of God's dread Anger for our Sing But strait a wondrous Brightness from within Strook through the Curtains, for no earthly Cloud Could those strong Beams of heav'nly Glory shroud; The Altar's Fire burnt pure, and every Stone Their radiant Parent the gay Sun out-shone. Beauty th' Illustrious Vision did impart To ev'ry Face, and Joy to ev'ry Heart.

In glad Effects God's Presence thus appear'd, And thus in wondrous Sounds his Voice was heard : This stubborn Land fins still, nor is it shee, but as (Who have been so long their King) they seek to cast off thus.

Five hundred rolling Years, hath this stiff Nation frove To 'exhauft the boundless Stores of our unfathom'd Love.

Be't so then; yet, once more, are we resolv'd to try T'outweary them through all their Sins Variety.

Assemble, ten Days hence, the num'rous People here;

To draw the Royal Los which our hid Mark shall bear.

Dismiss them now in Peace; but their next Crime shall bring

Ruin without redress, on them, and on their King.

Th' Almighty spoke; th'astonish'd People part,
With various Stamps impress'd on ev'ry Heart.

Some their Demand repented, others prais'd,
Some had no Thoughts at all, but star'd and gaz'd.

There dwelt a Men, nam'd * Kis in Gib'eab Town, For Wifdom much, and much for Courage known; More for his Son, his mighty + Son was Saul, Whom Nature, e'er the Lets, to' a Throne did call. He was much Prince, and when, or wherefoe'er His Birth had been, then had he reign'd and there. Such Beauty as great Strength thinks no Difgrace, Smil'd in the manly Features of his Face. His large black Eyes, fill'd with a sprightful Light, Shot forth fuch lively and illustrious Night, As the Sun Beams, on Jet reflecting show, His Hair, as Black, in long curl'd Waves did flow. His tall, ftrait Body, amidft thousands stood, Like fome fair Pine o'er looking all th' ignobler Wood. Of all our Rural Sports he was the Pride; So fwift, fo frong, fo dextrous none belide Reft was his Toil, Labours his Infl and Game; No natural Wants could his fierce Dil'igence tames Not Thirft, nor Hunger; he would Journies go Through raging Heats, and take Repose in Snow. His Soul was ne'er unbent from weighty Care; 25 But active as forme Mind that turns a Sphere.

^{*} I Sam, 9. 15 T Ibid. v. 2.

His Way once choic, he forward thrust outright, Nor stepp'd aside for Dangers or Delight. Yet was he wife all Dangers to forefee; But born t' affright, and not to fear, was he. His Wit was ftrong, not fine; and on his Tongue, An Artless Grace, above all Elo'quence, hung. These Virtues too the Rich unusual Dress Of a Modefly adorn'd, and Humbleness. Like a clear Varnish o'er fair Pictures laid. More fresh and lasting they the Colours made. 'Till Power and violent Foresone, which did find No Stop or Bound, o'erwhelm'd no less his Mind. Did, Deluge-like, the natural Forms deface. And brought forth unknown Monfters in their Place. Forbid it God, my Master's Spots should be, Were they not feen by all, disclos'd by me! But fuch he was; and now to Ramah went (So God dispos'd) with a strange, low Intent. Great God! He went loft b Affer to enquire, And a small Present his small Question's Hire, Brought fimply with him, to that Man to give, From whom high Heav'ns chief Gifts he must receive. Strange Play of Fate! When mighty'ft Human things Hang on fuch small, imperceptible Strings!

26 Twas c Samuel's Birth-Day, a glad Ann'ual Feast
All Rama kept; Samuel his wondring Guest
With such Respect leads to it, and does grace

27 With the choice Meats o'th' Feaft, and highest Place.
Which done, him forth alone the Propher brings,
And feafts his 'avish'd Ears with nobler things.
He tells the mighty Fate to him affign'd,
And with great Rules fills his capacions Mind.

[&]quot; I Sam. 9. 21. 1b. vo. v. 22. b Ibid. v. s. c 1 Sam. 5. 12. d 1b. v. 22, 23, 24. c 1bid. v. 26.

Then takes the Sacred * Vial, and does shed
28 A Crown of mystique Drops around his Head.
Drops of that Royal Moissure, which does know
No Mixture, and disdains the Place below.
Soon comes the + kingly Day, and with it brings

The People met, the Rites and Pray'rs all past,
Behold, the Heav'n-Instructed Lot is cast.

'Tis taught by Heav'n its way, and cannot miss;
Forth Benjamin, forth leaps the House of Ris.
As glimm'ring Stars just at th' approach of Day,
Casheer'd by Troops, at last drop all away,
By such Degrees all Mens bright Hopes are gone,
And, like the Sun, Saul's Lot shines all alone.
Ev'n here perhaps the Peoples Shout was heard,
The loud long Shout when God's fair Choice appear'd.
Above the whole vast Throng he' appear'd so tall,

30 As if by Nature made for th' Head of all.
So full of Grace and State, that one might know,

But blind unguided Lots have more of Choice, And Constancy, than the slight Vulgar's Voice. E'er yet the Grown of sacred Oil is dry, Whil'st Ecchoes yet preserve the joyful Cry, Some grow enrag'd their own vain Hopes to miss, Some envy Saul, some scorn the House of Kis. Some their first mur'inous Wish, a King, repent, As if, since that, quite spoil'd by God's Consent. Few to this Prince their first just Duties pay s All leave the Old, but few the new obey. Thus changes Man, but God is constant still To those eternal Grounds, that mov'd his Will. And though he yielded first to them, 'tis sit That stubborn Men at last to him submit.

^{* 1} Sam. 10. 1. 1 Ibid. ver. 17. Vol. II.

As midst the Main a low small Island lyes,
Assaulted round with stormy Seas and Skies;
Whilst the poor heartless Natives, ev'ry Hour,
Darkness and Neise seems ready to devour:
Such Israel's State appear'd, whilst o'er the West
Philistian Clouds hung threatning, and from th' East
All Nations Wrath into one Tempest joins, [shines.
Through which proud Nahas like sierce Lightning
Tygris and Nile to his Assistance send,

33 And Waters to Swoln Jaboc's Torrent lend. Seir, Edom, Soba, Amalec add their Force,

34 Up with them march the Three Arabia's Horse.

And 'mongst all these none more their Hope or Pride,
Than those few Troops your warlike Land supply'd.

Around weak * Jabes this vast Host does lye,
Distains a dry and bloodless Victory.

The hopeless Town for Slav'ry does intreat,
But barb'rous Nahas thinks that Grace too great.
He (his first Tribute) their b right Eyes demands,

If unreliev'd c seven Days by Israel's Aid,
This Bargain for o'er-rated Life is made.
Ah, mighty God, let thine own Israel be
Quite blind it self, e'er this Reproach it see!

By his d wanton People the new King forfook, To homely rural Cares himself betook.

In private Plenty liv'd, without the State,
Lustre, and Noise, due to a publick Fate.

Whilst he his Slaves and Cattle follows home,
Lo the e sad Messengers from Jabes come,
Implore his Help, and weep as if they meant
That way at least proud Nahas to prevent.

And Council to first bunders and deapers and

a 1 Sam. 11. 1. b lb. v. 2. c Ver. 3. d Ver. 5.

Mov'd with a * Kingly Wrath, his strict Command
He issues forth t' assemble all the Land.
He threatens high, and disobedient they,
Wak'd by such Princely Terrors, learnt to'obey.
A mighty † Host is rais'd; th' important Cause
Age from their Rest, Youth from their Pleasure draws.
Arm'd as unfurnish'd base could them provide,
But Conduct, Courage, Anger that supply'd.
All ‡ Night they march, and are at th'early Dawn
On Jabes Heath in three fair Bodies drawn.
Saul did himself the first and strongest Band,
His Son the next, Abner the third command.
But pardon, Sir, if naming Saul's great Son,
I stop with him awhile e'er I go on:

This is that Fonathan, the Foy and Grace, The beautiful'st, and best of Haman Race. That Fonatban, in whom does mixt remain All that kind Mothers Wishes can contain. His Courage fuch, as it no Stop can know, And Viel'ry gains by aftenishing the Foe. With Lightning's Force his Enemies it confounds. And melts their Hearts e'er it the Bosom wounds. Yet he the Conquer'd with fuch Sweetness gains, As Captive Lovers find in Beauty's Chains. In War the adverse Troops he does affail, Like an impet'uous Storm of Wind and Hail. In Peace, like gentlest Dem, that does asswage The burning Months, and temper Sirius Rage, Kind as the Sun's bleft Influence; and where-c'er He comes, Plenty and Foy attend him there. To Help feems all his Power, his Wealth to Give; To do much Good his fole Prerogative. And yet this gen'ral Bounty of his Mind, That with wide Arms embraces all Mankind,

^{* 1} Sam, 11. 7. † Ver. 8. 1 Ven 11.

Such artful Printence does to each divide, w book With diffrent Measures all are fatisfy'd? Just as wife God his plenteous * Monna dealt, Some gather'd more, but Want by none was fele. To all Relations their just Rights he pays, And Worth's Reward above its Claim does raile. The tendrest Husband, Master, Father, Son, And all those Parts by his Friendfine far out-done. His Love to Friends no Bound or Rule does know. What he to Hearth, all that to him they owe. Keen as his Sword, and pointed is his Wit: His Fudgment, like best Armour, strong and fit. And fuch an Eloquence to both these does join, As makes in both Benney and U/e combine. Through which a noble Tincture does appear By Learning and choice Books imprinted there. As well he knows all Times and Perfons gonc, As he himself to the faure shall be known. But his chief Study is God's facred Law; And all his Life does Comments on it draw. As never more by Heav'n to Man was giv'n, So never more was paid by Man to Heav'n. hat. And all these Virtues were to Ripeness grown, E'er yet his Flower of Touth was fully blown. All Autumn's Store did his rich Spring adorn; In I Like Trees in Paradle he with Fruit was born. Such is his Soul; and if, as some Men tell, 36 Souls form and build those Mansions where they dwell, Whoe'er but fees his Body, must confess, The Architett, no doubt, could be no less. From Saul his Growth and manly Strength he took, Chaftis'd by bright Ahmo'am's gentler Look! of of

Not bright + Ahmo'am, Beauty's loudest Name, 'Till she to'her Children lost with Joy her Fame, T

^{*} Exed. 16. 17. 1 Samv 14. 50. 297 1 7 .115 .med 1 *

Had fweeter Strokes, Colours more fresh and fair, More darting Eyes, or levelier auburn Hair, Forgive me that I thus your Patience wrong, And on this boundles Subject Ray to long Where too much halte ever to end twould be; Did not his Acts speak what's untold by me. Tho' from the time his Hands a Sword could wield, He ne'er mis'd Fame and Danger in the Field Yet this was the first Day that call'd him forth, Since Saul's bright Crown gave Lustre to his Worth: "Twas the last Morning whose unchearful Rise Sad Jabes was to view with both their Eyes: Secure proud Nahas flept as in his Court, And dreamt, vain Man! of that Day's barb'rous Sport, 'Till Noise and dreadful Tumults him awoke; 'Till into' his Camp our vi'olent Army broke. The careles Guards with small Resistance kill'd, Slaughter the Camp, and wild Confusion fill'd. Nahas his fatal Duty does perform, And marches boldly up t'outface the Storm; Ricree Yourthan he meets, as he pursues Th' Ambian Horfe, and a hot Fight renews. Twas here your Troops behav'd themselves so well, 'Till Us and Fathen their front Colonels fell. Twas here our Villy stopp'd, and gave us Cause Much to suspect th' Intention of her Paule. But when our thundring Prince Nahas efpy'd, Who with a Courage equal to his Pride Broke thro' our Troops, and tow'rds him boldly preft, A genrous Joy leap'd in his youthful Breaft. As when a wrathful Dragon's diffmal Light Strikes fliddenly forme warlike Eagle's Sight; The mighty Foe pleases his fearless Eyes, He claps his joyful Wings, and at him flies. With vain, the vi'clent Force, their Darts they flung; In Ammon's placed Belt Jonathan's hung, Their And

And flopp'd there; Ammon did his Helmet hit; And gliding off, bore the proud Creft from it. Strait with their Swords to the fierce Shock they came ; Their Swords, their Armour, and their Eyes (hot Flame. Blows firong as Thunder, thick as Rain they deale; Which more than they th' engag'd Spectators felt. In Ammon Force, in Fonathan Address, (Tho' both were great in both to an Excess) To the well-judging Eye did most appear; Honour, and Anger in both equal were. Two Wounds our Prince receiv'd, and Ammon three; Which he enrag'd to feel, and 'sham'd to fee, Did his whole Strength into one Blow collect; And as a Spani'el when we' our Aim direct To shoot some Bird, impatiently stands by, Shaking his Tail, ready with Joy to fly, Just as it drops, upon the wounded Prey; So waited Death it felf, to bear away The threaten'd Life; did glad and greedy fland, At Sight of mighty Ammon's lifted Hand Our watchful Prince by bending fav'd the Wound; But Death in other Coin his Reck'ning found: For whilst th' immodrate Stroke's miscarry'ing Force-Had almost born the Striker from his Horse, A nimble Thrust his active Ene'my made; 'Twixt his right Ribs deep pierc'd the furious Blade, And open'd wide those fecret Vessels, where 37 Life's Light goes out, when first they let in Air. He falls, his Armour clanks against the Ground, From his faint Tongue imperfest Curses found. His amaz'd Troops strait cast their Arms away; Scarce fled his Soul from thence more swift than they. As when two Kings of neighbour Hives (whom Rage And Thirst of Empire in herce Wars engage, Whilst each lays Claim to th' Garden as his own,

And feeks t' usurp the bord'ring Flewers alone)

Their-

Their well-arm'd Troops drawn boldly forth to fight, In th' Air's wide Plain dispute their doubtful Right : If by fad Chance of Battel, either King Fall wounded down, ftruck with some fatal Sting, His Army's Hopes and Courage with him die They theath up their faint Swords, and routed fly. On th' other Side at once, with like Success. Into the Camp great Saul and Abner press; From Fon'athan's Part a wild mix'd Noise they hear, And, whatfoe'er it mean, long to be there. At the fame Instant from glad Fabes Town The hafty Troops march loud and chearful down. Some few at first with vain Resistance fall, The rest is Slaughter, and vast Conquest all. The Fate, by which our Hoft thus far had gone, Our Hoff with noble Heat drove farther on. Victorious Arms through Ammon's Land it bore; Ruin behind, and Terror march'd before. Where-e'er from Rabba's Tow'rs they cast their Sight. Smoak clouds the Day, and Flames make clear the Night. This bright Success did Saul's first Action bring; The Oil, the Lot, and Crown less crown'd him King. The Happy all Men judge for Empire fit, And none withftands where Fortune does fubmit. Those who before did God's fair Choice withstand, Th' excessive Vulgar now to Death demand. But wifer Saul + repeal'd their hafty Doom; Conquest abroad, with Mercy crown'd at home : Nor stain'd with civil Slaughter that Day's Pride, Which foreign Blood in nobler Purple dy'd. Again the Crown th' affembled People give, With greater Joy than Saul could it receive; Again, th' old & Fudge religns his facred Place : God glorify'd with Wonders his Difgrace.

^{* 1} Sam. 11. 12. † lb. v. 13. ‡ lb. v. 15. 6.1 Sam. 12. 1.
C 4 With

428 Davideis. A Sweet Poem Book IV.

With decent Pride, fuch as did well befit The Name he kept, and that which he did quit, The long-past Row of happy Years he show'd, Which to his heav'nly Government they ow'd. How the torn State his just and prudent Reign Reffor'd to Order, Plenry, Power again. In War what conquiring Miracles he wrought; God, then their King, was Gen ral when they fought; Whom they depos'd with him. And that (faid he) You may see God concern'd in't more than me, Behold how Storms his angry Prefence throwd, Hark how his Wrath in Thunder threats aloud. Twas now the ripen'd Summer's highelt Rage, Which no faint Cloud durit mediate to affwage. The Earth hot with Thirft, and not with Luft for Rain, Gap'd, and breath'd feeble Vapours up in vain, Which strait were scatter'd, or devour'd by th' Sun; When, lo, e'er scarce the active Speech was done, A vi olent Wind rose from his fetret Cave, And Troops of frighted Clouds before it drave. Whilst with rude haste the confus d Tempest crouds, Swift dreadful Flames that through the encountring Clouds:

From whose torn Womb th' imprison d'Thunder broke, And in dire Sounds the Prophet's Sense it spoke. Such an impetuous Shower it downwards sent; As if the Waters bove the Firmament Were all let loose; Horrow and fearful Noise Fill'd the black Scene, 'till the great Prophet's Voice, Swift as the Wings of Morn, reduc'd the Day; Wind, Thunder, Rum and Clouds fied all at once away. Fear * not (faid he) God his fierce Wrath removes, And though this State my Service disapproves,

My Prayers shall serve it constantly. No more, I hope, a Pardon for past Sins t' implore, But just Rewards from gracious Heav'n to bring On the good Deeds of you, and of our King. Behold him there! and as you see, rejoice In the kind Care of God's impartial Choice; Behold his Beauty, Courage, Strength, and Wit! The Honour Heav'n has cloath'd him with, sits see And comely on him; since you needs must be Rul'd by a King, you're happy that 'tis be. Obey him gladly, and let him too know You were not made for bim, but he for you, And both for God;

Whose gentlest Yoke if once you cast away, In vain shall be command, and you obey: To * foreign Tyrants both shall Slaves become, Instead of King, and Subjects, here at home.

The Crown thus fev'ral Ways confirm'd to Saul, One way was wanting yet to crown them all; And that was Force, which only can maintain The Power that Fortune gives, or Worth does gain. Three + thousand Guards of big, bold Men he took; Tall, terrible, and Guards ev'n with their Look; His facred Person two, and Throne defend; The third on matchless Fonathan attend, O'er whose full Thoughts, Honour, and youthful Heat Sate brooding to hatch Astions good and great. On Gaba first, where a Philistian Band Lyes, and around torments the fetter'd Land, He falls, and flaughters all; his noble Rage Mix'd with Defign, his Nation to engage In that just War, which from them long in vain Honour and Freedom's Voice had strove t' obtain.

^{* 1} Sam. 12. 25. 1 1.Sam. 13. 2,

Th' accurs'd * Philiftian rous'd with this bold Blow; All the proud Marks of enraged Power does show. Raifes a vaft, well-arm'd, and glittering Hoft: If human Strength might authorize a Boaft, Their Threats had reason here; for ne'er did we Our felves fo weak, our Foe fo potent fee. Here we vast Bodies of their Foot espy, The Rear out-reaches far th' extended Eye. Like Fields of Corn their armed Squadrons stand; As thick and numberless they hide the Land. Here with tharp Neighs the warlike Horfes found; 38 And with proud Prancings beat the putrid Ground. 30 Here with worse Noise three thousand Chariots pass, With Plates of Iron bound, or louder Brass. About it Forks, Axes, and Sithes, and Spears, Whole Magazines of Death each Chariot bears. Where it breaks in, there a whole Troop it mows, And with lopp'd panting Limbs the Field bestrows. Alike the Valiant, and the Cowards die;

Where it breaks in, there a whole Troop it mows, And with lopp'd panting Limbs the Field bestrows Alike the Valiant, and the Cowards die; Neither can they ressel, nor can these sty. In this proud Equipage at + Micmas they: Saul in much different State at + Gilgal lay. His Forces seem'd no Army, but a Croud, Heartless, unarm'd, disorderly, and loud. The quick Contagion, Fear, ran swift through all; And into trembling Fits th' infected fall.

Saul, and his Son (for no such faint Disease Could on their strong-complexion'd Valour seise) In vain all Parts of virtuous Conduct show'd. Thousands from thence sty scatter'd ev'ry Day, Thick as the Leaves that shake and drop away, When they th' Approach of stormy Winter sind, The noble Tree all bare, expos'd to th' Wind.

^{* 1} Sam. 13. 3. † Ibid. v. 3, † Ibid; v. 7

Some to fad Forden fly, and fwim't for hafte, And from his farther Bank look back at last. Some into Woods and Caves their Cattle drive, There with their Beafts on equal Terms they live, Nor deserve better; some in Rocks on high, The old Retreats of Storks and Ravens, lye. And were they wing'd like them, scarce would they To flay, or trust their frighted Safety there. [dare As th' Hoft with Fear, so * Saul disturb'd with Gare T'avert these Ills by Sacrifice and Pray'r, And God's bless'd Will t' enquire, for Samuel Sends; Whom he fix Days with troubled Hafte attends. But e'er the feventh unlucky Day (the last By Samuel set for this great Work) was past, Saul, alarm'd hourly from the neighb'ring Foe, Impatient, e'er God's Time, God's Mind to know, 'Sham'd and enrag'd to fee his Troops decay, Jealous of an Affront in Samuel's Stay, Scorning that any's Presence should appear Needful besides, when he himself was there; And with a Pride too nat'ural, thinking Heav'n Had given him all, because much Power 't had giv'n, Himself the Sacrifice and Off rings made, 40 Himself did th' high selected Charge invade,

Himself did th' high selected Charge invade,
Himself inquir'd of God; Who then spake nought;
But Samuel straight his dreadful Answer brought.
For straight he came, and with a Virtue bold,
As was Saul's Sin, the fatal Message told.
His foul Ingratitude to Heav'n he chid,
To pluck that Fruit which was alone forbid
To Kingly Power, in all that plenteous Land,
Where all Things else submit to his Command.
And as fair Eden's violated Tree;
To' Immortal Man brought in Mortality.

So shall that Crown which God eternal means, and From * thee (faid he) and thy great House be rest: Thy Crime shall Death to all thine Honours fend? And give thy Immercal Royalty an Built in the Thus spoke the Propher, but kind Fleav'n (we hope) (Whole Threats and Anger know no other Scope But Man's Amendment) does long fince relent, And with repension small te felf repent. o mail of Howe'er (though more more pray for this than we, Whole Wrongs and Sufferings might forme Colour be Fo do It he/s) this Speech we ladly find and and Still extant, and Rill active in his Wind of mon W But then a worle Effect of it appear'd: Our Army, Which before modefully feard, Which did by Realth and by degrees decay, Disbanded now, and fled in Troops away. Bafe Few fo bold and impudent does grow, When an Excuse and Colour it can show, well ! Six + hundred only (fearce a Princely Train) Of all his Hoft with diffrest sand rumain, and Of his whole Hoft fix hundred, and ev'n those AT (So did wife Heav'n for mighey Ends dispose, Nor would, that ufcles Multivades mould there In that great Gife, it did for one prepare) Arm'd not like Soldlers marching in a War, But Ocuntry Hinds alarmed from afar walk . Let By Wolves foud Hunger, when the well-known Raifes th' affrighted Villages around. 22 W found Some + Goads, Plails, Plow Thares, Forks, or Axes bore, Made for Life's Use and better Ends before, Some knowed Clubs, and Darts, or Arrows dry'd 42 I' th' Fire, the first rude Arts that Malice try'd, E'er Man the Sins of too much Knowledge knew, And Death by long Experience witty grew.

^{* 1} Sam. 13, 14. † lbid, ver,15; † lb, v, 19, 20, 21.

Such were the Numbers, fuch the Arms, which we Had by Fare left as for a Victory and and and and odd?

O'er well-arm's Millions; nor will this appear of Useful it felt, when Jonathan was there.

Twas just the time, when the new Ebb of Night Did the moist World unveil to human Sight. The Prince; who all that Night the Field had beat With a final Party, and no Effenty met. (So proud and to fecure the Enemy lay, which And droneh'd in Sleep th' Executes of the Day With foy this good Occasion did embrace, With better Leifure, and it nearer Space (%) 1011 The Strength and Order of their Camp to view; Abden alone his gen rous Purpofe knew; Abdon, a bold, a brave, and comely Youth, Well-born, well bred, with Honour fill'd and Truth, wisten his faithful squire, whom much he love. And of with Greef his Worth in Dangers provd. Abden whole Love to his Mifer did exceed What Name's Law, or Paffor's Pow'r could breed, Abden * alone did on him now attend ; His humbleft servane, and his dearest Friend.

They went, but facred Fury, as they went, Chang'd fwifely, and exalted his Intent.

What may this be (the Prince breaks forth) I find, Golf or fome powrful Spinir invades my Mind.

From ought but Heav'n can never fure be brought.

So high, so glorious, and so vast a Thought.

Nor would in Face that meant me to surprise, Come cloath'd in so unlikely a Disguise.

You Hoft, which its proud Fiftes foreads so wide,
O'er the whole Land, like some swoin River's Tide,
Which terrible and numberless appears,

43 As the thick Waves which their rough Ocean bears,

r \$200. 300 9.

^{# 1} Sam, 14, 14

. Which lyes to throughy 'encamp'd that one would fay The Hill might be removed as foon as they We two alone must fight with, and defeat and Thou're strook, and startest at a Sound to great. U Yet we must do't; God our weak Hands has chose T' ashame the boasted Numbers of our Foes, Which to his Strength no more proportion'd be, Than Millions are of Hours to his Eternity. If when their careless Guards espy us here, of o?) With * sportful Scorn they call to us to come near. We'll boldly climb the Hill, and charge them all; Not they, but Ifrael's Angel gives the Call. He fpoke, and as he spoke, a Light Divine Did from his Eyes, and round his Temples shine: Louder his Voice, larger his Limbs appear'd; Less seem'd the num'rous demy to be fear'd. This faw, and heard with Joy the Brave Efquire, As he with God's, fill'd with his Mafter's Fire. Forbid + it Heav'n (faid he) I should decline Or with (Sir) not to make your Danger mine. W The great Example which I daily fee Of your high Worth, is not so lost on me; If Wonder-strook I at your Words appear, My Wonder yet is Imocent of Fear. val a rate ? Th' Honour which does your Princely Breaft enflame, Warms mine too, and joins there with Duty's Name. If in this Act ill Fate our Tempter being one May all the Ill it means be aim'd at me. But fire, I think, God leads, nor could you bring So high Thoughts from a less exalted Spring. Bight Signs through all your Words and Lorks are A rising Vist ory dawns around your Head. | spread, With fuch Discourse blowing their Sacred Flame Lo to the fatal Place and Work they came. A

^{# 1} Sam. 14, 9. † 1b. v. 7.

Strongly * encamp'd on a steep Hill's large Head, Like some vast Woodsthe mighty Host was spread. The only Access on neighbring Gabaa's Side, said to An hard and narrow Way, which did divide Two cliffy Rocks, Bofes and Senes nam'd Much for themselves, and their big Strangeness fam'd. More for their Fortune, and this firmger Day On both their Points Philistian Out-guards lay, From whence the two bold Spies they first espy'd; And, lo! the Hebrews! proud Bleamer cry'd, ideal From Senes Top; Lo! from their hungry Caves r A quicker Fate here fends them to their Graves T Come up (aloud he cries to them below) Ye 'Egyptian Slaves, and to our Mercy owe The rebel Lives, long fince to our Justice due; Scarce from his Lips the fatal Omen flew, When th'inspir'd Prince did nimbly understand God, and his Godlike Virtues high Command. It call'd him up, and up the steep Afcent and make With Pain and Labour, Hafte and Joy they went. Eleanor laugh'd to fee them climb, and thought His mighty Words th' affrighted Suppliants brought, Did new Affronts to the great Hebrew Name, (The barbarous!) in his wanton Fancy frame, Short was his Sport ; for fwift as Thunder's Stroke Rives the frail Trunk of some heav'n-threatning Oak, The Prince's Sword did his proud Head divide; The parted Scull hung down on either Side. Tuft as he fell, his vengeful Steel he drew Half way, no more the trembling Joints could do, Which Abdon fnatch'd, and dy'd it in the Blood Of an amazed Wretch that next him flood. Some close to Earth shaking and groveling lye, Like Larks when they the Tyrant Hobby fpy.

^{* 1} Sam. 14. 4.

Some Wonder-Brook Handfix'd; fome fly, fome arm Like orogyvale

Wildly, ar th' minselligible Alarm.

45 Like the main Chamel of an high-fwoin Flood In vain by Diles and broken Works withflood: So Fonathen, once climbid th' opposing Hill, Does all around with Noise and Ruin fill; Like some large Arm of which, another way Abdon o'erflows; him too no Bank can flay With Cries th'affrighted Country flies before, Behind the following Waters loudly rear. Twenty * at least flain on this Out-guard lye, To the adjoined Camp the seft diffracted fly, A And ill mix'd Wenders rell, and into 't bear ! Blind Terror, doof Diforder, belplefs Eenr. The Conquirors too press boldly in behind, Doubling the wild Confusions which they find. Harrier at first, the Prince of Alband Town,

46 Chief amongst the | Five in Riches and Renown, And General then by Courfe, toppos'd their Way, 'Dill drown'd in Death at Jonathan's feet he lay, And cursid the Herelas for Rage, and bit the Ground;

47 His Life for ever spile fam'd all the Grass around. His Brother too, who virtuous hafte did make

His Fortune to sevenge, vor to partake, and of T Palls grove ling o'er this Trunk, on Mother Farth; Death mix'd me leistheir Blooks than did their Birth. Mean while the well-pleas't Abdon's reftless sword Dispatch'd the following Train t'attend their Lord. On still o'er panting Corps great Founthan led : Hemitreds before him fell, and Thousands fled. Prodigious Prince! Which does most wondrous show, Thy' Attempt, or thy Success ! thy Bate, or then !

Who durft alone that dreadful Hoft affail, With purpose not to de, but to prevail !

¹ Sam. 14. 14. † 1 Sam, 6. 4.

Infinite Numbers thee no more affright, and so I Than God, whole Unity is Infinite. The analyzapal If Heav'n to Men fuch mighty Thoughts would give, What Breef but thine capacious to receive The vaft Infusion ? or what Soul but thine ! doug Durst have believ'd that Thought to be Divine ? Thou * follow dit Heav'n in the Delign, and we Find in the AH 'twas Here'n that follow'd thee. Thou ledft on Angels, and that Sacred Band (The Delivies great Lieutenans) didft command. Tis true, Sir, and no Figure, When I fay Angels themselves fought under him that Day: Clouds with ripe Thunder charg'd forme thither drew, And fome the dire Marerials brought for new. B Hot Drops of Southern Showers (the Swents of Death) The Voice of Storms and winged Whirl wind's Breath : The Flames that forth from fighting Dragons Eyes, The Smokes that from forch'd Fevers Ovens rife. The reddeft Fires with which fad Comers glow; And Sodom's neighbring Lake did Spirits befrom Of finest Salphar, amongst which they put Writh, Fary, Horror, and all mingled there but Into a cold moilt Cloud, t'enflame it more : "A And make th' enraged Priforer louder roat. Th' affembled Clouds burft o'er their Armies Head : Noife, Darkness, dismal Lightnings round them spread. Another Spirit, with a more potent Wand, Than that which Nature fear'd in Mojes Hand, And went the way that pleased, the Mountain Brook; The Mountain felt it; the vall Mountain shook. Through the wide Air another Angel Aew on A About their Hoft, and thick amongst them threw Discord, Despair, Confusion, Fear, Mistake; And all th' Ingredients that swife Ruin make.

The fertile Glebe requires no time to breed; It quickens and receives at once the Seed on nen One would have thought, this difmal Day t' have feen, That Nature's felf in her Death-pangs had been. Such will the Face of that great Hour appear ; Such the diffracted Sinner's confcious Fear of And In vain some few strive the wild Flight to stay ; In vain they threaten, and in vain they pray; Unheard, unheeded, trodden down they lye, Beneath the wretched Feet of Crouds that fly. O'er their own Foot trampled the vi'olent Horse; The guideless Chariots with impet'uous Course Out wide through both; and all their bloody way Herfes, and Men, torn, bruis'd, and mangled lay. Some from the Rocks cast themselves down headlong; The faint weak Paffion grows to bold and ffrong, To almost certain present Death they fly, From a remote and causeless Fear to dye. Much different Error did some Troops possels; And Maines that look'd better, though no less, Their * fellow Troops for th' entred Foe they take; And Ifrael's War with mutual Slaughter make, the thing from + Gabaa's Hill did view, And hear the thickning Tumult, as it grew has Still great and loud; and though he knows not why They fled, no more than they themselves that fly; Yet by the Storms and Terrors of the Air, though Gueffes forme wengeful Sp'eits working there Obeys the loud Occasions Sacred Call And fiercely on the trembling Hoft does fall . IT At the fame time their + Slaves and Priforers rife; Nor does their much-wish'd Liberty suffice Without Revenge y the scatter'd Arms they seize And their proud Vengeance with the Memory please

¹ Sam. 14. 20. † Ibid. ver. 16. † 1b. v. 21

Of who fo lately bore them; all about to have From * Rocks and Caves the Hebrews iffue out At the glad Noise; you'd that their Foes had shown A. Fear, that drowns the Scandal of their own. Still did the Prince midft all this Storm appear, Still featter'd Deaths and Terrors every where Still did he break, still blunt his wearied Swords Still Slaughter new Supplies to 'his Hands affords. Where Troops yet flood, there still he hotly flew. And 'till at last all fled, scorn'd to pursue. All fled at last, but many in vain; for still Th' infatiate Conqu'ror was more swift to kill wo'l Than they to fave their Lives. 'Till, lo! at laft, Nature, whose Power he had so long surpassid, il Would yield no more, but to him stronger Foes, Drought, Faintness, and herce Hunger did oppose. Recking all o'er in Duft, and Blood, and Sweat, Burnt with the Sun's and wielent Action's Heat, 'Gainst an old Oak his trembling Limbs he staid, A For fome thert Eafe; Fate in the old Oak had laid Provisions up for his Relief; and lo The + hollow Trunk did with bright Honey flow. With timely Food his decay'd Spirits recruit post Strong he returns, and fresh to the Pursuit. His Strength and Sp'irits the Honey did restore; But, oh, the bitter fweet strange Poifon bore ! Behold, Sir, and mark well the treach'rous Fate, That does to close on Human Glories wait! Behold the ftrong, and yet fantaflick blet, T' enfnare triumphant Vintue, darkly fee! at it of Could it before (force can in fince) be thought. To The Prince who had alone that Morning fought A Duet with an Hoft, had th' Heft o'erthrown, lat And threefcore thousand Hands disarm'd with one;

^{*} I Sam. 14. 22. f 1b. v. 27

Wash'd off his Country's Shame, and doubly dy'd In Blood and Blufhes the Philiftian Pride. Had fav'd and fix'd his Farber's tott'ring Crown, And the bright Gold new burniful with Renown. Should be e'er Night by's King and Father's Breath. Without a Fault, vow'd and condemn'd to Death? Defin'd the bloody Sacrifice to be shared an hill the Of Thanks him elf for his own Victory ? Alone with various Fate like to become, Fighting, an Holt; Dying, an Hecatombe? Yet fuch, Sir, was his Cafe, and and had A For * Saul, who fear'd left the full Plenty might (In the abandon'd Camp expos'd to fight) and T His hungry Men from the Purfuit diffunde A rath, but folemn Vow to Heav'n had made, Curft be the Wretch thrice curfed let him be, Who fhall touch Food this busie Day (faid he) Whilst the bless'd Sun does with his faving Light Affift our vengeful Swords against their Flight. Be he thrice curft; and if his Life we spare, On us those Curfes fall that he should bear involve Such was the King's rath Vow ; who little thought How near to him Base th' Application brought. The two wight buth wounds deep, performed or broke; Ev n Perjury it leaft and blunteft Stroke. Twas his own Son, whom God and Mankind lov'd, His own victorious Son that he devov'd ; done? On whose bright Head the baleful Curfes light ; But Providence his Helmer in the Fight, and blond Forbids their Entrance, or their fettling thereing. 40 They with brute Sound diffolved into the Air. Him what Religion, or what Vow could bind, Unknown, unheard of, 'till he' his Life did find A

And threefrees the wind Hands of Germ'd with Oak

I Santi It 41 cal

^{*} I Sam. 14. 24.

Entangled in t & Whilst Wonders he did do, Must be die now, for not being Propher too ! To all but him this Oath was meant and faid; He afar off, the Ends for which twas made Was acting then, 'till faint and out of Breath, He grew half dead with Toil of giving Death. What could his Crime in this Condition be. Excus'd by Jen'erance and Necessay 3 a said and W Yet the remorfeless King, who did disdain That Man should hear him swear or threat in vain. Though 'gainst bimfelf; or Fare a Way should fee By which attack'd and conquer'd he might be ; Who thought Compassion, Female Weakness here, And Equity Injustice would appear In his own Cable; who fallely fear'd befide ?? The folemn Curse on Fon'athan did abide, And the infected Limb not cut away, Would like a Gangrene o'er all Isra'el stray; Prepar'd this God-like Sacrifice to kill; And his rafe Vow more rafely to fulfil. What Tongue can th' Horror and Amazement tell, Which on all Urael that fad Moment fell? Tamer had been their Grief, fewer their Tears, Had the Philiftims Fate that Day been theirs. Not Saul's proud Heart could mafter his fwoln Eye; The Prince alone flood mild and patient by, So bright his saff rings, to triumphant show'd, Less to the best than worst of Faces he ow'd. A Vict'ry now he o'er bimfelf might boaft; He Conquer'd now that Conqu'ror of an Hoft. It charm'd through Tears the fad Spectators Sight, Did Rev'rence, Love, and Gratitude excite, And pious Rage; with which inspir'd, they now Oppose to Saul's a better publick Vow. They all confent, all Ifrael ought to be Accurs'd, and kill'd themselves, rather than be. Thus

442 bived Davideis od to Book IV.

Thus * with kind Force they the glad King withstood, And fav'd their wondrous Saviour's Sacred Blood,

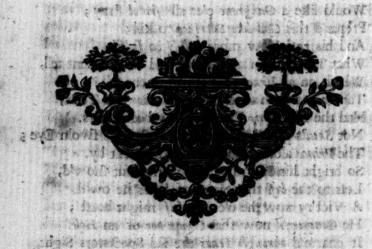
Thus David spoke; and much did yet remain
Behind, th' Attentive Prince to entertain:

Edom + and Boba's War; for what befel
In that of Monb, was known there too well.

The boundless Quarrel with curst + Am'alee's Land,
Where Heav'n it self did Ornelsy command,
And practis'd on Sand's Mercy, nor did e'er
More & punish Inno'cent Blood, than Puy there.

But, lo! they 'arriv'd now at th' appointed Place;
Well-chosen and well-furnish'd for the Chase.

the second contract of the second contract of the contract of



Die Redrieur ander in Brainstein wert and

Accused and killed themselves, rather than force at

they at that the street were to be

 itatic patreciairas, calcanid corie co





NOTES upon the Third BOOK.

Town not far from Jerusalem, according to S. Hieren, in his Cammentary upon Usiah, by which it seems it was re-edified, after the Defiruction of it by Sant, he says that Jerusalem might be seen from it. Adviceming knows

not whether he should place it in the Tribe of Benjamin, or Ephraim. Abulensis sure is in an Error, Placing it in the Half Tribe of Manasses beyond Jordan. I call it Nobe according to the Latin Translation; for (methinks) Nob is too unheroical a Name.

Panes Propolitionis, in the Septuagint, delas craintor from the Hebrew, in which it fignifies Panes Racierum, because they were always standing before the Face of the Lord ; which is meant too by the English word Shew-bread. The Law concerning them, Levit. 25. commands not only that they should be eaten by the Priests alone, but also eaten in the hely Place. For it is most boly unto bim, of the Offerings made mito the Dard by fire, by a perpenual flatule, Verfe of In the Hely Place; that is, stithe Door of the Tabenacles as appears, Levit. 1, 11. and that which remain'd was to be burnt, left it should be eaten by any but the Priefts. How comes it then to pais, not only that Ahimelech gave of this Bread to David and his Company, but that David fays to him, I Sam. 21. 5. The Bread is in a manner common? The Latin differently, Porro via bac polluta eft, fed & ipfa hodie fandificabitus in vafis. The Words are somewhat obscure a the Meaning fure must be, that seeing here are new Breads to be fet upon the Table, the publick Occasion (for that he pretended) and prefent Necessity makes these as it were common. So, what more facred then the Sabbath ? Yet the Muccabees ordain'd, that it should be lawful to fight against their Enemies on that Day. Seneca fays wery well, Necessitas magnum bumana imbecillitatis patrocinium, quicquid cogit excufar. And we fee this Act of David's approved of in the Evangelifts.

. Faral, in regard his coming was the Caple of Thime-

lech's Murder, and the Definition of the Town.

4. Sacred : Made fo by David's placing it in the Tabernacle as a Trophy of his Victory, availance. Thus Judith dedicated all the Stuff of Holophernes his Tent as a Gift unto the Lord, Jud. 16. 19. and suna to supla idans, where the Latin commonly adds Oblivionis; in anathema oblivionis, which should be left out. Tofephus of this word, & soupulat diebune mi Oral And Sulpit, Sevet, Gladium pofted in Templan pofuit; i. In Fabernaculum Noba : Where, methinks, In Templum fignifies more than if he had faid in Temple. The reason of this Custom is, to acknowledge that God is the giver of Villory. And I think all Nations have concurred in this Duty after Successes, and call'd (as Virgil fays)

Cot it de . In pradam partemque Jovem 01 3 1 100 unlatroical a Name.

So the Philiftins hung up the Arms of Saul in the Temple of Aftiraroth, and carry'd the Ark into the Temple of Das gon. Nicol. de Lyra believes that this Sword of Geliah was not confectated to God : For then Abimelech in giving, and David in taking it, had finn'd ; for it is faid, Levis, 27. 28. What forder is devoted, is most holy anso the Lord ; but that it was only laid up as a Monument of a famous Vidopy, in a publich Blace. There is no need of this Byafion's for not every thing confecrated to God is unalienable fat leaft for a time) in case of necessity, since we see the very vellals of the Temple were often given to Invaders by the Mings of Judab, to make Peace with them. Pro Rep. plesumque Temple mudantar. Sen, in Controvers, at of bons

c. This Particular of Jagal and David's going in Difguile into the Land of the Philiftins (which feems more probable than that he should go immediately and avowedly to debit Court fo foon after the Defeat of Goliab) is added to the History by a Postical License; which I take to be very harms less, and which therefore I make bold to use upon several cottons de de la constante facred then the dela de anomaton

Their Goldes Dagon, a kind of Mermaid Deiry. See their shemies on that Day. Journ Blood bnood property

of Julian, an ancient Town in the Tribe of Judah, e-ven in Julian's Time, Gen. 32. in Johns it had a King, John. 12. 23. the Care full remains; and was not by the Christians for their Refuge upon leveral irruptions of the Turks, in the latte manner as it ferved David now.

2. In this Enumeration of the chief Perfons who came to affift David, I chuse to name but a few. The Greek and Latin Poets being, in my Opinion, too large upon this kind of Subject, especially Homer, in enumerating the Grecian Fleet and Army; where he makes a long Lift of Names and Numbers, just as they would stand in the Roll of a Mafer-Mafter, without any delightful and various Descriptions of the Persons; or at least very few fuch. Which Lucan (methinks) avoids viciously by an excess the other way.

9. 2 Sam. 2. And Afael was as swife of foot as a wild Roc. Tofebous says of him, that he would out-run lower unasalla eie auchkar, which is no fuch great matter. The Poets are all bolder in their Expressions upon the Swiftness of some Persons. Virgil upon Nifus, An. s.

ad) atort Emical de pentis, dufulminis ocorralis, ad) mo

But that is Modell with them. Hear him of Camilla, En 7.

Aol sin Alla viel intalta fegatis per fumma velaret ; -014 010 Gramina, nec teneras curfu lafiffet ariflas, Vel mare per medium fluctu suspensa tumenti Vinne Derret iter, celeres nec tingeret agnore plantas.

From whence I have the hint of my Description, Oft o'er the Lawns, &c. but I durft not in a Sacred Story be quite to bold as he. The walking over the Waters is too much, yet he took it from Homer. 20 Hiad.

handiman for the the outstain the College divisor that the control of the control La la la Anpor bai propision Exèc modere Disanor. de bes

They ran upon the top of Flowers without breaking them. and upon the back of the Sea, &c. where the Hyperbole (one would think) might have fatisfy'd any moderate Man; yet Seal. 5. de Post, prefets Virgil's from the encreale of the Miracle, by making camilla's Flight over a tenderer thing than Antherici, and by the exaggerations of Intalfa, Gra-Vol. II. mina.

mina, Volanet, Sufpenfa, Nec tingeret. Apollon. I. Argonam. has the like Hyperbole, and of Polyphemus too, a Montes, that one would believe should rather fink the Earth at every Tread, than run over the Sea with dry Feet.

Keiner mediannen inferie bind prantesio Disaner i ut Ochuale , with boir Bamber moder, while iron augus Tores regginent duen menipulo menty Sa.

And Selinus reports hiftorically of Ladas (the Man fo much celebrated by the Poets) cap. 6: that he ran fo lightly over the Dust (fapra cavum putverem) that he never left a Mark in ir. So that a Greek Epigram calls his a large and and any in a greek Epigram calls his a large modely and any in a modely are See Makers Without any delig

of the Periods of at Ochrese mingel, with Esten the warm of The Swiftness of no God actions (tabilities)

All which, I hope, will ferve to excuse me in this place. 10. Jeffides, the Son of Jeffe : a Patronymique after the Greek Form.

II. Most, that Part of the Kingdom of Most that was possels'd by Ruben, lying upon the Dead-Sea, which divides it from the Tribe of Judah ; but Jandan divides it from the Tribes of Benjamin and Ephraim, so Judah is not here taken in a precise Sense for that Tribe only.

12. His : Because Yarden tuns into it, and is there loft. It is call'd promisequally a Sea, or Lake, and is more pro-

in his means been medica in

perly a Dake.

andre.

13. America was the fourth Son of Causan ; the Country of his Sons extended East and West between Annon and Jordan, North and South between Sabos and the Kingdom of Moab. They were totally deftroy'd by the Ifracines, and their Land given to the Tribe of Gad, Gen. 10, 14.

Numb. 21. 32. Dent. 3. Jofb. 13. Judg. 12.

14. Edom : Call'd by the Greeks Idames : Denominated from Efen. Fefephut makes two Idumea's the Upper and the Lower; the Upperwas policia'd by the Tribe of Judah. and the Lower by Simon . But fail the Edominor poffefs'd the Southern part of the Country, from the Sea of Sodem towards the Red, or, Idumaan Sea. The great Map of Adricomius places another Edom & Montes Seir, a little North of Rabba of the Ammonites, which I conceive to be Mistake. The Greeks under the Name of Idame include Dimerimes all Paleffine and Arabia. vd bas cometer ment .II . Petra

Notes upon the Third Book. 8 MAY

110 19 474 of The Merispotis of Weabid Powas. Addic. 77

ns nogti Duried apiede zbickat a trong friffime topbide Potrig Hill. andmaneromponine urent iloquisministifqinisis shadon Villages and Towns, depending on in. It was thingty Miles

It is hard to fee the Bounds of this Country (and indeed of all the little ancient Kingdoms in those Parts :) for sometimes it includes Most, Edom, Amalec, Kedar, Madian, and all the Land Southward to Egypt, or the Red-Sea : But here it is taken in a more contracted Signification, for that Part of Arabia which lies, near the Maropolis Petre. and denominates the whele, I donbt much, whether Peres Deferis, which derio makes to be the fame were not another City of the lame Name Advisor is very confus dan the Description of the Construe bordering upon the Jawr. nor could well be otherwise, the Matter is so intricate, and to make amends not much important, martin .2 bas week

Is. Cufb. Arabia Saban fo called from Saha the Son of Call, and Grand-child of Chare. a All the Inhabitants of Anabia down to the Red Sea (for Juhre's Daughter of from was a fairs a shough taken by Jefophus for be an African Ethion) are call'd formetimes in Scripeute Coftes, and translated Eshiopienes and I believe the other Ethio-

at other times mention'd in the Scripture.

Ammon is by force accounted Part of Arabia Patix, and the Country call'd fince Philadelphia, from the Metropolis of that Name, conceived by Adricom, to be the fame with

16. Accounted of the Race of the Giant, that is a big. firong, and warlike fort of People; as Amos fays Poetically of the Amorites, as tall as Cedars, and firing as Oaks. These Emins were beaten by Chedorlasmer, Gen. 14. and ex-Mean from their Ancehorthe Son of Lift, not one man 19. Been King of the America, who conquer'd the greatest

part of the Kingdom of Moad all Weftward of Arnon, and posteriod it himself sill the life flew lies flew him, and defroy d his People! Amon! a River that discharges it felf into the Deires at and thes the an high Rock in the Country of the White Cally Menting which gives the Name to the River, River, and that to the City Amon, or Arear feated apon it. On

18. Efficient A famous and fitting City feated upon an Hill, and encompais'd with Brick Walls, with many Villages and Towns depending on it. It was thanty Miles diffant from Fordan. Adric.

To. For Saul had made War upon the Meabiter, and done

them much hure, I Same 1200 gold incises of the one ile

20. I take it for an infallible Certainty, that obbir was not as fome imagine in the Well-Indies for in Setomon's time, where it is fifft mention'd, thofe Counties neither were nor could be known, according to their niannel of Navigation. And belides, if all that were granted, sallwould have fee out his Fleet for that Voyage from fome Port of the Medherranean and not of thet Red Sta. I therefore without any scruple lay, Opin's rifing Morn, and make it a Country in the East milies, call d by office phus and S. Hierom, The Golden Country. Orotius doubts whether Ophir were not a Town feated in the Mahian Bay, which derian calls Appar, Pliny Saphar, Prolomy Sapphare, Stephans: Sapharins, whither the Indian brought their merchandizes, to be fetched from thence by the Merchants of the more Western Countries, Bur that Small Similitude of the Name is not worth the change of a received opipians beyond Egiet decended from thete, and are cite noin at other times mention'd in the Scripe

21. Like this is that of Dide to Linear, da manne

the Country called hings pales gestammen and alunde med with a that Name con ciam que gestammen august gemen alunde med with a that Name con ciam que gestammen august gent and a second august gent august g Nec tam averfus equet Tyria Sol jungit ab urbs. o ades /

and in Stat. of Maraffer to Polymer, in to beine oon det Trong, and warming majerica man self and lave Portical ly of the Amountes a ten hold remarked from as Date. Tack Emine were beaten by Lead hames, Con. 14 200 rg.

22. Phegar, or Phogor, or Pear, was an high Mountain, upon the Top of which Balam was delied by Balac to eutle, but did blefs, Ifrael. This Place was chofen perhaps by Balar, because upon it flood the Temple of his God Badl. Which was, I believe, the Smi, the Lord of Heaners the fame with Moloch of the Ammonites and the Moubitan Chemas; only denominated Bast Pinger, from that Particular lar Place of his Worthip, as Fupiter Capitolipar, Some think A. Harris

that Basi Prof was the same with Prisper the officer that so famous in succent Authors is it may be the Image might be made after that fashion, to fignific that the Sam is the Basi, or Lord of Generationan and civil and again.

23. The making of Hangings with Figures came first from Babylon, from whence they were called Bubylonical Pills I.W. 8. C. 48. Colores diversos pictura insertexere Babylon making celebravit, de nomes impossible. Plant, in Stickio.

Tum Babylonica peristromata consutaque tapetia

Mart. 1, 8. Non eso pratulerim Babylanica pista Superbe Texta Semiramia qua variantme depositanta

And long before, Lagree, Land Son Soll and your will you

Babylonica magnifico fplendera?

24. There kind of Ivory Tables horn up with the images of Beafts, were much in effect among the Ancients. The Remain had them, as also all other infiniments of Comprys of from the Maticks.

Pine Withelfell do be the Prie farithin though cheen were o-

Onguenta utque rofe, later bift fufficit breis 100 ?

Grande etur, de magne fiblishis Parans blica,

Dentibus en illis ques munt porta Sienes

Dut B: Maine celeres.

Mart. Et Maure Libycis centum ftent dentibus orbes.

though that be in Latin call'd Citrus too, and in French (though that be in Latin call'd Citrus too, and in French (through that be in Latin call'd Citrus too, and in French (through) but for a Tree fomething refembling a wild oppress, and growing chiefly in Africa at it wery famous among the Reman Authors; and was most us d for banquering Buds and Tables. Marrial fays it was more precious than Gold.

Accipe falices, Atlantica munera, menfas,

See Plin. L. 13. c. 15. The Spots and Crifprofe of the Wood,

Notes upon the Third Book

Wood, was the great Commendation of it of Erom whence ! they were call'd. Trevina and Pantherine Menfacovice ciril. if pale on most wifing it of modulat sudrante of an ed

Where hibys Leffulm may fignific cither and vory or a Oi-8. C. 48. Colones deverfor veleura investorera Phaylun hall agest

26. Purple Coverlets were most in use amone great Penfons. Hom. 11. 9. Tom Babylonity very repeate conf

Eirer d' à adicinaies relaves re-respuglairs.

Wirg. Sarrano dormias batel ni egnigneti mil ont allan oli That is, Toman Burplan State Thebiles when with

> Pair of Printer attroque fon antes Emunicatore Princeton and aimening

They lye (fays Plate the Comedian in Albert, 2.) w walloute execultators in sections and and aller, Sec.

The Purple of the Ancients was taken out of a kind of Shell Fift call'd Purpura; where it was found in a white Vein running through the middle of the Mouth, which wes ent our and Boil d; and the Blood used afterwards in Dying, produced the Colour Nigrantis rofa fublication, which Pliny witnesses to be the true Purple, though these were other Sorts 100 of its as the Colour of Vieles, Hyarbith, &cc. Of this Invention, now totally loft, Ice Plin, 109. c. 38. and Pancirollus. The greatest Fishing for these Purples was at Tyre, and there was the greateft Mannfacture and Trade of Purple; there likewise was the Invention of it, which is attributed to Herealts Tyrnes, who walking upon the Shore, fan his Dog bite one of those Rifles, and found his Month all flais'd with that excellent Colour, which gave him the fich Hint, of teaching, the Tyrian how so Dyes with ites From whence this Golour is call'drin Greek A tres Gon and Rismuning Time, defines Adaptive to be Red mingled with White: and Black.

27. So Angas in the I. An. finds the Story of the Trojan War painted upon the Walls of June's Temple at Carthage. I chuse here the History of Lot, because the Meabites See Plin. L. 19. c. 15. The Spece and mid mort betnesleb ,books

28. Chedor .

28: Cheder-laemer, who, according to the general Opinion; was King of Perfia ; but to me it feems altogether improbable that the King of Perfia should come fo far, and join with fo many Princes to make a War upon those five little Kings, whose whole Territories were fearce so big as the least Shire in England, and whose very Names are unlikely to have been heard of then, fo far as Perfia. Belides Perfia was not then the chief Eastern Monarchy, but Affria under Ninias of Zameit, who fucceeded Semiramis; which makes me likewife not doubt but that they are mistaken too, who take Amraphel King of Shinaar, which is interpreted Babylonine for the fame with Ninias, fince Cheder-laomer commanded over him. A fouler Error is theirs who make Arrech King of Ellefor to be the King of Ponis, as Aquile and S. Hierome transaction of as Topano, who would have it to be the Hallefront Scopbans de Deb places Ellas in Calofrie others on the Borders of Lindia, and that this was the fame with Ettafar has much more Appearance. But for my Part. I am confident that Blam, Shinaar, Ellalar and Tidal, were the Names of forme Cities not far diflant from Sodem and Gomerne, and their Kings fuch as the thirty three that Jofona: drove out of Canaan ; otherwife how could Abraham have defeated them (abating Misacles) with his own Family only? perhaps they were called of Elam, that is Persia, of Shinaar, that is Babylonia. of Ellafary that is Pontary or rather the other Ellass because they were Colonies brought from those Countries; which the fourth King's Title, of Tidal, feems to confirm; that is, of Mation; Latin, Gentlam & Symmach, Majupullar, to wit, of a City compounded of the Conflux of People from feveral Nations: The Hebrew is Gojim, which Vatablas, not without Probability, takes for the proper Name of a Township So throng still by

29. That he might be confumed prefently after with his whole People and Kingdom, by Fire from Heaven.

30. For Fire and Brimftone is nam'd in Scripture, as the Torment of Hell; for which Cause the Apostle Jude, v. 7. says that Sodom and Gomerra are set for an Example, we'de mind Finns very pure of the Vengeance of Eternal Fire; So out English: the Latin, Ignit aterni panam sostiness: But I wonder none have thought of interpreting Amm advarbially y for, Instar habitures ignit aterni, D 4

Suffering the Similirude of Evernal, that is, Hell Fire. So Airs is used by Ariff. do Mund. By place moddless, waraning falls, may even Airs the Subiff. is taken sometimes in that sense, as Home, Vlyf. El a sense of the sense

Soirs, whole whole "trained two say H. e for big as the

For this is the Mainer or Fashion of Suiters: It is not improbable, that this raining of Fire and Brimstone was nothing but extraordinary Thunders and Lightnings; for Thunder hath Sulphur in it; which (Grotius says) is therefore call'd Georg, as it were, Divine, because it comes from above. Several prophane Authors make mention of this Destruction of Sodom; as Tacitas, L. 5. Histor. Fulminum is the artiss, &c., and by and by, Igne rates is flagrasse, &c.

was not a toral Blindness or Privation of their Sight, bur either such a sudden Darkness in the Air as made them grope for the Door, or a sudden failing of the Sight, as when Men are ready to fall into a Trance; Eblowssement; or that which the Greeks term document, when Men see other things, but not the thing they look for. For says S. Augustine, Da Civit. Dei Lib. 22. c. 19. If they had been quite blind, they would not have sought for the Door to go into Lot's House, but for Guides to conduct them back.

32. I describe her not after the was chang'd, but in the very Act or Moment of her changing, Gen. 19. 26. Our English says, the became a Pillar of Salt, following the Greek sake door. The Latin is, Status Salts. Some call it Cumulum; others, Columnam. Sulpit. Sever. Reservit scales, statingue is molem conversa traditur. It is pity Jusephin, who says he saw the Status himself, omitted the Description of it. Likely it is, that it retain'd her Form. So Cyprian, in better Verse than is usual among the Christian-Pours.

Sterit ipfa Sepulchrum, in Chair and hall algoed alodu.

Some with much Subtlety, and some Probability, understand a Pillar of Salt, to fignific only an Everlasting Pillar, of what Matter sower; as Namb. 18, 29. A Sevenina of Salt, But we may very well too understand it Lineally; for there is a Mineral Kind of Salt which never melts, and serves

ferves for Building as well as Stone; of which Pliny speaks, 1. 31. c. 7. Besides, the Conversion into San is very proper there, where there is such abundance, mixt with Suppur, and which Place God had, as it were, sawed with Salt, in Token of Eternal Barrennels, of which this Status was set up for a Manument. The Tangam of Ferusalem is cited to a cover the Reason why the Look of back, it save the mass of the cover the Reason why the Look of back, it save the mass of the cover the Reason why the Look of back, it save the mass of the cover the save the cover th give this Reason why the look'd back ; it says, the was a Woman of Sodem, and that made her impatient to fee what became of her Friends and Country. The Moral of it is very perspicuous, but well express'd by S. Jugust. Vxor Loth in Salem conversa magne admonuit Sacramento, neminem in via liberationis fue pratertia desiderare debere.

33. Zippor the Father of Balas, and first King of Moab mention'd in Scripture. Some Authors, I know, name one Vabeb before him, but Zippor is the more known, more authentical, and better founding Name. Among the Ancients there was always fome Hereditary Bowl with which they made their Libetions to the Gods, and entertain'd

Strangers Virg. Taken we have accombible to a ger of

Welester if their dangerry S.c.

And presently the begins to the Gode, So Stat. 1. 744.

Signit perfelbam auroque nitentemen : 1 11 16 16 16 1 25 15 - dafides pateram famules en mare popofeit & Crot no th 5 1 19 Qua Danang libare Deite fenionque Phorosteil hon mit Winters of Women, might give her tremes insight Good-

And then he adds the Stories englaven on the Bowl, which would not have been to proper to the in this Place, because of the Pictures before. Sen. Thy of Pocular injustice. cape Gentile Bacche. This Libation to the Gods at the beginning of all Feafts, came from the natural Culton of paying the First Frair of all Things to the Divisity, by whole Bounty they enjoy a them.

14. This roo was an shelent Coftom that never failed ut folema Feaffs, to have Mufice there (and fomerimes Danseing too) which Homer Calle, and the control of the called the control of the called the

To degant intenti plantifunkiliti intiger.

The Appendixes; of as Helych, interprets, xerusqualles the Ornaments of a Fraft. And as for wife and honourable. Persons, there was no time of their Life less loft, than that they frent at Table for either they held then fome profitable and delightful Diffcouries with Learned Men, or heard some remarkable Pieces of Authors (commonly Poes) read or repeated before them; on if they were Princes, had forme eminent Poet (who was always then both a Philefapper, and Mafferen) to entertain them with Mufick and Verfes, not upon flight or wanten, but the greatest and noblest Subjeds. So does lopas in Virg.

Cythara crinitus Topas Perfonat aurara docuit qua maximus Ailar, ni o moiteom Pfit cantt errantem Lanam Selifque labores, &c.

Soidons Orphous in Apollon, I. Argonaute

L'ais Thedry d'as yelle nel spards ill Dalhacen, and your Τὸ πρίν όπ' ἀλλάλοισι μιὰ συναχάρθα μοροй. Nelno@ if exécut dinge Ber, &cc.

So does Demedacus in Homer; the' there the Subject, methinks, is not fo well cholen.

35. See Athen. L. 1. e. 12. upon this Matter, where among-other Things he fpeaks to this Senfe : The Poers were, anciently a Race of Wife Men, both in Learning and Pradice Philosophers; and therefore Agamemnen (at his Expedition for Troy) leaves a Poor with Clyromneftra, as a Guardian and infereller to here who by daying before her the Virtues of Women, might give her impressions of Goodness and Honour, and by the Delightfulness of his Converfation, divers her from worse Plealuses. So Agistion, was not able to corrupt her vill he had kill'd her Pera. Such a one was he too who was forced to ling before Penelops's Levers, the he had them in Desettation. And generally all Jests were then bad in especial Reverence. Demodicus among the Phascians, fings the Adultery of Mars and Veout, mor for the approving of the like Adions, but to divert that valuptnous Reople from Such unlawful Appetites.

Ti derant animalbi pinorigion teller infliger.

SAT

Anciently Poers held the Place of Philosophers. See Quintile

1. 1. c. 10. Strab. I. v. Geogr. &c. 35. By drawing up Vapours from them, with which the Ancients believ'd that the Stars were nourin'd. Virg.

Polus dum fidera pafeit. 9

37. This was an ancient Fashion among the Heathens. not unlike to our ringing of Bells in Thunder. Juvenal fage of a loud foolding Woman, that the alone was able to relieve the Moon out of an Eclipfe.

Sola laboranti poterat fuccurrere Luna.

This Superflition took the Original from an Opinion, that Witches by muttering some Charms in Verse, caus'd the Ellipses of the Moon, which they conceiv'd to be when the Moon (that is, the Goddess of it) was brought down from her Sphere by the Virtue of those Enchantments; and therefore they made a great Noise by the bearing of Brafe, founding of Trumpers, whooping and hollowing, and the like; to drown the Wirches Murmurs, that the Most might not hear them, and to to render them ineffectual Ouis.

To quoque Luna trabo, quampis Temefina labores !! Lra tues minhant,

Tib. Cantus & e curfu Lunam deducone tentat, Et faceret, fi non ara repulfa fonent.

Stat. 6. Theb .---- Attonites quoties avettirbe uftrib Solis opaca forors propul auxiliantia gentes Person colle Carte to the term of the property of

en, in Hippol. El nuper rubuit, mullaque Incides Nubes fordedier vultibus obftitit. At nos folligiti lumine turbide Tractam The falicis carminibus rats Timulus dedimens

28. The World has had this hard Opinion of comers from all Ages, and not only the valgar, who never flay for a Cauff to believe any thing, but even the Learned, who can find no Reason for it, though they fearch it, and yet follow the volgar Belief. Anthorte fays, Comer naturally produce Drenghes by the Extraction of Vapours from the Earth to generate and feed them; and Droughts more certainly produce Sicknesses: But his Authority cannot be great concerning the Escas of Comets, who supposes them to be all Sublunary. And truly there is no way to defend this Prediction of Comets, but by making it, as God speaks of the Rainbow, Gen. 9. the supernatural Token of a Covenant between God and Man; for which we have no Authority, and therefore might do well to have no Fear. However the Ancients had:

Luc. Terris mutantem regna Cometem.

Claud. Et nunquam culo spectatum impune Cometem.

Sil. Ital. Regnoriem eversor rubuit lethale Cometes.

39. For Thunder is an Exhalation hot and dry, that up in a cold and moist Cloud, our of which striving to get forth, it kindles it self by the Agitation, and then violently breaks it.

breaks it.

40. Lambent Fire is, a thin unctuous Exhalation made out of the Spirits of Animals, kindled by Motion, and burning without confurning, any thing but it self. Call'd.

Lambent, from Licking over, as it were, the Place it touches.

It was counted a Good Omen. Virg. describes the whole Nasure of it excellently in three Verses, e.An. 2.

Ecce levit samme de vertice visus Iuli Fundere lumen apere, talluque innoxie molli Lambere samma comas, er circum tempora pasci.

41. Fleecy Snow, Pfal. 147. He grown Snow like Wool.
Pliny calls Snow ingeniously for a Poor, but defines it ill
for a Philosopher, The Foam of Clouds when they his one
another. Arifoole defines it truly and thortly: Snow is a
Gloud congent'd, and Hail congent'd Rain.

42. Gen. 49. 9. Judah is a Lyon's whelp ; from the prey my Son thon art gone up, he stooped down, he conched as a Lyon,

and as an old Lyon, who fall rouse him up?

143. I Sam. 17. 4. And there went out a Champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Galiah, &cc. wherein we follow the Septuagint, who render it, Suralès, a Strong Man: But the Latine Translation hath, Et egrassus est vir spurius, a Bastard, Grotius notes, that the Hebrews call'd the Gyants

fo; because being Contempers of all Laws, they liv'd without Matrimony, and confequently their Fathers were not known. It is probable he might be call'd to as being of the Race of the Anakims (the Remainders of which feated themselves in Gath) by the Father, and a Gathire by the Mother Law at the test to

44. See Turnus his Shield, 7. An. and Anas his, 8, An.

with the Stories engraven on them.

ith the Stories engraven on them. Olympius. But I like not in an Hebrew Story to use the European Names of Gods. This Baal and Jupiter 100 of the Grecians, was as first taken for the bun, which railing Vapours out of the Earth, out of which the Tourist is en gendred, may well be denominated the Thindres Zive Despendent. and Juvans Pater fits with no God fo much be the Sun. So Plate in Phad. interprets Jupiter; and Helian gabalus is no more but Jupiter-Sole and saling

The Fable of the Gyants Right with Gods, was not invented by the Gracians, but came from the Eastern People, and atole from the true Story of the building of the Tower of the ones, if they were ocar the Saverage . . Isda

This perhaps will be accused by fome fevere Men for 100 fuelling an Hypertole; and I should not have know d is my felf, if it had not been mitigated with the Word Methought; for in a great apprehention of Fear, there is no extraordinary or extravagant Species that the Imagination is not capable of forming. Sure I am, that many Savings of this kind, even without fuch Excule or Qualification, will be found not only in Lucan or Station, but in the most judicious and divine Post himself. He calls fall young Men, or his placed that we all resigned the

Patrik & montibus equos! sono | 3111

the Equal to the Mountains of their Country. The sale

He fays of Polyphemus,

Graditurque per aquer

That walking in the midft of the Sea, the Waves do not wet his Sides. Of Orion, paraly when it is anget d.

Frank than Want of

Notes upon the Third Book.

Che pedes incedit medii per maximo Nerei,
Stagna viam scindens, humero supereminet undasa
Aut summis veserens annosam montibus ornum,
Ingrediturque solo, er caput inter nubila condit.

And in fuch manner (lays he) Mezentins presented himself.
He says of another, that he flung no small Part of a
Mountain,

Hand partem exiguam Montis.

Of which Genera, though he adds to the Greatness, he does not impudently secode from Troth. One place in him occurs I for which Son, to Surfer, makes that Deschoe which will serve better for maj

Oeladas, aste montes continvers montibus alter.

That is, speaking of great Ships, but yet such as would feem very little ones, if they were near the Soveraign; you would think the Cyclader loosen'd from their Roots were floating, or that high Mountains encounter'd one another. Non dust be seri, sed vider; propisis awiles auditor quies quid meredibile off, quad excusator antequam dicitor. He does not say it Is, but Seems to be (for so he understands over das) and any thing, though never so improbable, is fair vourably heard, if it he excus'd before it be spoken. Which will serve to answer so some other Places in this poem; as,

Th' Egyptian like an Hill bimself did rear; Like some tall Free upon it feem'd his Spear.

Like an Hill, is much more model than Montion aqual.

47. Because Gold is more proper for the Ornaments of
Peace than War.

48. Sen. in Thyest. Jejuna silvis qualis in Gangeticis Inter juvences Tygris erravit dues, Utrinique prada engida, que primos feras Incerta mersus, stellit buc ristus sues, ille restellit, et samem dubiam tener. And the Spots of a Tygre appear more plainly when it is anger'd.

Stat. 2. Theb. Quality and andies benantum marmure tygris Horrath in machias, Because alle a te

Nay Virgil attributes the fame Marks of Paffion to Dike. Sanguineam volvens detem, maculifque trementes

49. See the like Conditions of a publick Duel in Homes. between Paris and Idenclaus; in Virgily between Turnus and Show win Livy between the Harney and Curiatil.

por The Egyptian-Geliah ; i, The Egyptian-Gyant, whom ; he flew only with his Staff, and therefore at the fight of it. might well be aftarn'd, that be durft not now encounter. with Golfab !! This is that Shame which Virgil; calls confcie

Virture and and an and and and the backen Number ben, chuses the next intite one, whether it be more or lefs. promites to sind their would bell Molaton, sature and mails

12. It appears by this; that Devid was about twenty Years old (at leaft) when he flow Galiah ; for elfe how can we. imagine that the Armon and Arms of Saul (who was the tallest Man in Ifabel) should fit him ? Neither tallest Man in I fast) hould fit him ? Neither does he com-plain that they were too big or heavy for him; but that he was not secuttom'd so the ule of them 3 belides he handled dexteroully the Sword of Geliab, and not long after faid, There is none like it. Therefore though Geliab calls him Boy and Child, I make Saul term him Tombe

sa Fon the Men who are fo proud and confident of their own Strength, make that a God to themfelves, as the human Politicians are fald in the Scripture to Serifice to their own Apra that is their own With Virg. of Mercat.

Dentra mibi Dent & Tolum quel miffile libre.

And Capmens is of the fame Mind in Station

of exect the arteriory Contra was, a conduction

Allie Angus ego, & mocum quicunque parati Infanire manu-

sa. The Poers anade always the Winds either to disperfe the Prayers that were not to filteed, or to carry those that ice Vistor to the hist common but these to San con

460 Notes upon the Third Beak.

Mente dedit, partem velucret disperfit in auras.

Ovid de Trift. lo soite Momel ont condition ligit yell.

Terribilifque Notus jaffat men verba, precesque

Virg. Partem aliquam venti Divum referatis ad aures, &c.

between their and Member; in thight Tollsong or in the 56. I Samt. 18: 4. And Jonathan from bomfoff's filhe Roba that will spon bill, and gabe it to David and win Cariffents. even to his Bubra; and to his Bow, and to his Graffin Some i underffand the Giff exclusively us to the Beberat Blent und Givale, believing those three to be the proper Marks of a Soldier, or Knight; and therefore not to be parted within But therefore, I fay, to be parted with upon this Occasion. Girale was pethaps a Mark of Military Honours of Total promifes to him that would kill Abfalom, ten Shekels of Salver! and a Girale 2 Sampre, radt Burltrwas befides that. a necessary Part of every Man's Dress, whomethey did anylo Work, or went abroad, their under Rele being were long and troublefeme, if not bound upto his the found, Brief and Grille the not been given, is could not have been given did, Jimbis Garment, for nothing would have been given d but the outward Robe or Mainte, which was a lobie Garment not exactly fitted to their Bodies (for the Plofeffion): of Tailors was not fo anciene, but Cloaths were made by the Wives, Mothers and Servants even of the greatest Perfont) and fo might ferve for any Size or Statute? awa tight

Sondie Sand 18: 201 Septagenti Kalenyamen Meganind Supatrus Labo no Datid, which our English Translations follows, but the Latin Translations vary; for some have, Dilexit autem Michol start alters David. Michol Saul's Daughter, loved David. And others, Dilexit autem David Michol sliam Saul alteram. David loved Michol, Saul's Daughter. To reconcile which, I make them both love one another.

The Husband at the Contrast gave his Espous's certain Gifes, as Pledges of the Contrast. Thus Abraham's Steward, in the Name of Isaac, gave to Rebecca Jewels of Silver, and of Gold, and Raiment, Gen. 24, 53. which Custom the

the Greeks too us'd, and call'd the Prefents Edva. But at the Day of the Marriage he gave her a Bill of Johnson or Dewre.

29. To opins lays, Sant demanded to many Heads of the Philiftines, which Word he uses instead of Fore-thins to avoid the Raillery of the Romans. Heads, I confess, had been a better Word for my turn too, but Fore-thins will serve, and sounds more properly for a Tewish Story. Besides the other varies too much from the Text; and many believe that Sant requir'd Fore-thins, and nor Heads, that David might not deceive him with the Heads of Hibrews, instead of Philistines.

60. If it might have been allow'd David to carry withhim as many Soldiers as he pleas'd, and to make an inroad into the Philiftines Country, and kill any hundred Menhe could meet with, this had been a finall Double for a Princess, and would not have exposed David to that Hazard for which Saul chose this manner of Jointone. I therefore believe, that he was to kill them all with his own-Hands.

61. As Heavy Bodies are said to move swifter, the nearer they approach to the Centre. Which some day, and others give a Reason for it from the Medians through which they pass, that still presses them more and more; but the natural Sympathetical attractive Power of the Centre is much received, and is consonant to many other Experiments in Nature.

62. Scandals in the Sense of the New Testament, are Stumbling-blocks, Aidos reconfuguale, Stops in a Man's Way, at which he may fall, however they retard his Course.

63. Janfonius, in his Explication of the Parable of the Virgins, thinks it was the Custom for the Bridegroom to go to the Bride's House, and that the Virgins came out from thence to meet him. For in that Parable there is no mention (in the Greek, though there be in the Latin) of meeting any but the Bridegroom.

Others think that Naptials were celebrated neither in the Bride's nor Bridegroom's House, but in publick Houses in the Country near the City, built on purpose for those Solemnities, which they collect out of the Circumstances of the Marmage, & Maccab. 9. \$7. Hos. 2. 14. and Cant. 8. 5. 65. Whatever the ordinary Custom was, I am sure the Ancienta

in grest Solemnities were work to fet up Tents on purpose in the Rields for Celebration of them. See the Description of that wonderful one of Ptolemans Philadelphus in them. It is a fee and perhaps Pfall to a, 5. alludes so this. He hath set a Taberback for the Duny which is as a Bride green coming out of his Chamber.

mong the Hebrews. See Judges 5, 300 Bzek, 16, 10; 80 26; 16. Such was Fofeph's Goat, Gen: \$7. 30 Septuaging Liber monking as Homer calls Peplum Minerous vefter polymina.

65. It appears by feveral Places in Scripture, that Garlands too were in great use among the Jews at their Featlest and especially Napriels Isa 61. 120 The Cally reads like a Buildens crowned with Garlandi, Wife 2. 21 Exel, 18, 22, Lant to 151 Ecolof his ty & comments.

Men from the Story of Sampfords Marriage feally Judge to Li, where thing Companions were fent to him; whom I conceive to have been with all supposes, Children of the Bride groom, as they are called by St. Matthew.

Which veries scalings fays, are tweeter than Ambrofia. He mir led him the Way.

Agif imaging considering for pedance.

Angengin management terminist innervous. And property of the constant personal property of the constant personal pers

es. The Bride also brought a Dours to her Hashard. Resigned gave with his Daughter Sara half his Goods, Servantely Cattle and Money, Tel. 10. 10. See Exed. 22, 17, &cai

69. The Marriage-Song was call'd Hillahm, Praifes, and the House it self, Beib-billula, the House of Praise, Pfalm 78.
63. Their Maidens, were not given to Marriage, the Chald, Paraphras, reads, Are not celebrated, with Epithalamians, So. Arias toos, and Aquita, 82, 4 uniforcay.

Zude In 17. - Apoc. 19. 20 me full vienibio sai reversal W

rin. The Customistems to have been for the Britegerine to darry home the Bride to his House; I Rings 227 271 Thay the angle of the Bride 1914. Bur because added was all Princess, and David nor likely to have hay remained his own an chartimey Echole suther to being them to one of the King's House assign a co them by the Deute 1914 1914 1914

was wont to cover her felf with a Vail (called Radio from Radad, to best Rule) in token of her Subjection, Gen. 24.

the first a very most in Literia among the 380 970

1735 See the Barable of the Wirgins, Mutt 2927 don't ; sins

have between the My from Days. See Judge vel vot and eight are Eastly the strong che le was a provest among the Jews, Specially See Judge vel of an angle the Jews, Specially See to Be was a provest among the Jews, Specially see the letters.

Eto afferir invellus, paranique id non civile mode, sed hamanum etiam visim, Jezes Solisque equis agaigaratum Distancers in

NOTES upon the Fourth BOOK.

cinps tidi energia checia di espera ibis equiti. THAT is, He bow'd thrice towards the Sen it fell (which worming is more notonous to have been us all over the Balt) and theree towards the chief Temple and Proage of the Sun flanding upon the Hill Phogen For Ly have before declared that Baal was the Jun, and Baal Peer, a Sirname, from a particular Place of his Worthip. To which I meet with the Opposition of a great Person, even our Selden, who takes Bast Peer to be Seggian Japiers or Plate (D. D. Syris Synt. 1.), building it upon the Authority of the 10sth (according to our English Translation. the footh) Plal. v. 20. They jamed themselves to Bant Prove, and eat the Sacrifices of the Dead; which Sacrifices he underflands to be Justa, or Inferias, Offerings in Memory of the Dead, Novendiales ferial. But why by the Name of the Dead may not Idols be meant? The Sacrifices of Idols? It being usual for the Jews to give Names of Represch and Contempt to the Heathen Gods. As this very Baal Poor they called chames, Jer. 48. 7. and 15. 60. three to Bindes fr. in Contradiction to his Idelaters, who call'd him the Eye

of the World & Or perhaps they are call desacrifices of the Deady in regard of the Immolation of Men to him; for Book is the same Deire with Melech of the Ammonies, and that formetimes, the not so confirmely, human Sectifican However shafe Veries will agree as well with Mr. locaten'so Interpretation s for thes the Scole of them will be, that he board first to the Sun and next to Hast, another Deity of that County to lie with a fait (cally annous are

2. Zerith, & Plate, in Most ness the River druin

3. White Herfes were most in Esteem among the Ancients; fuch were those consecrated to the Sus. Hetodian calls them die lames Jupiter's House, which is the fame. This was the Reafon that Camillas contracted to much Envy for riding in Triumph with white Herfes, an a thing infolense and prophane. Maxime confocus info of course equis sellis junto urbem invettus, parumque id non civile modo sed humanum. etiam visum, Jevis Solisque equis aquiparatum Diffatorem in Religionem etiam trabebant. Liv.

Barres at equis pracurreret albis. NOTES upon the Fourth k An. Am

or in niveis aurans ibis equis.

All it mis the brawes southern better the training of the little and the contraction of t the stant and sendere piece antiquest speller avents it seed the

In which he imitates the read that the initiation of the half wall and the have before tellered that that the remember the land the their

Admirent atore, Seils & Asiguston Buston.

4. Ther Side. Scal. 1. C. Poet. Tays, that none but Apolle and Diana wore their Quivers upon their Shoulders, others, by their Sides, which he contacts out of some Places in Vivy. 1. UEs, of Diana,

nards to be false, or infractioning am in Memory of the

Fert humero, gradiensque Done supereminet omnes,

En. 4. of Apollo, Tota fonant homorile off oil or squastion

But of a Carthaginian Virgin; a Succinflam phoretra-----in Contradition to his file ters, who call'd him the Eye

Tet

0595

free Inam afterd the Observation is not solid; 181 of sol; speaking of the Proop of Asserts and the Boys, he shath; and the Boys, he shath; and the boys, he

Seprema Magitalitation of the property of the state of the property of the state of the Scotler of the state of the state

However Side is a fafe Word and of the first of mounted

mer for a beautiful Person who live I and any A amore

Alexandra of the Mountain Laborine in the Land of Manh a but not only that Hill, shut the Country about, and a City-invasicalled to ton. Jone natural dumes 22 hours natural of Same 22 hours natural engineering the fraction of the final country and my Family, the leaft of all the Fubilitate fresh Tribe of Samponing When force the Spenish of the When favor the leaft of all the Fubilitate fresh Tribe of Samponing When favor the Spenish of the Manh of the Samponing Samponing the Samponing Sampon

and the great River, the River Emporates, all the Lands of the Hitties, and ante the great Sea, towards the going down of the San, feel, he cour feed at This was folfilled all ways but Eastward, for their Dominion never seached to Emporates, and it was but just fulfilled to the Letter, Washward, for they had very little upon the Meditornates, or Washward, for they had very little upon the Meditornates, or Washward, for they had very little upon the Meditornates, or Washward, had preferre for Thomas in their Sides those Marions, which he had conditionally promised to soot out. It is true, they went Eastward beyond Forday, but that was not much; and therefore, like an odd Number in Accounts (as prefently, where I say but there Kings) may be left out. Jorday is

the most noble and notorious Boundary. The state of the Wickednesies and Disorders state we sead of during the Time of the Judgets, are attributed in Scripture to the want of a King, and additional Days there want no Lang in Masche busin flow towns ow plus of a placed of a placed of the first was almost extinguated, from whence Sant the first King descended. Days they want of the first King descended. Days they were videlays, Kings, as seeming to suppose that Sant's Sant were

considered him. 1 de 2000 of from tehender, the youngest son of defect of the High-Reiesthood had considered in Elector, the clieft Brokher's Reset. This was the Succession of Marin, Palent of the Charles the clieft Brokher's Reset. This was the Succession of Marin, Elector pur himses, Millian, Bakker and

Uzzi. and then Eli of the rounger House came in 19th which is continued 'till Selemen's Timer and to gainle of 12. The Scapter is not appropriated to Kings, but touche

12. The Scepter is not appropriated to Kings, but torthe Supreme Massifrates, as in the famous Prophecy, Gen. 49. 10. The Scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor a Law-giver from between his Feet, 'till Shilo come.

13. There is nothing in the whole Scripture that admire

of more feveral Quinions than the Time of Saul's and Samael's Reign. This I will take in the hift place for granted Ithat the forey Tears will gired by StuPant (Acto 13. 20.) moderal i are to include Lament's Judicators infor effe there would be found more than 400 Pears from the Departure hour of Egypt to she building of Somen's Tample; acither would Santabe a going Man which he was cleded; besides, David would not have been born up the time when he is faid to slay Goliah. We are therefore to feek how to divide chole forty Tears between daniel and Saul. 1 7 of opini gives Sand thirty eight Years, eighteen with Samuel; and twenty afres his Death. Moft Chronelogers (fays Sulpin Secret) thirty. " Raffin and divers others twenty, to wir eighteen mith Samuel; and enorates others twenty, to with eighteen with Samuel; and executively to believely added to the calcium of which the fore it allows being and at the end of twenty years was removed from whence by David to Granfalous; wherefore a station attents attained by David to Granfalous; wherefore a station attents attained by forme clerch, Baccales iten. Others make stational laws reigned but two Years; and these confiderable Authors; as which Minsain Mercator, Cadricont. Dia grounding its upon a Perr of Scripture, 1. Mantity. It Pillus unit anniversit Saul, Comprig-nare capiffet, & duobas domini equation super Afraid on Printed St. tisers understand to be direct fraire law of the the first and independent indefinitely placed attributed append to me impressor; which Opinion forms to me extremely improbable. 1. Because we cannot well croud all while wellous lines de finalli a Time! le. sectiufe! David Affit then have been rabout guickey mine Years old when he held got linh ; for he began to reign at fabres ar thirty. it is hard, if that be true, to make up the went prest that the Ark abode at carint formed by the Test wiferemore, than that he had reigned one l'our beforch is config-mation and likely, and two when he whole himself config-Vers.

Our Translation bath, Saul reiented me Tear; and submit be had reigned two Tears over ifreel, he shelp him 2000 Men, Sec. To determine pupilitally how long he reigned, is impossible; but I hould gues about on Tears, which his Adious will well require, and David will be a little above twenty Years old (a fit Age) when he defeated the Gians, and the eventy Years of the Ack's shiding at Covisib-jession will be handlowely made up, to wit, three Years before Saul's anointing, and ten during his Government, and seven whilst David was King at Helron. So that of the Iforty affigned by the Apolite to Samuel and Saul, there will remain thirty Years for the Government of Samuel.

at last by Kings. And secondly, they desired it by reason of the great Disorders and Affishions which they suffered for want of it; and it is plain, that this is not the first time that they thought of this Remedy's for they would have chosen Gideon King, and annexed the Crown to his Race, and did after actually shale attimulation.

Ass. Sec. Mofer his Prophecy of it, Demoty. 14. and to obraham God himfelf lays, Gm. 17. 6. And Kings fault come

16. It is a vile Opinion of those Men, and might be punished without Typenny, of they teach it, who hold, that the Riebs of Kings is fee down by Somet in this Place. Neither did the People of Mad ever allow, or the Kings avow the Adumption of fuch a Rower, as appears by the Story of Abel and Nabelba Some indeed did exercise it. but that is no more a Proof of the Right, than their Brudies was of the Lew falses of Idelary When Camby(s) had a mind to marry his Sifer he advised with the Mani whetherehe Law did allow it it who answered, that they knew of no Law that did allow it, but that there was a Law which allowed the King of Perfecto do what he would ! If shis had been the cafe of the Kings of Africal powhat purpose were they enjointd so frictly the perpenual reading. peruling, and observing of the Law (Dent. 17.) if they had another parsimlar Lew that exempted them from being to, There want not bisees and those of it of baned

ry. The Treegrammeton, which was sheld in duch Recregance among the Frum, that it was unlawful to apronounce it of was called therefore demonstrates. Upmerable, a For it they

special the farrage on Sian dwen, A Nan to Speak p and again room in the

remainer. If a new years the the farmillation of thick the not lawful for me to peaking and against the gardy to the farme to flood the farming of the farmi

him to have succeeded Eli, others Additob. But that is manifelt Brior, for he was not to much an a Priest, be only a Levile; of the Ruce of Ifahar, the younger Brother of Amram, from whom Waren came, and all the Succession of Priests, I Chron 6. It will be therefore all d. Why I make him here perform the Office of the High-Prieft, and drefs him in the Pontifical Habits ? For the first. it is plain by the Story, that he did often do the Duty of the High Prieft, as here, and when Saul was appointed to flay for his coming to celebrate the Sacrifice, Sec. For the latter, I know not why he might not as well wear the Habit, as exercise the Function a nav. I believe the Function could not be well exercised without the Habit. I fay therefore with Petavines, L. 10. de Dodr. Temper. That he was configured of God. High-Priest Extraordinary, and look'd upon as fuch by reason of the extraordinary visible Marks of Sandier, Prophecy, and Miracles, without which fingular Testimonies from God we know that in latter Times there were often two at once, who did execute the High-Prieffs Office, as Amas and Caiphing I normali bridt adr invierger

upon the Mitte, on which was engraven, Helinefe to the Lord, Exed. 28. 36. and Exed. 39.

22. This Breaft-Plate is called by the Septungint, To Aoyelos Waglouw, The Oracle of Judyments . Because when soever the High Priest consulted God, he was to have it upon his Breaft. The Defeription of it, and the Stones in it, fee Exed. 28. 15. Thefe Stones fo engraven, and difpoled as God appointed, I conceive to be the Urim and Thummens mention'd Verle so. the Doffrina & Veritar, as the Latin ; the ourseput val reactives Light and Perfettion, as Aquilas the daided un Sixaric, Truth and Demonstration, as the Septuagint : All which fignifie no more than Truth and Manifestation, or, the Manifestation of Truth by those Stoners which fome fay, was by the fhining of those particular Letters in the Names of the Tribes, that made up fome Words or Word to answer the Question propounded. Others, that when the Scones thone brightly, it imply'd an Affirmative to the Queltion; and when they look a dimly and cloudily, a Negative. But when the Demands required a prolix or various Answer, that was cither given by the mination of the High-Priof's Understanding, making him VOL. H.

Perlene Tole Organ of Onde has the Ment is bolieved to have singuised triple and Parlene Pilefts) or the irm studible Voice from mishing hardens are Sandoune a which latter may I take have as might properties Pannal prishle doles in

- side style Tudanditais ealled Temple, 1 Den com a dam. ESTADIOPHAZIESTO Taffphian Acomis and Thory parlease Miror Mericable Temple were The Temple's driete third Hear newer The Tabetnacle being God's Sent upon Earth T masamade to Charle burthe Heavens, which is more properly his Habitation; and was therefore divided into three Parts to Ognific the fame Division of the Heavens in Serioture Pheale. The fieft was the Court of the Tabernacie, whose the Sacrifices were flain and confumed by Fire, to reprefer the whole Spane from the Barthoup to the Moan (which is calod very frequently Heaven in the Bible) where all Things are fubject to Corruption The fecond was the Santhum. the Hely Place, wherein flood the Alter of Jerenic, bin tepreferr all that Space above, which is molicfe'd by the Same The third was the Santom Santoram, the Helieft Plats 100 represent the third Heaven (fpoken of by Sp. Rau) which is the Duelling Place of God, and his Cherubins or Anget. Azisher did the Colonia of the Curtains allude to any thing but this Similitade betwist the Tabernacle and upare , which Plut galls Opening during and Opinoust

a de Min all Times and in all Countries it high been counted a cornain Sign of the Displicature of the Deity to whom they factified, if the Fire upon the Altar burne mor clear and thearfully. Someony Tipestant & Altar burner not clear

Dichel bei haired of aguid a torn has ashed beottogisch die entite de light funter exister has mobele grande in in interest and exact that the entitle of th

hese See Note 11th on Rock 1 . That Chois slaif a bal

chiefest digastics in the corresponding postustic of the chiefest digastics in the corresponding post will call the constants or Word to answer the Question proposed to

25. According to the pid senteless Opinions that the Hangvone were divised into seperal orders of opinions and thus a particular Intelligence or cause was assigned so excellent them to turn it round, (like a distribution of traligned so) to all Econological to a detail part was the line and when he required to make the control of th lemn Sacrifice in a Place where the Toponish was not which is forbid. Demay 2. S. Greine answers, fish. That by reason of the several Remones of the Tabonacle in those Times, Men were allowed to savifice in several Remones. Secondly, That the Authority of an extraordinary Prophet was above that of the several's Birth-Days, but that is an innocent Addition, and was proper enough for Rame, which was the Town of Samuel's Residence.

27. A choice Pau of the Meat (for we heat nothing of several Courses) pamely, the Shoulder. The Loft Shoulder (Grovini observes) for the Right belonged to the Priests Dervit 7: 22. This Issephus terms Maries Basis of The Princely Parties. The Men over subtle in Allusians, which this Part was chosen to fignific the Barden that was shounce be laid upon his Shoulders. So Menochins, as Phila says that Issephus shoulders. So Menochins, as Phila says that Issephus shoulders. These are pittful distle Things but the Ancient did not despite sometimes as odd Alla-fohr.

In old time, even at Fealts, Men did not est of Diffes in common amongst them, but every one had his Rernen apart; which Plut. calls 'Oμπεικά δείπτα, and 'Oμπεικάς δείπτα, Homerague Feasts; because Homer makes always his Heries to cat so, with whom the batter Men had always she most Commons. Max, resucces Simulater to a sale of hath a Chine of Beef, Perpetus tergum bouis. And Dominion hath both more Meat and more Cups of Dainh set before him; of which see Athen, L. D. a. He who says likewise, that Δαϊς, a Feast, comes a Δατείως, from dividing equally, which makes Homer call its so often, Δαϊτα ligns.

23. See Note 12. on Book 1. That Oil mind with on ther Liquor, still gets uppermost, is perhaps one of the chiefest Significancies in the Ceremony of anoming Kings and Priest.

which coulde a pay were of the Day for Elaction of a King. which coulde a pay were of the special of the Green the Garing out of Egypt, or from the Beginning of the Green man by Judges: So now they will, from the Entrance of their Kings.

E 2

Notes upon the Fourth Book. for Septratica of Times bearing de aniengeleicht has beinery Counties it was the Cultomito their their Kings for the Comolines and Majefly of their Perfore : 43 Unifieth separts of the Erbiogus grand Holisgatalia; the butes Boys dwas cholen Empireficity the Roman Soldiges at Grife Sight off him afor this extenordinary Beauty di Buffe. Tays finely, "Eide after augunite p'a Countenance that deferred a Kingdom large Barrel mobgail a boursel 311 Ariford fays; to 60 Pater That it was a popular Infi tution to chuse Governors by Lats. But Lots left purely in the Hand of Fortune would be fure a dangerous way of Elefting Kings & Here God appointed it, and therefore it was to be supposed would look to it; and no doubt all Nations who wied this Custom, did it with reliance upon the Care of their Gods. Priefts were likewife to cho-To the rig nowland in Verla Groties believes t montains Lio ni nexistancem dellas Meptuni farte facerdes, de ver's b. From: att this may be suspeded in several places of 37220 This Senes in The fays, was the Cafe of Heald. to Recipture Sel's Invafron of a landmine in hatte astradiforde up the Sa-

40. 't confeir I insique to Jest intermentalite for much Stol's Invafon of rismutation and intermediately. In the Satisfice mirriels (for in some Cases (and the Case here was intermediately flavored least) in province to gravity the confeirment of the confeirment of the composition of the composit

35. For fome conceive that ythe design of this extravagant Demands of Napas seems to disable them from shootinglish in hand tast? for brothe distant or task

with the Armonistic his Sayings that the Soul is the Armonist of the Armonist of the Body in the Womb to any thing to receive the Economist of the Body in the Womb to any thing to receive the Economist of the Body in the Womb to any thing the gray Armonist Opinions of or he lays, Venen of wrifer, The Armonist of this Nature beyond the Gracial Time; yet it is to be supposed what wife Men in and before Duvid's Dayiched the fame kind of Opinions and Disconsiss in all Points of Philasophy, me pair in the Womb in the fame that of Opinions and Disconsiss in all Points of Philasophy, me pair in the Womb in the Womb is the fame that of Opinions and Disconsiss in all Points of Philasophy, me pair in the Womb in the Womb is the Property of the Womb in the Property of the Property o

al. 78 ... ' 's he) the Prople are ye, too mans.

- A .S.

Notes upon the Fourth Bug Notes upon the Fourth Book la are used as Mar.

37. In allusion to the Lamps bunding be the Smaleson of the Ancientspound going souti as foom as everthe sosalthree were opened land Aiddening word not the chinks of this Invention but among the Rasianto Bue we may well enqueltibelieve for in years fay to in werle) that in talke from the Eaftern Partis where there was foundate Basoure rays finely, Hed a green benedit beworlsd victorius off

That Nahas was flain in this Battel, Menze Sechamoles Anthority; that fonathan flew him, is a Seroke of Postry. ni adolin Emulation of the Weelliam Verse, on him of nothing the Handsof Fortune would beeffire a dangerous way of

1 31 Quadrupedante patrem fonien quarte ungula camputerit 3 was to rechippes discould com to the sandano doubt

390 The Text fays, thirty thouland Charles product if the many for his thousand Horse. I have not the Confidence to fay thirty thousand in Verse, Grotius believes it mould be read three thouland. Rigures were often miliaken in oldw Manuscripts, and this may be suspected in several places of our Bibles, without any abarement of the Reverence we owe to Scripture.

40. I confess I incline to believe ther it was not so much Saul's Invation of the Printly Office, by offering up the Saerifice himself (for in some Cases (and the Case here was very entraordinary) it is probable he might have done deat ! as his Disobedience to God's Command by Comment that the should flay Wesen Dept, swhich was the Sind to feverely ounish'd in him. Yet I follow here the more common Tol 35. For fome contratequeliquiendersque Sadie as moin

eard resamment to this secure so past in the Day of Bantel, that there was neither Sword nor Spear found in the Hands of anylofithe People that were which Said and Jonathan & but with Soul and Josephan his Sole Bliefe were found, 888, "And beforein There was no Smith throughout the Land of 17 plant. But fondil shabe it is now to be imaginal, that all the real ple could be without Arms lafter their late great Victories overwhe Philiffined and Ammoniver p but than thele his hindied by bod's Appointment were unaimed, for the greater Manifestation of this Glory in the Defeat of the Ehemy. by so small and faritle pooriged to Platy & as in the Story of Gideen, God fo disposed it, that but three hundred of two and twenty thousand lapp'd the Water out of their Hands, because (says he) the People are yet too many. back

Notes upon the Fourth Book. 42. At fire Men had so other Wespons but their Hants, of of, thirte in the Brecept not to est blood. Si pribus autes agirat pullbafque pranfite. That Make was Cain in this Partie to Month of the The BHA and respond to the farm of the second of the nence de Ancients the serve armarer adofogo Stipitis bie gravidi nedus, qued cuique repertum Riminti, telim tra fucirot (mil and mil acid many forefar thousand March, I have not the Confidence The Meditribahean athon the Coaft of which the whole Country of the Philipinantyes, and contains but very fen Milestin Breatth beffental vem allt bas green auth Swater Home & Chaff C. Some to The Sudder of the Table Tor whi 'A Treats Sauce Dies calegain . State 158 Maicora e piritil a marrena adito teleforio. Ophar are acquer marrena per alla spolaria. Maria Viel the parties of the bonner of t Our politication in the property of the de Xeradopop, le Lord pion different prophets. Tour des louge les des la language le la la language le la language le la language Our den jouen les dinter je Sulon !

And in the toth Ils there is an excellent Compatiton of Heller to a River, and the fike too in the 11th, to that it feems he pleafed himself much with the Similande. And rigit too lik'd le very well neve martine of the land of the land

Non fic wegeribus rapels olim framens Amuls

and eventy thouland frap'd the Water of of chery Hand

42. 42

Notes upon the Fourth Book

Ad. I Sam. 6.4. Fire solder Emerode, and five galden Mice, according to the Number of the Lords of the Philippines.

4. His Blood, Mage for often, that the Soul is in the Blood, thrice in one Chapter, Levil. 17. and he gives that Reason for the Precept not to ear Blood. Lieu Chibs.

Virg. Purphents want ille dimen. mount

48. See the Cyclops making of Thunder in Ving . S. A. 49. Brute. That fignified nothing. So Thunders from whence the Aucients could collect no Prognostications, were called Brute Thunders - from Brute Beafts, whole Sounds are inarticulate. Scipiris hie gravidi nease

and the state of the state of the state of was noon Kelchel & Sellen in whole Country of the Philifmer lyes, and contain about ver lew Miles in Breadth. Liensmille AR III OF THE EARLING atherns ach all Led Wohn or in whiteness Summiceflettes ? I the thin Refles and thereints country to Wive cents be pleated aimielf in an Wississing beauty right of the and the beautiful and the state of the contigue And the state of t Ingenica seletate, per Invina sida Triumpho in del da ir fevera o er el places memitique videre en majore Account of



DAZIDEIDOS

Dirigat audaces ignoto in limi

Istera delicitique jounque & amere protano
Confectat, ecce, tibi reliquos mes Mavablis amos
Roquembro (agens flavo), va un costo della alla della dell

At To, Jessei qui sanguinia Aucher Boillages, iling Bethlemia intacta quondam de Virgine natus, once que Qui Ligno, Clavis, Hast du commissioneneibne armis, Ipsam (ste visum est) potuisti occidere Mortem, co Ingentes referens per Tartara victa Triumphos, Dum tremuit Princeps Erebi metuitque videre

Aternum

Ad demand Productor Business Ur pregiols dumilier decorare games Coronal) (5)
Frontem illam innocuæ redimitus fidere flammæ: Tu, precor ô, fanctum dimitte in corda furorem, Da mihi Fessiden, Fesside carmine magno Et cantu celebrare pari ; tua Elemma Minifra; Isacidum longis ductrix erroribus olim, Dirigat audaces ignoto in limite greffus. Producarque facræ non trita per avia fama. En fanctos manifus puris utifumenet lenes, I con soll Vestalem se Musa facit; benè libera curis una manda de l Libera deliciifque jocifque & amore profano matter in I Confecrat, ecce, tibi reliquos mea Magdalis annes. Ecce. opus hor folidis nome com infinance Coldina. Ingredgre indultations que plant philideithius alice Si facias, cedent illi Solomonia Templa,
Regis hlamen redento far tempore longue Que finxère fibi solvere didit Chairm Ann - Filmint Sed tu me, Verbance and protect of the protection Et norus infolino percelles la nine Pinto Maro de mola les Et Cælum feris ignocales applien Perisiput atal soluçue ta Ut juvat, o, purpare fais faira Honnia monthis 1 11 Pavi Ut vili purgare algan emorage profiled of oid out a st Et liquidi ingenuos Folio intiregerin Male T AT Jam pone obduction ell sand fib policie vulnus 194 Integra Felidas per too peremaina virtusivalo considiud Laffatam magnis frangis faccellibes frang: 101 20) malqi Affuetis superarentimet moncurrete Faith "no solo a sola sola aguit Et famam tante fine vivibus inviteriality with similar in if Devidia : enderedit. E 5

478 PAKIDEIDOS. Lib. I.

Invidia; vidit pressant sub-pondere palmana.

Et jam pene sitz redentem in viscera tetra, 8 mino Mox lætum coelo caput oftentære propiaque idu shift.

Ipso omere elatum, & sua brachia serve sub auras of palmana.

Vidit pacaris. Fordenem currere lymphis, min mod still Dum sovet amplexu ripas, atque oscula libat in mino At siquis motos posito premit objice shuctus, and mod Et notum præcludit iter, mon colligit iras similared.

Ore tumens rapido. & controquet vortice silvas, and mod Tum sonitu ingenti vocat ad nova prasha success.

Longus ponè ruit suriose Exercises unde.

Cum pecore ac natis montem petit inscius, amens page Pastor, & attonito decrescent arva solono.

Hoc metuens Saules premir alto corde dolorem,

Et vultum induitur placidum, fimilemque Davidi;

Dat dextram, tellemque Desco, amplexuíque paternos;

Nec violaturum le femit pignora ranta;

Nequicquam, nam quid potuit, nefinit la india disco Ac Dominos intus gestavit victus acerbos.

Excipiunt plantu Abramide nova fordera lati.

Tanta in fessides pietas indigna ferentem en bol sandars Multa div. & savi reverentia tanta Tyransi, amur elos Exultant homines, exultant agmina coch en munica tu Sidera, sidereaque amina; duicissima Pacit, entropo 1A Nomina, fessidesque illis; at turba Barathri int magni, Neutrum amat, infernos Cancordia nostra tamastus.

(Oceanus

Lib. I. DAVIDEIDOS. 479

(Oceanus Maris 1911.3, 000 Filmins interibiv saili of Fertur, & omnigenas inter confunditur undus 1 13 Nulla ubi formos fluctus explicativas plano minala chi A Nec Domine Hittat placidos vis un prose Land 1980 olq" Est locus immeristin in patients immensorious bro Tithe tover amplexu ripas, intractional liberatural Porrectus, quent nox, genuina que obrate norre pil 1 Illum indefestion mano object meta coerces ormon 17 Nec Loca le minus extendunt quam Tempora poure. Non illum recreat duck temperation company to the land to the Rima, nec Eois scintilla excusta quad igis une q estia 12 Perstringit, folida oe valet terebrate tenebras 1000 Non hic german's stillattia fidera gustis one & Impugnant izva jus monduone receipe anounen ont. Lucifer hoc late tener metable regular, ubni mustay 1 Inter Uncla Phinax, "Inter tormenta Jugerdan, maura de la Iplo, quem patitur, trudellor time The miller which sold Dux quondant attlice pretugentionings attago inpoli Qualis ubi in curre procedens resperas aute commod of Militiam eternain stellarumque agricultural ducies muidiox Fulmine fed cecidii correptos, Fulmina initiat ni sua l'Ipfe ruens, nel enim gennuni dedit ore minolene Ut primum feitht medios absorptus in ignession mailure At comites circum, confurat sque Carery parallel and (Ingens turba) cadune, Act crepat untique adultus, Et densa of gammarans predexidar lether sons courses Æternæ focios mortales reddere peenan in icarnon son o Torti & Carnifices & Homenen Temanine prino In se armant influm, magna es tello aqua voluptas! Quos canta de locas virtos ir evalerie hamos, Victricem bello tandem aggrediuntur aperto, Et male centatis fuccedunt to ma Venenis. Hâc vi Jessiden (neque enim corrumpere sperat) Oppugnat furvus barathri noctifque Trumus, Exacultque animos Sauli invidiamque potentem.

Viderat

Viderat egregio generolam inocorporophoromanie sal ebuiel Virgineoque maritatam cum flore virilemetrus signa, act Majestatem oris atmiracula videratralti ettev cool etal mass Nobiliora animi, veltamque in pectore memerina eifin Viderat augusta perfusam aspergine frontemanammas ilc Divinæque povos spirantem lucis honores ugual zituat mai Condideratone istro fub corde Orscala facrat allun sunniv Imperium Juda que concellere perenne, rotar tasbas col Venturusque Shile frimulos hibjecerat acresan mabas T. Et nimium vigilen Erebi fufflaverat ignes sixoqmi an avre Scit mifer incaffum tantis de opponene relus, atequia d Nec validam fati perpumpere poffe catenamuupil supsito Vincula fed morfit tentat thente four fatigut finom) salqid Et vinci certure gaudet tamen efferabelliche auphib affoll Sed jam convertarin meliusi vicientiaris duligitaro mat an Et ne Confiliumque delosque les fres trurbavit inancepais afform Nam mukum Sanki quem longo inqueratrutheh sarugnas Fidit, & toubhir fulle frandumtiple Magifer amud melle

Quid faciat ? quosfe derum hoe in searding verset the Ferrati frendet tervenential ordine dentis, alla manantura Ter quatit iratingunos solumina frontis, bifts sidid oul Ter fremit honiendum texplulans localisque vecuento. 20H Commixtum andentinjaculatur languine human ; ai juril Et jam vociferanse Nibil ergà possimas d'impirant al Me, me ipfunde inferies puer, de mes reginage immpliator Ducet ovans ladum was (puder of !) sometis inches zill Te minitante traducio dicoine periodi Germanite traducioni Et legumoshabilidenesmi öleqdens mungib inidelen like Quod timent Dens, So giled wel thopeun toppes paratis I Que nova Formide austrajen francision Richembing . A Corda gelat in quordam (memini) furtifirms scordastru T Perdidi ob boc Commine et antiemeles sod do ibirat Pectora turn longer percellit merbere candonuvil sast all Tratus tante quod non fufficerit de la la la Deinde

Amis E.V

Lib. I. I D'AON'S DEBUT DOOR'S

Deinde fedet ruhunguenhornendum lester proferes variagi Stant Furia juxtament le luteline circums per anoupoenig 142.

Dum late loca vasta filem, favaque qui est a iro menaste interes. Triftis nativi duplicate horroris imago left imine smilido la Viderat at outta perfut iviraguidud fundini astrammah ilqi Yam tacitis ferpunt per littorai confcie lymphis, prenivid Vincula nulla fonadt mon Angoes fibile inittont estibile? Non audent inter tomenta goinifere some and muingini

Venturuscue Shedring semilifico erith ricaron manufic Invidia; impexis origent for pentibus acrom as impirma 1? Se crifpata; cutis muhunudas pependitifumiosim tis? Offaque liquir iners, offa afpera longo ducta mebitev 55/ Diplas (monftrupriatros) latitat finbrectore anhelection V Nocte dieque bibens migrum infacturate ernorem, 35 lenio Et ne tam crebro dontem confumeret hauftu, a so mei bad Nocte dieque fun compensar dans nou sienes sing sino Sanguine deformatam houtistum quaboque fluentem mik) Pallam humeristigerit, Bendeitt avetat alca fligettian, tibi Immanienv laud cratera dultine porbens of sivel binton Spumantem felle atque abiyathis retra vomentem; i. 715) Quo bibit affiduditsonfeserbritefacto flagellatrivistiporo Hoc jam torva modoo fe pen medica gumine diffine in the Invidia ; & barathro Bararam brancina store anal sta . M. Devidia! di nempuam, entificament ferplante de la sibilitati

Summe Pater, chamao Spigii Barachei & milai Namen." Se puch imbellis notion memilie timores without mendal Jactabir mingrague proban miferie tilpride distriction His Colubria, Mangue The Tepanilles Principe, falvis botto Te minitante tremet periorito fabrica amindia Et legumentabitisteersroblik fingrampun Te ininitante dalum a splike beligonia procelle, our and Et timidum korsendo refonsbirgfulmine coclumyon of the Turicobrinamatus temendraticomrahet ignes, by host Exiliétque, démque abducet linfire vioro, and via de la line Fordera dirumpht Pourisi plupela ardua tangensy M mul) Vicinasque undas Elammarum elementa pavescents BATT

Infe

482 DAVIDEADOS! Lib.1.

Iple Polus fixem ledem & lock juffe relinquer, this is not Sphararumque hilarum ceffabit hibrirus orbisilay siulite ? Diffugient nitidi hae illie seed agmini corfic of enough ? Ipfe etiam Dent florum ofto hungespoot - printered of ! Namque olim rimair certe cum fampfique armajon bir Nobilia arma, & qua merucrunt vieta crimophism ? mot O laudanda dies ? ô ingena gloria nostri pentadi pa atta livi O iterum tilem liceat mihi eernere lucem and mihur no Iple licet vincat, licet in water furtain tracker inches Et pejora istis, possint si talia fingit de aboquit visionet His par concurrer poster rudis & puer armis & concilir al Quid poffunt toute Aridentia vertiera funde d'ait moto) Quem torvus longaque fame flimulatus & fra carà ciul; Non demuit Les, non infantlus membra Gollabourt xolv. Hunc mea von perdet fola, so fub tartire miner mente Multa priùs pallitan se nechinduam attende fiftien at bod Quod fo Joffilen canta pierre forcier a piloteluto un utinue (Sed fatis est lange tions mihi tempore) Sistand duting Quanto nos odio preminum quantoque filrose municipal Ante bis existen laperis en ordide folesper their sterminit Corde novum toro lorge chemicinus anterent sixola Infa, & ver cari Sainima Gubb Calaba suprime 1802 Me fundente melle fitteme la maine felte a intital Cainus, & municipal de de la companie de la compani Jactantem, fratris muremi & mangiones lepultison sel Quis potuit rifus fequidem i diffic comity etabiwie pris Cum fus fie primis nurriren rura Colonia 88 india SupriA Post eadem à vergo spirant furiste pensante, sous juine V Divisum pepuli ad marmor Phio wone fish being ogg bosH Currufque, chrocofque virtum airdentelque estatloristi la ? Me gelidam mortem fundente, de folgithe formulatiri 13 Dathano armavi, cum tela rebellia fumpin de constitui Cum Magicum feujus nomen detellor Scrpfum) b stat so Descruit pulchra pro libertate Fyrannum.

Libil DAVIDEIDOS 482

Huc (vidistis enim) cara per penetralia longe à intest proDessuit, vasto gerrarum exhaustus historial au minus aque
Próque vogo, nostros descendit vivus in Ignas a mor il c
Me suadente moras quid cesso abrumpere inanes i occi
Quid nova non agiro, dum gesta antiqua recordor demo
Jam tibis Jessues (viden's) his tibi sibilat anguir la sico i
Nil tua te pietas, nil sa Parr, ipse juvabite de brascus c
Cui frustra inservis, Doras o, fi, te juves, orbignosis d
Latè omnis longa compostus pace senescas, inversos dessuita
Nec Mores, vel Fata hominum nascamur iniqual recordor
Ipsa autem his merite disessis exul ab orie un no use alla
Contempta evadam in servis, miserandaque Metano pace senescas.

Dixerat, at finish ora premunt, & lumina verfant, and Mox fremitus cureans obscuraque marmura circum, 10 Gaudentumque & miscaration; nitif illa movetur, or out Sed fremit. & tantas fibi landes invides applied of the cash back Exilit ardenti solito Ress Divis acerbis tura sales of a box Amplexusque peris a subject com mota succe sta abab back Ter submissa genu rapida sugir ocyan aprillo con other.

Murmura dant Furici, dant sibila lata, Colubbia id atta.

Nox crate humanos & valta filentia feedus un obic Spargebantque brasi Leche, plumbique ligabant, 8

Ipfum etiam regni molem sub conto feedustic obici Janctantemque graves curas sopor atus habebat.

Cissiden, sopor Invision sed nullus habebat conto obici Illa per secutivo magnas a sevior unbescutat promoto.

Utque videt structus ingenti marmore turis, sono aimo Atque ebur, 8e subti discrimina clara metalli, sit se substituti sin cursus mediomae sur francis suprimir.

Pergite jam, clamas, propriis tumulata minis mali suprimir.

Pallida Luna, pavis sudavit storidus Homen. Testilos si Roribus aipse som trepidavit vertice roro.

Jordanes latebram in tips quasivit unique.

Territus, 8c multa undem caput abdidit alga.

Ecce domum ingreditur Sauli, qua tota tremiscit,

DANIDELBOS, Lib. L.

Iplaque fundamenta tremunta tremit excita tellus imp ac Hic veneranda lenis icle convertii in oraliiber una muo muo Benjamini, oculoique graves vulnimque leverum iv elli M Brachiaque, & latos humeros, & fortis membra bol income Affimilat, pendetque ingens pro pectore barbas membra de propose Qualis ubi steterat super atria cella palati, un men de la se se la sego (Egregium Scalptoris opus) de marmore factus, non men Ad portam magni letus vigilare newort out and ingen mand Hac adstans Santo note sub imagine forme idel substitution forme verba sacre non respondences fundit. Surge, age, Rexbrevis Abramidum; fic nempe sepulous Omen alis faci ? Sommes tibi ferreus inftationed enicheliques Atque seterna quies ; Si Regem rite vocavi, Si nondum tua Iceptra gerit Pafforculus ille. Nondum ? unquamne geret ? vigila, & totum indue Saulum. Nec tu, magne Deux, justi siqua est tibi cura, (Quod dubito, meliusque trent mortalia vellem) Dedecus hoc Saule, atque Mile patiaris inustum, Abramidifque tais, facraeque in secula genti.

O Cananea fames I quid non me absumpteris ante Invito Pharaone truci, auspiciisque sinishis? Quid magica (infandum) virga mare paruit ipsium, Densatumque vias nova per diverna duxit?
Quin, si me auditis, rubri per marmora ponti.
Per nemorum errores, immanisque invia sivæ,
Argillam Ægypti, lateresque requirite vestros.
Dedecus hoe quanto minus est Pastore Tyramo? Tune potes Domine contentus vivere Serve Concedent tua Sceptra Lyra ? jam fceptra superfunt

Sola tibi, titulique & regni nomes inape Illum aliz magna landant formidine gentes,

straig

LIBY DAVYDEYDOS. (Si quicquiantinte, Saute, Virt eft, merimine recent ent) Cum cantu rediine dollium rettricue chores par entre si. Quis dederir letho decies totidem, arduus, audax, Perfruitur damnis salli tua regia fervit. Conscenditque tuos malamos, sautique porentis Jessida dabit berestem (pro dedecus!) Uzor. Hoc struit, hoc sperat samuel, talem sibi pestem. Mostrus, cum dieta Der crucella spargit Per populos passim, cum vana Gracula mendax Quarque optat, fingle, Dear cit, Dear illa minatus ! Sic te tractaffer Res Orolla Homanagae Badis 1910 Aut tam avers was aparte magna funder sugar a sent I Quid queritur : factam te vi tapuille coronam At magnæ proceillerunt julio ordine forte: Néve aliter pottint quid emin taceim : Infe jubere: Non unquam plis te sante pretti factam : Infe jubere: Quam merinistebere ha. Quid tempore a infe julio de la coronam de la c Quid queritur ! factam te W lapuine coronam ? Sed negar aternae jus indubitabile Nocti:

Qui turbat voir âmque tuam marsémque tuorum shuri os M. Aude, age, nil illo restat tibi triste remoto; some El aude M. Aude, age, nil illo restat tibi triste remoto;

Solus

Mon

486 DAVIDEIDOSC Libell

Solus hic objectus (seu Terra ignobilis umbra 11951, 001) Aufa laboranti que folomeyerrote Language par que posiço Ad to ventura & tibi debita muneta coelianti o pagat da Occupat, ac facri radios parereisis ignis Lidu astigi cur. Defection post hunc superant tibis condida factor response Formosique dies, & vita lucidus ando por la participa Natales nos, Nate, tuos, regaliaque nora, if non mil Conscriptamque notis Fortunam vidirous aureis Nondum, o, nondumne ardefeit tibi pectus honello (Ardefeit certe) vindicte as laudis amore bel singl soll Magnum aliquid pariat Memor efto Tuique Meigus Jamq; vale, feror ad corlum fedelis; morum o ugoq 739 Et luce, & nutu magni revocatus Abrani tatgo superio Dixit, & one viri flate perguffit iniquo fit flatt of oil Intrat Lethalis labefactas aura medullas a firve rest tul Olli vanescit dubii nobecula fomnisarral i minero bia Huc illuc ferr circum oculos p tremit inde repente Dum finsulacra videt formie volitantia mistisvenie oved Que confuia male in vacuo simor acro pingie por sol. Stant cripes, fudos perfundir frigidus estas infrata mano. Et toto ingentus decurrent conpere gatale por conscional shall Jam pedibus estam, spenibus pom process sundens busti Incipit ; De varum all sometic vers funger and busine (c) Ifraelites adhuc; pictas me fuller febilit, hijhe i muhiyit! Me Puer, & Vares furiofus & eranie porfant enancies por Sacrilega, heu, facts est parientia nostra, sepultos ToT Heu violat cineras, tumulosque recludir avitoso Tánto Annosum, quam quo tor per mes Kes surros , norus () Indigno, ru fancie parent, ignolee Namis bui shurs ind Quem propter placidas voluiti linquere fedes, 100 277 Mortalésque agros, miserumque revisete mundumis Sancte parens, tua justa libens mandata capessament Et te vincam odio, & tandens me vivere noscessed bill Nec frustra hunc mutum capies, Magna Umbre; laborem. Non Homines illum nobis non Sidera cotile one obuh 2003 Non

Lib.I. DAKIDEIDOS: 487

Non Deus cripien, stidonge and professioned and Interea in placidate. Tu Dive, relative sedes anno de Et repete antiquem paratà mente quieten anno Sub terras, ubi fession mon affore tristem de trus, & estuso pallement sanguino comes de Post lucem hanc nostros iterum si lædat ocellos, A Te, magne Rater, parampere diseat oportet.

Natura Leges, & servea claustra sepulchristen.

His dictis nutrit flammam stimularque furores.

Jessides securus abest; illum sopor utius

Non jam rore levi, sed plena proluit Uradi

Dormiat, & solidam accipiat per membra soporem,

Qualem animus castus, qualem mens integra donat.

Quis metus est, prigitante Dici, dormire Ducidem 2

Palantes nubes fupra implicitofique labores munol mul Atheris, atque volumen menericabile Codhon and still Gaudia fphærarum fupra 80 modelamina cetta, andie and Supra Orbem, qui paparo bene perugil igue Exiguis splender Gimmb, namer imque requirity Est Locus impress qui solumbre ber facilet.

Hic Polus excontrilonge de formation de mol Nec propries talks water to acting or them. The stame Gloria nec tanto in fintio handere a tenent in anni? Non hie objested tremebunds or spagesda solle un inthe anothe Nativum jubas inficione, captinique surmum Non hic Luca fais reflient pullids funts ino male formul Nec face languenti hargit per intene Taute and xo mand Non hic practical Temper Super orbe rotatur, of 200 signs. Nec vaga partition separates service gyrison and and a Vertigo; Nibil Mc Balt, & nibil bie prit unquary, Sed conftans, immercinque actentimque feder Nime. Hac domus, hoc magni fanctum penerale Tonancis; Hic Labor augusti, dulcis Laber Infaiti, Euro, Justichural Occupat atque imples Cochum, fee limite ceeli Contentus autles Solits & consiner lote

3000

Quondam

488 DAVIDEIDOS. Lib. I.

Quondam immane fuit Vacatem ; Sint orinia dixit ; Ille fimul dixity parent finitel offinia verba, Nam Verbam fuit The lumin. Turgefcere coepit Facundum Nibil; & plena cuncta edidit alvo. Quis vos, O Deus, aut quis vestra palatia pandot Tres une! : 1316 35 del 19 Hic te perfrueris 1000, atque has maximus arces in modification of the resident of the residen Eternum colis, interes non deferis orbent Quem fecilit olim nostrum, sed posidera valta murostu. Exagitas nutu informans melemene sequecem. Quod si vim tacitam auserres dextramque potentem. Extemplo turbata fides ae foedera rerum. Ipie die rector fusis nullo ordine babenis Retrò ageret currus, & mundi cardo coach Cum fonitu maer, laxis diferirere fellis, Et fine lege homimum confindere fata liceret. Ipfa ctiam parients egens Nature pararer In Nihilum propertie finant, main spiritus aptum. Ternatumque survey opus, legne addit ubique. Tota laborarent formus verenno que verenno.

Omnia mobifenia (qui Me.) Dessetticis, ornis.

Non deli Non dedicas the forme le adjungere notiris. Nec non Stant circum agrati, turma officiola, Montes, stquites Atque Dei juffa expectant, gaudenque juberi. Angelicean Hinc Domini in with immento fine the bibentes fron JA Immortalem sculis lucein; him ore tenenture and so sill Unum ex his night vocat iple i filenda fervat Regia coelorum & reverence total membre alov appane Ergóne tam fubito excidinale for inter ab alto Sceptra videt, nec Noi finni) i imperioque potitus finiul I Ignorat per quem feterar i trettine procellas in juni 202)
Irrita per pontum rapurite fetocia verba mario iumin 2000. Injustasque minas P Surdine effectiones Aires mulqi i Falleris, O demons, audivinus offinia. Saule otte tidiora Atque emptura optabis magoo nil tale locutum. Ouondana

Quæ

Quae mala Jesside intentas meliora merenti,
Cuncta tui in caput unius conversa ferentur.
Diximus: an dichis nostris Gens Terra repugnet?
Ah imbelle sutum son hoc tua Lingua referret,
Injusta in medio subsisteret icta palato,
Si tibi nota dies fieret, quo tu ipse jacebis
Gilboneos multo desormans sanguine campos,
Ipse miser, natique sui, & capita illa superba
Pendebunt Templis monumentum infame profanis,
Stultorum jocus, & ludibria seva Deorum.
Dextera Jesside immeritò quae tanta minatur
Justa aderit vindex, & te, te occiderit ipsim,
Quocum nunc iras atque implacabile bellum.
Nequicquam geris, ille tuo lucebis in auro,
Dilectoque nimis cinget diademate frontem,
Et quod tu Solium secisti infame, piabit.

Ergo age, Jesside infani fer dicta Tyranni;
Ipse nihil sed enim timeat, properantior ipsam
Arcessitus eat (nam Rex arcesset) ad aulam in
Non ullum meruet, bene si nos noverit, hostem,
Incolumem (dixi) qui nunc jubeo ire reducam.

Sic ait, inflectit lese polus iple decenter, high Nec non turba poli famulatiix; ocyns omnes less Interrupta iterum exercent modulamina Sphara, Angelicaque fimul renovant facra orgia Turma.

At non, qui millis fessua Nuncius ibat; Ille vehens pennis magnum per inane citatis, Nubila plus solito jam candescentia tranat, Quaque volat niveus signat vestigia limes.

Aligerum ceeli sic vulnerat aera fulgur, Plurima sic primæ currit strictura diei, (Sic, aut tarda magis) cum vixdum Sole relido Ecce simul terram ferit, atque resurgir in altum.

Vix ipsum rapidi Tempas miracula Mossis

Percipit attonitum, 8c mensuram non habet ullam Percipit attonitum, execuso sic prares ab athere lapsus

	Resilient to the later and the
400 DA	VIDEIDOS. Lib. I.
나는 사람이 되는 사람이 가게 하는 가게 들어가고 있다면 내가 가게 되었다. 그 사람들은 사람들이 가지 않는데 그렇게 되었다.	Mide, ac talls family same and og mi
Surge, bone, i	planique exaudi dicta Tyranni i Jiuoni
Afpera, nempe tu	o lara mane cruore litabie : umono
Iple nihil led enim	timeas; properantion infam
Arcellitus eas (nan	Rex arcellet) ad aulam the mainel la
Tutum (dixit enin	n) qui te jubet ire, reducet. 1949/19 212
Exilit ille foris,	& circum lumina yerlat. mer aimei
Specure Metiscove	c undique & undique funditur aer.
Quos vario evanta	adium dubii, vicibulque recurson. as convolvir pectore, donce
Albefcunt primo m	ontana cacumina Solo, pontana una mo
Cum Rex Fessiden :	arceflit fevus, ut segram nie go sevill
(Incautum ipecie fi	fallere poffet hopeda 1 Januari 2007
Soletur fidibus ment	en, curalque foporet. 113 Minomyn H
Dic mihi, Mula.	12CTI Que tante notentia tauch
(Nam tibi scire datu	m. & verla memorare member of
Cuncta vides, nec t	e poterit res tanta latere
In regno, Regma, to	Total Home Health and miv (of Congerit his, Office Street
Carminis, & late per	evalla ditia pande,
Ouz (prevere homin	es, & inenarrabile Sceperum.
Divisque accedat reve	or to mile a too of the mile o
Ut facri primum	layeniunt Fatty storing ni obnuns
Indigefta operis furou	of Flementa filmer solution adulted 14
Materies donec paulat	Metra June sampa arend mi
Incipiat, julioque inc	edant ordine verba
Ac bene dispositus len	Stant Cives intugates animos taut. He fels dedunt interpolation of the state of th
Talis crat Natura olin	na centis Imago.
Drodiit metifoilesse in	Fring Sanguis difference and an artist
Implomyit open long	Effulus Sanguamorqui chem alano
Indociles nondom lubi	THE PERSON NAMED IN COLUMN TO THE PE
Fraterno commune and	Hand auter partit tenus chiled aute
Gesserunt discurrentes	Fraterno lise tropica suppo olivi
Æterni Ratio quos tend	em Mulias verbi
Discrevinque locisi & 7	insula dulsia vidis
winner.	Imposuit;

Imposuit; Numerosque pios, facilemque tenerem Elicuit; Mediae der angue Unda Sonores

Concentu referunt muto; levis Ignis acutos, Terra graves, rapido Lunam diverberat ictu, At lentam Saturni operoso pollice Chordam. Sic celeres Moias cum tardes intertexti, Jam festum Retti, Curvi, Longique Brevefque Exercent Ludum, & docto difcrimine plaudunt, Ut peccent magna velligia mulla Ghoree. Hæc est quæ Ments auditur Symphonis dulcis, IV 2011 Ornatu cernendam alio fele exhibet Auri Dives opum, varioque superba scientia cultu Hæc habitat vatum libris, hæc carmine in ifte Harmonia est; non Cantoris, non illa Legentis Indiget, in charta multim facunde filerti. Hæc agilis Magni percurrit corpora Mandi Hæc Parvi toto se milget corpore Mundi Torus Homo Harmonia est ; omnes Symmetria census Congerit hic, omnis Natura Archiva tenentur. Iple Chorum facit Unus, & est Deus iple Chorugus. Hinc in nos nata est Numerorum fancta potestas. Nam fimul ac pertas humani corporis intrant. Inveniunt Fratréfque suos, charosque Sodales Et pariles numeros, & respondentia messis rego islegibal Metra suis ; jungunt dentras, redduntque salutem. Nec nos vi victos capiune, beloque subscros zu baicion! Stant Cives intus dilecti a partibus Hofis production and an Et sese dedunt sine Proditione molemes. Hoc rerum ingenio miri medicarus ab arte Effusus Sanguis distantia vulnera querit Ignotum per iter, quamque accipit ipse salutem Absenti gaudet gratus transmittere Fontis Haud aliter parili tentis conamine Chordu Fraterno hec trepidat, cum tangitar altera, motu Illa fue, hac fole Matera wands pulls. Sic Lyra Jessida, tum dulci callida furto,

Heatiga

Con en en este en sous i en fris estes.

" " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " "
CUM facra favis Isacidum manus Extret oris, terribilem procul
Exite oils, terrorem proces
Audivir, afpentique gentem.
Et refluumstrepidavit aquor, har hat hannen it
Ut qui sequentes antevolans fugal a sup ile sul
Fuglit holles that procul arduo
De monte reinectans. & orones
Aure fonos bibit inquieta Mil Hallay Islical Off
Frevit undas fic Mare turbidum
The figure widit pratereuntia.
Ela Safage nendentes intrimone
Tir Sconell frererunt acuti a of 0300 1718 1 331
Centalini non mienia lymbida
Mundi figura plus flabili maneat, o o'd irgoo
Ex elaborato nitentimo de la de la como olo
Marmere confolidata aquarum Man 2011 11 2011
Non audet Amnis ad mare progredi, Land the
Fontem revisit mentis inops fuum.
Fontem revint mentis more muti.
Nato latebrofos recellus 191 23 (secomun selena 1)
For apart, gremiumque vitta: 111 (211) 111011
Circum tremiscunt culmina Montium, iv con and
Multufque Collis Monribus adfilit, 2001 200 171
The matric ablemiding tubialis 1 Sill Jan 300 Sill
Co tambri tratid meaus Pulli Outo 301 (CHIST OUT
Condene vife findivatim mare.
C. Italy will work one that
Tueille molt Manter fundent
Makilihus ander white Units
Mobie possible will find Chiertening (2011 250.1 00.750.00
Verg noceholni biga Flaming, 010, 2307, 600, 611
sic Lyra Jessia, cum dule, califa fano,

I Flumen, I formidolofum,

Et pavidi procul ite Montes.

Æquare fummis ima valet Deus.

Discent in altum plana tumescere,

Vallesque turgescent, ferentque

Attonito capita alta coelo.

Fontemque Flumen si repetis tuura.

Fontem refundet dura filix novum;

Nec saxa cessabunt, nec ipse

Flumina suppeditare rupes.

Sic cecinit sanctus Vates, digitosque volantes
Innumeris per fila modis trepidantia movit.
Intimáque elicuit medici miracula plectri.
Audivêre sonum, & victi cellère furores.
At non Invidia Sauli de pectore celle.
Indomitus Serpens; vocem mini ille falubrem.
Incantatoris nihil irrita carmina curat.
Fingit adhuc morbum, & spumas agit ore Trannas,
Et verum falso scelus excusare surore
(Heu nimium ingratus tanta oblitusque salutis!)
Sperat, adhuc milet, & nequicquam mente recepta.
Jamque inopinatam sustollens servidus bastam
(Quam caram sibi pro Scentra gestare solebat)
Dentibus infrendens, ocultique immane minatus,
Pectora Jessida crudeli deltinat icu.
Dulcia dum sacra renovat medicamina vocis.
Nil meritus metuensve mali; volat illa per auras,
Stridens, oppositoque dat irrita vulnera muro.
Námque polo lapsus Miles celestic ab alto
Detorsitque manu, justoque errere sessilia.

O cacas hominum viras, faustraque superbas!

Arma sui dextram Domini, mandaraque fallunt,
Ni jubeat Deus infirmumque simpellat acumen, passatus que Vulneris ille tui jam falicissimus error,
Tam benè Gilboacis non deludéris in arvis!

404 DAVIDEIDOS Lib. I.

Indè tuam excipiet gentem, & favalia sceptra Jessides, manésque tuos ca fama (sub imo Siquid res hominum mersos Archeronte movebunt) Semper morte nova & focundo vulnere rodet. Hinc Deus ipse tuas dedit illi evadere fauces Incolumem, hinc Parcas jam fila extrema legentes Instaurare opus, & telam producere justit.

Ille fugam celerans vix duro elapsus ab hoste
Sentit adhuc; sed & anna sequi, sed & agmina credit
A tergo; creditque hastam exaudire volantem.
Nec frustrà; tantos causa urget honesta timores,
Ipsaque Formido illius divina futuri est.
Nam superaccensa est sato violentia Regis,
Et quæ fessiden non sixit lancea, Saulum
Vulnerat hæc ipsum; salvo jam nescit honore
Exuere insanam mentem, nec judicat esse
Regis, inexpletum crudinaque relinquere crimen.
Ergo manum lectam juvenum quos ipse surentes
Impulerat monitis, scelenumque incoxerat usu,
Vi, serro, jubet incautum superare Davidem,
Errorémque suum successi abolere nesasto.
Sic animo Saulus, contrà Deus omnia volvit.

Intered Michole Jessides multa timenti,
Multáque ploranti curisque decentibus zerz,
(Námque oculis plus illa suis, plus lumine coeli
Dilexit, non ipsa minus dilecta, Maritum)
Facta refert, et parva sui discrimina lethi.
Forte super Micholes dotalia tecta, ubi & Hortus
Athereus mira florebat pensilis arte,
Parvum ubi multa nemus pandebat citrea malus,
Quamque dedit lucem coeli vicinia, flavis
Reddebat pomis, ut Solis lumina Stella;
Lenti incedebant manibusque oculisque plicatis,
Plurimaque alloquio lenibant tristia dulci.
Cum Michole (visus nam plusquam aquilines amantum est.)
Heu veniunt diri, veniunt, exterrita clamat,

Carnifices; equitum video agmen, equosque frementes Audio; clarescunt mediis in frondibus arma, Savaque per densam transmittunt fulgura silvam. Tolle gradum citus, & propera, suge quolibet, inquit, Ne morere, O Conjux; suge dictis ocyus; adsunt; Quid nos, quid vinclo junxit pater ipse jugali, Voce vocans in sacra Deum, populumque libentem? Bis centum meruisse nihil præputia credit? Ingratus! Sudor, sanguis, bellique labores Dos tibi noster erant. Tum pleno uberrima sonte Discurrit, vocisque vicem pia lacryma servat. Mox iterum; Nihil efficiet; per aperta senestræ Hinc te demittam incolumem; tu quà via cæca, Arripe iter; suge mi Conjux; non hæc tibi dico More meo, invisa est tua jam prasenta primum.

Ille refert contra; O cunctis præstantior una Conjugibus!-----Michole dicturum plurima molli Occupat amplexu, & raptim multa oscula turbat. Dum lacrymas Luctus, ac gaudia miscet Ameris. Parce, ait, incassum pretiosa esfundere verba, Aspice quanta tuæ tristis vicinia mortis. Ergò alacer paret dictis; hæc callida lecto fessua statuam, mira factam arte reponit; Jamque manus juvenum sese in penetralia fundit Dedignata moram sceleris, jamque ensibus ipsum, Illum ipsum exposcunt, & verba haud mollia jactant. At Michole laudanda parat mendacia contra, Docta piam fraudem, ac dives mulieribus armis, Flet scinditque comas, & luctisono ululatu Tecta replet; tum sic bene sicto pectore fatur.

Quid facitis? quem vos prohibetis vivere, duri, Huic ipfam misero mortem, & sua fata negatis? Quaritis exitium fessida? parcite Vobis; Nil opus est scelere; ardentis vis improba morbi Jamdudum inservit Patri, & vos esse nocentes Non sinit; ecce illum jamdudum Lingua Oculique

F 2

Denciun;

406 DAVIDEIDOS. Lib. I.

Deficiunt; tantam frustrà quid perditis iram? Non Mortem, nec Vos, nec vestros sentiet Enfes. Si vos innocui fitis urget tanta cruoris; (Me miseram !) facite ut lubet, & satiate furorem. Nec faciet brevis hora minus; nec tempore longo Restabo infelix; Tum lumina justa decoro Imbre madent, mirósque oculis dolor afflat honores. O quem non Luctus dominæque potentia Forma Viribus admixtis frangent? turba impia discit Credere jamprimum & miserescere; linquere moestara Triftis & ipsa domum properat; Statua ipsa recumbit Fasciolisque voluta caput, stratóque sepulta Purpureo, atque refert morientis mortua vultum. Lugentes famuli circum tacitique ministrant, Et medicinalis panduntur fercula pompa, Trifte ornamentum mensæ; dat & arte locata Horrorem obscurum non clara lucerna cubili ; Scilicet ista favent fraudi; at supra omnia Numen Suffudit spectantum oculos caligine sacrà. O tandem nullo fælix in crimine, cessa Virtutem imbelli frustrà tentare duello. O manibus decepte tuis, oculifque tuorum!

Saulus, ut hæc audit, Quis talia crederet, inquit Illum igitur, bis quinque virûm qui millia fudit, Illum, animam fegni tandem deponere letho?
Nimirum Deus hunc fertur defendere sontem;
Sonsve insonsve fuat, defendat; sit precor illi Talis membrorum modus & concordia justa Qualis erat primis olim mortalibus, ante Quam scelus, aut sceleris Morbi dignissima merces Robora fregissent subito nativa veneno;
Nostrum immane odium est, totumque explere Davides Integer haud poterit; quid se laudem addit in istam Adjutrix Fortuna mihi? memorabile nil est Partità in poena. Percuntem extinguere lucem Quid juvat? exhaustæ quid facem emittere vitæ,

Et pænè attritum feriendo abrumpere filum?
Usque adeóne humilem mea vera & nobilis ira
Se dabit? Ah meliùs! solennis victima nobis
Jessida vita est, & non nisi opima, litabit.
Nondùm vindictæ maturus, crescat in iran
Pinguescátque meam; tunc ipse libidine quanta
Singultantem anima multum luctante videbo,
Pugnantémque diù & producta morte cadentem?
Quid loquor? aut quò nunc vindictam dissero seram
Cunctator?

Forsitan & pietas stulta & clementia segnis,
Juratúsque meo Samuel malus hostis honori,
Quæ mihi nunc sixa est, mutabunt denique mentem.
Adde quod & nostræ vindex Fortuna querelæ
Implicitum tenet, & sugiendi copia nulla est;
Hasta impunè erret, jam sæpè ferire licebit,
Et geminare ictus, totúmque haurire cruorem.
Si sato oppetere, & placida jam morte necesse est;
At videam extremos trepidanti pectore sensus
Fundentem, atque oculos optato sunere pascam.
Ergo agite hûc, juvenes, Jessiden sistite nobis,
Expirantem animam licet, & suprema gementem.

Jam pulchræ apparent latè vestigia fraudis;
At Michole irati justà incusare Mariti,
Crudelésque minas, & vim prætendere facto.
Saulus ut hæc; vix immodica se sustinet ira,
Volventésque premit luctanti pectore curas,
Amens, & rubris sussectus lumina flammis.
Sic olim Hircana metuenda potentia silva,
Indomitus Leo, cui rabiem jejunia longa
Addiderant, siquem incautum procul ire juvencum
Aspicit, ille jubam quassat, dapibusque suturis
Accingit sese lætus, tum cæca viarum
Speratam si fortè tegunt erroribus escam,
Deluduntque samem, torquet slammantia circum
Lumina, & irato tellurem vulnerat ungue,

F 3

498 DAVIDEIDOS. Lib.I.

Horrendúmque fremens filvas rimatur opertas; Nil opus est vento, trepidant formidine frondes, Speluncisque feras timor abdit & urget in ipsis. Moestus ubique horror, nemorúmque filentia vasta, Non audet turbata rugitum imitarier Echo.

In medio filvæ immenfæ quæ proxima Ramam Obtegit, illustrátque verendi nominis umbra. Inclyta fanctorum fita funt Collegia Vatum, Sub magnis juvenum fervens ubi turba Magistris, Ad facros effusa pedes didicere filentes, Cordágue coelesti stiparunt cerea melle. Succrescunt palmo veluti radicibus alta Germina, rore Dei, & materno lacte repasta, Nunc parva, haud umbras olim factura minores. Non tam mole sua quam fundatore superbit Grata Domus, nollet Samuelis nomine marmor Aut mutare aurum; tantum decus addidit author. Hanc pius extruxit Vates; modicósque & honestos Suffecit reditus, paupertatémque decoram. Nec sese tantum dextre tamen illa benignæ, Quam Lingua debere putat, quæ prodiga facros Explicuit census, magnique araria celi. Doctores illic Samuel cunctosque Prophetas Sub pedibus lætos vidit; nec gloria tanta Quod docuere alios, quam quod didicere sub illo. Quadrata exiguis includitur area tectis; Nam non illa Artis fabricavit inepta libido. Sed Natura usus, que gaudet maxima parvo. Intus quadratæ viridis stat porticus umbræ, Et densæ Solis propellunt spicula Laurus, Secura coeli, rapidosque ad fulguris ictus Impavidæ; in medioque argentea vena falubris Exiliebat aquæ, violatæ carcere nullo Marmoris, aut trifti plangentis vincla sufurro, Sed lætæ topho viridi, argutisque lapillis. Non minus illa tamen, corpus purgare, levare

Apta fitim, aut facros accedere pauper ad usus. Hic fua cuique data est cella, & fua cuique supellez (Lautities veterum Sanctorum & copia dives) Sponda brevis, scamnum, necnon ex abiete eodema Mensa tripes; portam clausissent plura volenti Inferre ; antiqui pomoria justa Necessi Servantes, pulchréque aufi contemnere Vana. Fallimur heu! nec magna opulentum aut plurima reddunt Sed forma, ac generi benè respondentia vitre. Impedit, atque merat dominum numerofa supellex, In parva congesta domo. Ponè altera surgit Altior, atque usu cultuque augustior ades. Ad latus hic levum fe pandunt Aula, Scholague. Bibliotheca tenet dextrum, & Synagoga, precantum Nunquam muta choro. Stat plurima fagina mensa Ornamentum Aulæ; non invidiosa, nec impar Pellibus instratis, quibus est circumdata, Lectis. Accumbunt primi capitisque comeque verende: Doctores, Socii in gremiis jacuere recepti. At Tuvenes infra benè leti rebus egenis-Graminibus stiper aggostis, ulvaque pahustri Decumbunt; Lectos, Mensasque Dapasque ministrat Terra ferax, & Sole coquo convivia gaudent. Bibliotheca fuit paucis decorata libellis, Non onerata malis; nondum infatiata libido Scribendi (pestis jucunda) invaserat orbem, Nec Medicina Artes curandis mentibus aptæ In morbum fuerant ip/a scabiémque pudendam Conversæ, que nunc late contagia serpunt. Scilicet hos importunos exclusit Amantes Virgo Musa, novæ gemmanti in flore juventæ Spectari pavida, & vultum veleta modestum. Nunc fugit amplexus Meretrix deperdita nullos, Garrula, vana, procax, cultu mendica superbo, Et populo compressa (nefas) parit horrida Monstra. Quis turor hic tanto frustra sudare labore Defidiam?

500 DAVIDEIDOS. Lib. I.

Desidiam, miseróque insanz more Sibylla Scribere, quæ volitent vacuis ludibria Ventis ? Diversas illic artésque modósque videres, Queis brevis atque fugax Verborum Natio vitam Exuit aeriam, & firmum fibi vindicat ævum. Tesserulis quædam leviter commissa caducis, Ast alia in solido deposta fideliter ere, Palmarum hæc foliis vano mandata labore, Ni cognata Oleum præberet Cedrus amicum. Hic longa arboreis scribuntur carmina libris, Tam bene florenti non vixit in arbore cortex; Illic Pictoris fignata elementa videres, Hic Textoris acu, doctaque volumina vestis. Illic ceratáfque stilo perarante tabellas, Ast hic membranas tenues, biblónque palustrem, Tunc rudia, atque artis nova tentamenta futura Nec non & paries perfungitur ipse Scholarum Munere librorum; totus describitur orbis, Æquoreæque viæ, sparsæque per æquora terræ, Etherizeque Plagz, palantesque athere Stelle. Adduntur Sententiola, monitusque verendi, Historiaque breves ; pars clara & aperta legenti, At pars Niliacis animantum obscura figuris. Hic fociatorum facra Conftellatio Vatum (Quos felix virtus evexit ad æthera, hubes Luxuria fuprà, Tempestatesque Laborum) Dispersit late radios, tenebrasque fugavit, Doctrinæ effundens Lucem Influxiunque benignum, Astrorum Nathanus virésque viásque latentes, Aureaque explicuit superi penetralia mundi, Haud magico coelis deducens Sydera versu; Sol ut utrosque polos conversa luce falutat Gaudentes; sequiturque volubilis Annus euntem. Quam gravibus numeris argentea Scena supernè Procedit, quantaque coercita lege vagatur? Ipse quidem Vates, sed enim nil debuit Afris

Contemnens Rivos, & Fonte repletus ab ipio Materiam ingenti Mahol infectatur amore, Per gyros, per mæandros, per cæca viarum Venatur, fugit illa levis, premit ille fugacem, Oraque vertentem, & tentantem evadere furto. At folidas fignare notas in pulvere docto Gaddus, & aternas gaudet turbare figuras. Nec non & longe Numeros fine fine vagantes Producit patiens Comes; exuperabile nunquam Tentat adire jugum, punctoque ascendit ab uno Pyramidem inversam, & crescentem semper acervum. Defunctis victura struit monumenta Seraias, Condit aromatica prohibétque putrescere laude. Et quos præteriti vastum Mare temporis annos Absorpsit, fundo petit Urinator ab imo. Quam celer occasus, tardumque sit incrementum Imperiis; & quæ fabricat solertia Fatum Edocet; at Samuel diving oracula fidus Explicat interpres; nec cacos more ferarum, Sed lætos parere homines jubet, atque scientes. Sæpè etiam abreptus mentis violentibus alis, Temporis ingreditur penetralia celfa futuri, Implumé que videt nidis coelestibus amos. Hæ reliquæque Artes hic excipiuntur amico Hospitio tantum; poterat sed sancta Poess. Hoc nata atque educta loco, & regnare videri. Non magis affiduo refonat domus aurea cantu Angelici cœli; nullo non spirat ab ore Carmen; dulcisonumque chorum moderantur Asaphus Hemanusque, ambo genio excellente Poeta, Voce pares liquida, digitisque loquacibus ambo. Parte alia Synagoga pio pulcherrima luxu Splendebat (nam funt illic difpendia frugi) Perstringunt oculos auro laquearia fulvo Spectantum; fed quos recreant aulæa viciffim Coeruleo, sacréque colore; illic prece forti Térque

502 DAVIDEIDOS. Lib I.

Térque die soliti vim cœlo inserre volenti,
Terque die sanctum Moss versare volumen,
Térque piis, totisque Deum resonantibus Hymnis,
Exercent lætam stadio septemplice vocem.
Talis erat quondam, tam celso Musa volatu
Sprevit humum, generis memor, atque superba decenter.

Carmen crat, Deus hunc Mundum qua voce loquutus; Námque priùs tenebræ diffundebantur inanes, Immensumque Nibil, Vacuique informis hiatus. Plenus ubique fui, propria ipse Palatia sedit Omnipotens, sele contentus & Omnia folus. Ille autem totus Bonitas, Sapientia totus, Totus Amor, voluit gratis producere cuncha; Cuncta Voluntati, nondum producta gerebant Artifici morem, & late capita alta ferebant. Antè alia imperio citius fele extulit ingens Immane, indigestum Aliquid; fine lumine formæ, Et fine honore jacens; (Monogramma Exordia mundi!) Festinasse illud scires, dum sancta capessit Justa libens, rebusque aliis præcurrere gaudet. Hoc tamen in gremio, & nil promittente recessiu, Ditia cunctarum glomerantur femina rerum, Emicat hinc subito lucenti vortice Flamma, Ascenditque Polum, & multo sese implicat orbe; Olli se jungit comitem & vestigia tentat Fusus circum der; Tellus oncrosa gravisque Ad Mundi medium nativo pondere se dat Merfa mari; fed mox denfæ penetralia terræ Vafta aperit Pater, & magnum descendere Pontum Voce jubet, penitusque cavis habitare latebris. At timidi contra non audent hiscere fluctus, Inque uterum terræ fine murmure delabuntur. Convexa accendit coeli meliore metallo, Jámque nova arcano prorumpit gloria fonte, Atque implet Solem exundans; hinc flumine vivo Lucis inexhaufte mundum fe spargit in omnem Magnum

Magnum, quo facto est Numen studiosa referre. Inde rudem Lane massam, fimpléxque polivie Voce opus, & radios aurato pectine complit. Surge, ait, & mæftæ regnum vigil accipe nochis; Surrexit, traxitque facræ vaga fyrmata lucis. Attollunt famulas hine atque hine fidera tædas, Et pulchram cingunt Dominam, & comitantur cuntem, Turget humus foecunda, & pubescentibus herbis Miratur rifumque fuurn, infolitófque colores. Jamque iter acrium radunt impune volantes, Exultantque alacres passim formidine nullà. Nondum luxuries illis humana minata est, Nondum lethalis modulamina rupit arundo. Tum magnum tenui cecinerunt gutture Numen Securæ fraudum; Numen namque omnia laudant, Fluctivagi Pisces, mutum genus; illius ipfi Munus erant, Montésque maris, volventia Cete, Quique suas parvo superant vix corpore arenas. Inde feræ immissæ silvis, coelestia justa; Quidnam ultrà potuit ? Cœli Terreque catenam, Iplum Hominem potuit; quo miscuit omnia in uno: Admirandum opus, & compendia ditia Mandi. Tum verd magni menitrix elementia Patris Carmen erat, raraque ira, fulménque constum, Impia cum sacras damnaffent crimina terras, Unda ruens victrix magno soniruque ruinaque Omnia vasta dedit; frondentia tecta volucrum Implicuere hilares frustra, nova retia, pisces. Naufragium passa est Natura; os Phæbus ab alto Extulit, & folos percuffit lumine fluctus. Non tamen hæe homines memori sub pectore condunt Infani, fervétque iterum furiosa libido; Cum subitò ardescunt nubes, incendia coelo Tetra micant, totufque in paenam excandet Olympus. Mox Sodomus tabescentes, liquefactaque tecta Corripuit rapidis flammanti fulphure nimbus. Senferunt

504 DAVIDEIDOS Lib. I.

Senserunt vivi membris crepitantibus ignem, up monant. Qui nunc eternum miferos post funera torret. Longè alia implicuit pestis Pharama superbum, Cum fluctus conjurati, & commilito ventus Auxilium Abramidis tulerant; pecus omne profundi Miratur, Regumque sedent in curribus aureis Regum corporibus fatiati; in gurgite toto Apparent semesi artus, natat unda cruore, manual como Nec Mare jam vano censetur nomine Rubrum. Plurimus ipse etiam in carmen veniebat Abramus, Cujus iter genti mansurum in fæcula nomen Hebras dedit, & Mofes, Nunnique propago Bellipotens, quantósque illi fregere Tyrannos, Sibonem, membrisque superbum ingentibus Oggum, Zipporidemque Hohamumque trucem, fortémque Debirum, Quos dextra Isacidum divina potentia stravit.

Sic fragilis vitæ fugientia tempora prendunt, Pacatifque animis ccelum labuntur in ipium. Non illos aurum perstringit fulgure sacro, many and the Dulce malum, ignorum faclis quibus Aurea Nomen. Cujus nunc ergo sudore ad tartara multo Heu non à miseris tantum effossoribus itur. Quantum ô stultorum turbam superabat avaram Dives opum contemptus, & ingens copia mentis! Non illos Bombya pretiolo fedulus ornat Funere, nec Tyrio deformant corpora fuco. Gloria, nunc animis zternoque empta dolore, Aura illic vifa est levis, & fine pondere nomen. Accipit ingenuum fessos durumque cubile, Quódque benè extremi jubeat meminisse sepulchri. In medium facilis per filvam quaritur esca, Nec populant fluvios crudeli, aut aera ventre, (1) Nec crudo hesternas accusant pectore coenas. Conturbat nunquam tali Natura paratu, anatini aus? Hæc bona mundities animi est; rubigine nulla Inficitur vitii, mitidum fic fordibus avum

Deterget

E

F

Deterget miseris, puroque incedit amictu.

Hinc Deus intrat agens sacro præcordia motu,
Nec propriam coeli prasentior incolir ædem.

Hinc alacres jugo sunguntur munere Sensus,
Nec titubant, revocantve gradum, Ratione magistra.

Hinc simulacra animo depingit mystica Somnus

Molliter in victos simul ac dessuxt ocellos.

Transilit admisso præsentia Tempora saltus,

Ætatúmque inter silvas, & amoena vireta

Ambulat, atque annos jam nunc exire parantes,

Franáque mordentes cernit; micat undique sati
Ordo ingens, valvæque patent, longsque recessius.

O fortunatos nimium, és bona qui sua norunt!

O quam præcesso despectant culmine mundum!

Et nubes rerum, & jactatum turbine Saulum!

Hæc domus hospitio Fessiden læta recepit Solantem curas, & denfa pericula cantu. At manus huc juvenum (quò non penetiaverit ira Invidiaque oculus?) Regisque suoque futore Sæva venit : votis damnati immanibus ornnes. Segnis erat qui non pestem juraverat amens Fessida, membrumque aliquod promiserat ensi. Sic absens totum partita est Ira cadaver. Jámque adfunt, fubitóque afflantur corda fereno. Ignotum infinuat fele per pectora coelum. Lascivit paulatim horror, vultusque recedit Fulgur atrox ; & jam pacato fidere vernat. Venarum casto gaudentes flumine rivi Lenè micant; fignat divinus tempora candor. Mira dies frontis, facro que fusa pudore Prima rubet; ponit belli cædisque cupido, Dum Numere pacis celebrant, & carmina fundunt Pacis opus; bis jamque alios, bis lufus cifdem a siral Miserat exemplis, ipsum jam plena Tyrannum Ire jubet rabies læsamque ulciscier iram. Cum melior subitò furor implet mentem animumque, Pérque

706 DAVIDEIDOS. Lib. A.

Pérque omnes sensus, pérque intima pertinet ossa.

Tum chlamydem illusam gemmis, suroque rigentem.

Exuit, & capitis deponit nobile pondus.

Ah puduit regni decus atque insignia ferre

Turpe jugum vitii, & servilis jura ferentem;

Tum primum Rex Saulus erat; lux una beate

Instar habet Vita, & longum preponderat evum.

Miratur populus, dictúmque emanat ubique,

Ipsum etiam vatum turbæ se adjungere Saulum.

Balamus sic Beorides Monbitida venit, Ut benedictum ageret diris & carmine gentem, Et pretio infælix fatalia venderet ora, Sic fecum; at didicit tandem (mirabile dictu) Ipso asmo sapere, ac fari meliora magistro. O magnum Ifacidum decus! O pulcherrima castra! @ arma ingentes olim paritura triumphos ! armo Non fic herbarum vario fubridet amictu Planities picta vallis, montifve supini and and and the Clivus, perpetuis cedrorum vertibus altus. Non fic æstivo quondam niret bortus in anno, Frondésque fructusque ferens, formosa secundum Flumina, mollis ubi viridifque supernarat umbra. Quid video ? mortem Ifacidum fuper arma sedentem ! Læta fedet, prædámque expectat avara futuram. Plures Ifacida gladios, plura arma parate ; miloi musongi Scilicet hac crebre Victoria conservet ufu. miniture with a ! Cum Leo se attollit Juda, torvumque tuetur, Omnia diffugient preffis animalis longe Auribus; & medio fi forte recumbit in antro, Murmura tum ponent filvz, metuendaque Tigris Præteriens iplo vel dormitante tremifcet. Qui mala, qui Jude vel prospera fata precatur, Omnia in ipfints caput ingeminata ferentur. Milierat exemplie, iphinistiam plens vi-sada. No paper rables la samque ule grist irolm.



VERSES

Written on

Several Occasions.

CHRIST'S PASSION,

Taken out of a Greek Ode, written by Mr. Mafters of New-College in Oxford.

I.



Nough, my Muse, of Earthly Things, And Inspirations but of Wind, Take up thy Lute, and to it bind Loud and everlasting Strings; And on 'em play, and to 'em sing. The happy mournful Stories,

The lamentable Glories
Of the great Crucified King.
Mountainous Heap of Wonders! which dost rife
'Till Earth thou joinest with the Skies!

Too

co8 Verses written on several Occasions.

Too large at Bottom, and at Top too high, To be half feen by Mortal Eye.

How shall I grasp this boundless thing? What shall I play? What shall I sing?

I'll fing the mighty Riddle of mysterious Love,

Which neither wretched Men below, nor bleffed Spirits With all their Comments can explain; How all the whole World's Life to die did not disdain.

I'll fing the fearchless Depths of the Compassion Divine, The Depths unfathom'd yet

By Reason's Plummet, and the Line of Wit. Too light the Plummet, and too fhort the Line: How the Eternal Father did bestow

His own Eternal Son as Ranfom for his Foe.

I'll fing aloud, that all the World may hear The Triumph of the bury'd Conqueror. How Hell was by its Pris'ner Captive led. And the great Slayer Death flain by the Dead.

WOLKERS STHE W

Methinks I hear of murther'd Men the Voice. Mix'd with the Murtherers confused Noise, Sound from the Top of Calvary;

My greedy Eyes fly up the Hill, and fee

Who 'tis hangs there the midmost of the three; Oh how unlike the others he! The Tree!

Look how he bends his gentle Head with Bleffings from His gracious Hands, ne'er stretch'd but to do Good,

Are nail'd to the infamous Wood: And finful Man does fondly bind

The Arms, which he extends t'embrace all human Kind. the hyp mountain 5:0 co.

Unhappy Man, canst thou stand by, and see would All this, as patient as he portraid no offer it Since he thy Sins does bear, to grad asset the land Make thou his Sufferings thine own, And weep, and figh, and groan,

And

Verses written on several Occasions. 509

And beat thy Breast, and tear
Thy Garments, and thy Hair,
And let thy Grief, and let thy Love
Through all thy bleeding Bowels move.

Dost thou not see thy Prince in Purple clad all o'er,
Not Purple brought from the Sidonian Shore,
But made at home with richer Gore?

Dost thou not see the Roses, which adorn
The thorny Garland, by him worn?

Dost thou not see the livid Traces
Of the sharp Scourges rude Embraces?

If yet thou seelest not the Smart

If that be yet not crucify'd, Look on his Hands, look on his Feet, look on his Side.

Open, oh! open wide the Fountains of thine Eyes, And let 'em call

Of Thorns and Scourges in thy Heart,

Their Stock of Moisture forth, where-e'er it lyes,
For this will ask it all.
'Twould all (alas) too little be,
Though thy falt Tears came from a Sea:
Canst thou deny him this, when he
Has open'd all his vital Springs for thee?
Take heed; for by his Side's mysterious Flood
May well be understood,

A fear lay unfarelable lock north

That he will still require some Waters to his Blood.

O D E. On Orinda's Poems.

WE allow'd you Beauty, and we did submit
To all the Tyrannies of it;
Ah! Cruel Sex, will you depose us too in Wit?

\$10 Verses written on several Occasions.

Orinda does in that too reign,
Does Man behind her in proud Triumph draw,
And cancel great Apollo's Salick Law.

We our old Title plead in vain,

Man may be Head, but Woman's now the Brain.

Verse was Love's Fire-Arms heretofore,

In Beauty's Camp it was not known,

Too many Arms besides that Conqu'ror bore:

'Twas the great Cannon we brought down

T'affault a stubborn Town;

Orinda first did a bold Sally make,
Our strongest Quarter take,
And so successful prov'd, that she
Turn'd upon Love himself his own Artillery.

II.

Women, as if the Body were their Whole,
Did that, and not the Soul
Transmit to their Posterity;
If in it sometime they conceiv'd,
Th' abortive Issue never liv'd.

Twere Shame and Pity' Orinda, if in thee
A Spirit fo rich, fo noble, and fo high
Should unmanur'd, or barren lye.

But thou industriously hast sow'd and till'd.

The fair, and fruitful Field;

And 'tis a strange Increase, that it does yield.

As when the happy Gods above

Meet all together at a Feast,
A secret Joy unspeakably does move,

In their great Mother Cybele's contented Breast:
With no less Pleasure thou methinks shouldst see
This thy no less immortal Progeny.

And in their Birth thou no one Touch doft find Of th' ancient Curse to Woman-kind, Thou bring'st not forth with Pain,

It neither Travel is, nor Labour of the Brain.

Verses written on several Occasione. S11

So easily they from thee come,
And there is so much Room
In th' exhausted and unfathom'd Womb,
That like the Holland Counters thou may'st bear
A Child for ev'ry Day of all the fertile Year.

Thou dost my Wonder, would'st my Envy raise, If to be prais'd I lov'd more than to praise.

Where-e'er I fee an Excellence,
I must admire to see thy well knit Sense,
Thy Numbers gentle, and thy Fancies high,
Those as thy Forehead smooth, these sparkling as thine

'Tis folid, and 'tis manly all, Or rather 'tis Angelical, For as in Angels, we Do in thy Verses see

Both improv'd Sexes eminently meet.

They are than Man more strong, and more than Woman.

They talk of Nine, I know not who, Female Chimera's that o'er Poets reign,

I ne'er could find that Fancy true,
But have invok'd them oft I'm fure in vain:
They talk of Sappho, but alas, the Shame!
Ill Manners foil the Lustre of her Fame:
Orinda's inward Virtue is so bright,
That like a Lanthorn's fair inclosed Light,
It through the Paper shines where she does write.
Honour and Friendship, and the gen'rous Scorn

Of Things, for which we were not born, (Things that can only by a fond Discase, Like that of Girls, our vicious Stomachs please). Are the instructive Subjects of her Pen,

And as the Roman Victory and Civility,

Taught our rude Land, Arts, and Civility,

At once the overcomes, enflaves, and betters Men.

sion T

V. But

512 Verses written on several Occasions.

But Rome, with all her Arts, could ne'er inspire
A Female Breast with such a Fire.

The warlike Amazonian Train,
Who in Elysium now do peaceful reign,
And Wit's mild Empire before Arms prefer,
Hope 'twill be settled in their Sex by her.
Merlin the Secr, (and sure he would not lie,

In fuch a facred Company,)
Does Prophecies of Learn'd Orinda show,
Which he had darkly spoke so long ago.

Ev'n Boadicia's angry Ghost

Forgets her own Misfortune, and Difgrace, And to her injur'd Daughters now does boalt, That Rome's o'ercome at last, by a Woman of her Race.

ODE. Upon occasion of a Copy of Verses of my Lord BROGHILL's.

BE gone (faid I) Ingrateful Muse, and see
What others thou canst fool as well as me,
Since I grew Man, and wiser ought to be,
My Business and my Hopes I left for thee:
For thee (which was more hardly giv'n away)

I left, even when a Boy, my Play.

But fay, Ingrateful Mistress, fay, What for all this, what didst thou ever pay? Thou'lt say, perhaps, that Riches are

Not of the Growth of Lands, where thou dost Trade,

And I, as well my Country might upbraid, Because I have no Vineyard there.

Well: But in Love thou dost pretend to Reign, There thine the Power and Lordship is,

Thou

Verses written on several Occasions. 513

Thou badest me write, and write, and write again;
"Twas such a Way as could not miss.

I like a Fool, did thee Obey.

I wrote, and wrote, but still I wrote in vain, For after all my 'Expence of Wit and Pain, A rich, unwriting Hand, carry'd the Prize away.

Thus I complain'd, and straight the Muse reply'd, That she had given me Fame.

Bounty Immense! And that too must be try'd, When I my self am nothing but a Name.

Who now, what Reader does not strive T'invalidate the Gift whilst w'are alive? For when a Poet now himself doth show,

As if he were a common Foe,
All draw upon him, all around,
And ev'ry Part of him they wound,
Happy the Man that gives the deepest Blow.
And this is all, kind Muse, to thee we owe.

Then in a Rage I took
And out at Window threw

Ovid and Horace, all the chiming Crew,

Homer himself went with them too,

Hardly escap'd the Sacred Mantuan Book:

I my own Off-spring, like Agave, tore,

And I resolv'd, nay, and I think, I swore,

That I no more the Ground would Till and Sow,

Where only flow'ry Weeds instead of Corn did grow.

III

When (see the subtle ways which Fate does find,
Rebellious Man to bind

Just to the Work for which he is assign'd)

The Muse came in more chearful than before,
And bad me quarrel with her now no more.

Lo thy Reward! Look here and see,
What I have made (said she)

\$14 Perfes written on several Occasions.

My Lover, and belov'd, my Broghill do for thee. Though thy own Verse no lasting Fame can give, Thou shalt at least in his for ever live.

What Criticks, the great Hectors now in Wit, Who Rant and Challenge all Men that have writ,

Will dare t' oppose thee, when

Brogbill in thy Defence has drawn his conqu'ring Pen?

I rose and bow'd my Head,

And Pardon ask'd for all that I had faid, Well fatisfy'd and proud,

I strait resolv'd, and solemnly I vow'd, That from her Service now I ne'er would part, So strongly large Rewards work on a grateful Heart.

Nothing so soon the drooping Spirits can raise, As Praises from the Men, whom all Men praise. 'Tis the best Cordial, and which only those Who have at home th' Ingredients, can compose; A Cordial, that restores our fainting Breath,

And keeps up Life even after Death.

The only Danger is, left it should be
Too strong a Remedy:

Left, in removing Cold, it should beget Too violent a Heat,

And into Madness turn the Lethargy.

Ah! Gracious God! That I might see

A time when it were dangerous for me

To be o'er-heat with Praise!

But I within me bear (alas) too great Allays.

Tis faid, Apelles, when he Venus drew,
Did naked Women for his Pattern view,
And with his powerful Fancy did refine
Their Human Shapes into a Form Divine;
None who had fat, could her own Picture fee,
Or fay, one Part was drawn for me;

Herses written on several Occasions. 925

So, though this nobler Painter when he writ,

Was pleas'd to think it fit;

That my Book should before him fit;

Not as a Cause, but an Occasion to his Wit:

Yet what have I to boast, or to apply

To my Advantage out of it, since I,

Instead of my own Likeness, only find

The bright Idea there, of the great Writer's Mind?

O D E.

Mr. Cowley's Book presenting it self to the University of Oxford.

T.

Hail Learning's Pantheon! Hail the facred Ark,
Where all the World of Sience does imbark!
Which ever shall withstand, and hast so long withstood,
Insatiate Time's devouring Flood.

Hail Tree of Knowledge, thy Leaves Fruit! which well Doft in the midft of Paradile arife,

Oxford the Muses Paradise,

From which may never Sword the Blefs'd expel.
Hail Bank of all past Ages! where they lye
T'inrich with Interest Posterity!

Hail Wit's Illustrious Galaxy!
Where thousand Lights into one Bightness spread;
Hail living University of the Dead!

H

Unconfus'd Babel of all Tongues, which e'er [vellen]. The mighty Linguist Fame, or Time the mighty Tra-

That could fpeak, or this could hear.
Majestick Monument and Pyramide,
Where still the Shapes of parted Souls abide,

East.

516 Verfes written on several Occasions.

Embalm'd in Verse, exalted Souls, which now Enjoy those Arts they woo'd so well below, Which now all Wonders plainly fee, and to The That have been, are, or are to be, In the mysterious Library, The Beatifick Bodley of the Deity.

adlitions it and you so health Will you into your Sacred Throng admit The meanest British Wit?

You Gen'ral Council of the Priests of Fame. Will you not murmur and disdain, That I a Place among you claim,

The humblest Deacon of her Train? Will you allow me th' honourable Chain? The Chain of Ornament which here

Your noble Prisoners proudly wear, A Chain which will more pleasant seem to me Than all my own Pindarick Liberty: and the I A !

Will ye to bind me with those mighty Names submit, Like an Apocrypha with Holy Writ ? What ever happy Book is chained here, No other Place or People need to fear;

His Chain's a Passport to go ev'ry where.

Ox or one Maries ParVI As when a Seat in Heaving lobon year doing me Is to an unmalicious Sinner giv'n, A flag in to done Who cafting round his wondring Eye, in which the Does none but Patriarchs and Apoftles there espy; Martyrs who did their Lives bestow, And Saints who Martyrs liv'd below; With Trembling and Amazement he begins, To recollect his Frailties past and Sins,

He doubts almost his Station there, His Soul fays to it felf, How came I here? It fares no otherwise with me, When I my felf with confcious Wonder fee, Amidst this purify'd elected Company.

With

With Hardship they, and Pain,
Did to this Happiness attain:
No Labour I, nor Merits can pretend,
I think Predestination only was my Friend.

Ah, that my Author had been ty'd like me To fuch a Place, and fuch a Company! Instead of sev'ral Countries, sev'ral Men,

And Business which the Muses hate, He might have then improv'd that small Estate, Which Nature sparingly did to him give:

He might perhaps have thriven then, And fettled, upon me his Child, fomewhat to live. 'T had happier been for him, as well as me,

For when all (alas) is done, We Books, I mean, you Books, will prove to be The best and noblest Conversation.

For though some Errors will get in,
Like Tinctures of Original Sin:
Yet sure we from our Fathers Wit
Draw all the Strength and Spirit of it:
Leaving the grosser Parts for Conversation,
As the best Blood of Man's imploy'd in Generation.

O D E.

Sitting and Drinking in the Chair made out of the Reliques of Sir FRANCIS DRAKE'S Ship.

Chear up my Mates, the Wind does fairly blow,
Clap on more Sail, and never spare;
Farewell all Lands, for now we are
In the wide Sea of Drink, and merrily we go.
Vo L. II.

G
Bless

Bless me, 'tis hot! Another Bowl of Wine, And we shall cut the Burning Line:

Hey Boys! She scuds away, and by my Head I know, We round the World are failing now.

What dull Men are those who tarry at home, When abroad they might wantonly rome,

And gain such Experience, and spy too Such Countries, and Wonders as I do?

But pr'ythee good Pilot take heed what you do,
And fail not to touch at Peru;
With Gold, there the Vessel we'll store,
And never, and never be poor,
No never be poor any more.

11

What do I mean? What Thoughts do me misguide? As well upon a Staff may Witches ride

Their fancy'd Journies in the Air, As I fail round the Ocean in this Chair:

'Tis true; but yet this Chair which here you see,
For all its Quiet now, and Gravity,
Has wander'd, and has travell'd more,
Than ever Beast, or Fish, or Bird, or ever Tree before.
In ev'ry Air, and ev'ry Sea't has been,
Thas compass'd all the Earth, and all the Heav'ns 't has
Let not the Pope's it self with this compare,
This is the only Universal Chair.

III.

The pious Wand'rer's Fleet, sav'd from the Flame, (Which did the Relicks still of Troy pursue,

And took them for its Due)
A Squadron of Immortal Nymphs became:
Still with their Arms they row about the Seas,
And still make new and greater Voyages;
Nor has the first Poetick Ship of Greece,
(Though now a Star she so triumphant show,
And guide her failing Successors below,

Bright

Bright as her ancient Freight, the shining Fleece;)
Yet to this Day a quiet Harbour sound,
The Tide of Heav'n still carries her around.
Only Drake's sacred Vessel, which before
Had done, and had seen more,
Than those have done, or seen,

Ev'n fince they Goddesses, and this a Star has been;

As a Reward for all her Labour past, Is made the Seat of Rest at last. Let the Case now quite alter'd be,

And as thou went'st abroad the World to see;

Let the World now come to see thee.

IV.

The World will do't; for Curiofity
Does, no less than Devotion, Pilgrims make;
And I my self, who now love Quiet too,
As much almost as any Chair can do,

Would yet a Journey take, An old Wheel of that Chariot to fee,

Which Phaeton so rashly brake: [Drake? Yet what could that say more, than these Remains of

Great Relick! thou too, in this Port of Ease, Hast still one way of making Voyages;

The breath of Fame, like an auspicious Gale,

(The great Trade Wind which ne'er does fail,) Shall drive thee round the World, and thou shalt run,

As long around it as the Sun.

The Straights of Time too narrow are for thee,
Lanch forth into an undiscover'd Sea,
And steer the endless Course of vast Eternity,
Take for thy Sail this Verse, and for thy Pilot me,

Upon the Death of the Earl of BALCARRES.

IS Folly all, that can be faid By living Mortals of th'immortal Dead, And I'm afraid they laugh at the vain Tears we shed. 'Tis as if we, who stay behind In Expectation of the Wind, Should pity those who pass'd this Straight before, And touch the universal Shore. Ah happy Man, who art to fail no more ! And, if it féem ridiculous to grieve, Because our Friends are newly come from Sea. Though near fo fair and calm it be; What would all fober Men believe. If they should hear us fighing say, Balcarres, who but th' other Day Did all our Love, and our Respect command. At whose great Parts we all amaz'd did stand,

At whose great Parts we all amaz'd did stand,
Is from a Storm, alas! cast suddenly on Land?

II.

If you will say, Few Persons upon Earth

Did, more than he, deserve to have
A Life exempt from Fortune, and the Grave;
Whether you look upon his Birth,
And Ancestors, whose Fame's so widely spread,
But Ancestors, alas, who long ago are dead!
Or whether you consider more
The vast Increase, as sure you ought,
Of Honour, by his Labour brought,
And added to the former Store.
All I can answer, is, that I allow
The Privilege you plead for; and avow

That, as he well deserv'd, he doth enjoy it now.

III. Though

III.

Though God for great and righteous Ends,
Which his unerring Providence intends
Erroneous Mankind should not understand,
Would not permit Balcarres Hand,
That once, with so much Industry and Art,
Had clos'd the gaping Wounds of ev'ry Part,
To perfect his distracted Nation's Cure,
Or stop the fatal Bondage, 'twas t' endure;
Yet for his Pains he soon did him remove,
From all th' Oppression, and the Woe

Of his frail Body's native Soil below,

To his Soul's true and peaceful Country' above:

So God-like Kings, for fecret Causes, known

Sometimes but to themselves alone,

One of their ablest Ministers elect,

And fend abroad to Treaties, which th' intend Shall never take effect.

But, though the Treaty wants a happy End,
The happy Agent wants not the Reward,
For which he labour'd faithfully and hard;
His just and righteous Master calls him home,
And gives him near himself some honourable Room.

IV.

Noble and great Endeavours did he bring To fave his Country, and restore his King; And whilst the Manly Half of him, which those Who know not Love, to be the Whole suppose, Perform'd all Parts of Virtue's vigorous Life;

The Beauteous Half, his lovely Wife, Did all his Labours and his Cares divide; Nor was a lame, nor paralitick Side.

In all the Turns of Human State, And all th' unjust Attacks of Fate, She bore her Share and Portion still; And would not suffer any to be ill.

G 3

Un-

Unfortunate for ever let me be,

If I believe that fuch was he,

Whom, in the Storms of bad Success,

And all that Error calls Unhappiness,

His Virtue, and his virtuous Wife did still accompany.

With these Companions, 'twas not strange That nothing could his Temper change. His own and Country's Ruin, had not Weight Enough to crush his mighty Mind. He saw around the Hurricanes of State, Fix'd as an Island 'gainst the Waves and Wind. Thus far the greedy Sea may reach, All outward things are but the Beach; A great Man's Soul it doth affault in vain. Their God himself the Ocean doth restrain With an imperceptible Chain, And bid it to go back again : His Wildom, Juffice, and his Piety, His Courage both to fuffer and to die, His Virtues, and his Lady too Were things Celestial. And we see In spight of quarrelling Philosophy, How in this Case 'tis certain found, That Heav'n stands still, and only Earth goes round.

O D E. Upon Dr. HARVEY.

C O Y Nature, (which remain'd, tho' aged grown;
A beauteous Virgin still, enjoy'd by none,
Nor seen unveil'd by any one)

d words not suffer any to be ill.

When

When Harvey's violent Passion she did see, Began to tremble, and to see,

Took Sanctuary, like Daphne, in a Tree :

There Daphne's Lover stopp'd, and thought it much

The very Leaves of her to touch 3

But Harvey, our Apollo, stopp'd not fo,

Into the Bark, and Root, he after her did go:

No smallest Fibres of a Plant,

For which the Eye-beam's Point doth Sharpness want,

His Passage after her withstood.

What should she do? thro' all the moving Wood Of Lives endow'd with Sense, she took her Flight,

Harvey pursues, and keeps her still in Sight:

But as the Deer long hunted takes a Flood,

She leap'd at last into the winding Streams of Blood;

Of Man's Maander all the Purple Reaches made,

'Till at the Heart she stay'd,

Where turning Head, and at a Bay,

Thus, by well-purged Ears, was she o'er-heard to say.

II.

Here fure shall I be safe (said she) None will be able sure to see This my Retreat, but only He Who made both it and me.

The Heart of Man, what Art can e'er reveal?

A Wall impervious between, Divides the very Parts within,

b gari

And doth the Heart of Man ev'n from it felf conceal.

She spoke, but e'er she was aware,

Harvey was with her there,
And held this slippery Proteus in a Chain,
'Till all her mighty Mysteries he descry'd,
Which from his Wit th' Attempt before to hide,
Was the first thing that Nature did in vain.

III

He the young Practice of new Life did see, Whilst to conceal its toilsome Poverty, It for a Living wrought, both hard, and privately.

Before the Liver understood
The noble Scarlet Dye of Blood,
Before one Drop was by it made,
Or brought into it, to set up the Trade;
Before the untaught Heart began to beat
The tuneful March to vital Heat,
From all the Souls that living Buildings rear,
Whether imply'd for Earth, or Sea, or Air,

Whether it in the Womb or Egg be wrought,
A ftrict Account to him is hourly brought,
How the Great Fabrick does proceed,
What Time and what Materials it does need.

He fo exactly does the Work furvey, As if he hir'd the Workers by the Day.

IV.

Thus Harvey fought for Truth in Truth's own Book, The Creatures, which by God himself was writ;

And wifely thought 'twas fit Not to read Comments only upon it, But on th' Original it felf to look. Methinks in Art's great Circle others

Methinks in Art's great Circle others stand Lock'd up together, Hand in Hand, Ev'ry one leads as he is led,

The fame bare Path they tread,
And dance, like Fairies, a fantastick Round,
But neither change their Motion, nor their Ground:
Had Harvey to this Road confin'd his Wit,
His noble Circle of the Blood had been untrodden yet,
Great Doctor! th' Art of Curing's cur'd by thee,

We now thy Patient Physick see, From all inveterate Diseases free,

Purg'd of old Errors by thy Care,
New dieted, put forth to clearer Air,
It now will strong and healthful prove;
It self before Lethargick lay, and could not move.

These useful Secrets to his Pen we owe, And thousands more 'twas ready to bestow; Of which, a barb'rous War's unlearned Rage Has robb'd the ruin'd Age;

O cruel Loss! As if the Golden Fleece, With so much Cost, and Labour bought,

And from afar by a Great Heroe brought, Had funk ev'n in the Ports of Greece.

O cursed War! Who can forgive thee this?

Houses and Towns may rise again,

And ten times easier it is

To re-build Pauls, than any Work of his. That mighty Task none but himself can do,

Nay, scarce himself too now;
For though his Wit the Force of Age withstand,
His Body, alas! and Time it must command,
And Nature now, so long by him surpass'd,
Will sure have her Revenge on him at last.

O D E.

Acme and Septimius out of Catullus.

Acmen Septimius suos Amores Tenens in gremio, &c.

W Hilst on Septimius panting Breast, (Meaning nothing less than Rest)

Acme lean'd her loving Head,
Thus the pleas'd Septimius said.

My dearest Acme, if I be
Once alive, and love not thee,
With a Passion far above
All that e'er was called Love,
In a Libyan Desart may
I become some Lion's Prey;
Let him, Acme, let him tear
My Breast, when Acme is not there.

The God of Love, who stood to hear him, (The God of Love was always near him) Pleas'd and tickl'd with the Sound, Sneez'd aloud; and all around The little Loves, that waited by, Bow'd, and bless'd the Augury.

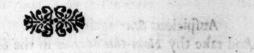
Acme, enflam'd with what he faid, Rear'd her gently-bending Head, And her purple Mouth with Joy Stretching to the delicious Boy, Twice (and twice could scarce suffice). She kiss'd his drunken, rolling Eyes.

My little Life, my All (faid fhe)
So may we ever Servants be
To this best God, and ne'er retain.
Our hated Liberty again;
So may thy Passion last for me,
As I a Passion have for thee,
Greater and siercer much than can.
Be conceiv'd by thee a Man.
Into my Marrow is it gone;
Fix'd and settled in the Bone,
It reigns not only in my Heart,
But runs, like Life, through ev'ry Part.

She fpoke; the God of Love aloud Sneez'd again, and all the Croud Of little Loves, that waited by, Bow'd, and bless'd the Augury.

This good Omen, thus from Heav'n,
Like a happy Signal giv'n,
Their Loves and Lives (all four) embrace,
And Hand in Hand run all the Race.
To poor Septimius (who did now
Nothing else but Acme grow)
Acme's Bosom was alone
The whole World's Imperial Throne,
And to faithful Acme's Mind
Septimius was all Human kind.

If the Gods would please to be But advis'd for once by me, I'd advise 'em, when they spy Any illustrious Piety, To reward her, if it be she, To reward him, if it be he, With such a Husband, such a Wife, With Acme's and Septimius' Life.



Cast St at Man Diverse and and the good server to the

graf vil. 21, 1 to take or aspect to repre-

ODE. Upon his MAJESTY's Restoration and Return.

Virg .---- Quod optanti Divûm promittere nemo Auderet, volvenda dies, en, attulit ultro.

T.

NOW Blessings on you all, ye peaceful Stars,
Which meet at last so kindly, and dispence
Your universal gentle Influence,
To calm the stormy World, and still the rage of Wars.

Nor whilst around the Continent,

Plenipotentiary Beams ye fent,

Did your Pacifick Lights disdain, In their large Treaty to contain

The World apart, o'er which do raign

Your seven fair Brethren of Great Charles his Wain;

No Star amongst ye all did, I believe, Such vigorous Assistance give,

As that which thirty Years ago,

At * Charles his Birth, did, in despight

Of the proud Sun's Meridian Light,

His future Glories, and this Year foreshow; No less Effects than these we may

Be affur'd of from that powerful Ray,

Which could out-face the Sun, and overcome the Day.

11.

Auspicious Star again arise, And take thy Noon-tide Station in the Skies,

Again

^{*} The Star that appeared at Noon, the Day of the King's Birth, just as the King his Father was riding to St. Paul's to give Thanks to God for that Bleffing.

Again all Heav'n predigiously adorn;

For lo! thy Charles again is Born.

He then was Born with, and to, Pain:

With, and to Joy he's born again.

And wisely for this second Birth,

By which thou certain wert to bless

The Land with full and flourishing Happiness,
Thou made'st of that fair Month thy Choice,
In which Heav'n, Air, and Sea, and Earth,

And all that's in them all does smile, and does rejoice.

'Twas a right Season, and the very Ground

Ought with a Face of Paradife to be found,
Then when we were to entertain
Felicity and Innocence again.

III

Shall we again (good Heav'n!) that bleffed Pair behold, Which the abused People fondly fold
For the bright Fruit of the forbidden Tree,

By feeking all like Gods to be?

Will Peace her Halcyon Ness venture to build
Upon a Shore with Shipwracks fill'd?
And trust that Sea, where she can hardly say,

Sh' has known these twenty Years one calmy Day?

Ah! mild and gaulless Dove,

Which dost the Pure and Candid Dwellings love,

Canst thou in Albion still delight?

Still canst thou think it White?

Will ever fair Religion appear

In these deformed Ruins? Will the clear

Th' Auguan Stables of her Churches here?
Will Fustice hazard to be seen,

Where a High-Court of Justice e'er has been?
Will not the Tragick Scene,

And Bradshaw's bloody Ghost affright her there,
Her who shall never fear?

Then may White-hall for Charles his Seat be fit, If Justice shall endure at Westminster to fit.

IV.

Of all, methinks, we least should see The chearful Looks again of Liberty. That Name of Cromwell, which does freshly still The Curses of so many Sufferers fill,

Is still enough to make her stay, And jealous for a while remain;

Lest as a Tempest carried him away,

Some Hurricane should bring him back again.

Or she might justlier be afraid Lest that great Serpent, which was all a Tail, (And in his pois'nous Folds whole Nations Pris'ners made)

Should a third time perhaps prevail To join again, and with worse Sting arise, As it had done, when cut in Pieces twice.

Return, return, ye Sacred Four,

And dread your perish'd Enemies no more, Your Fears are causeless all, and vain, Whilst you return in Charles's Train,

For God does him, that he might you restore;
Nor shall the World him only call,

Defender of the Faith, but of ye all.

V.

Along with you Plenty and Riches go,
With a full Tide to ev'ry Port they flow;
With a warm fruitful Wind o'er all the Country blow.
Honour does, as ye march, her Trumpet found,

The Arts encompass you around,
And against all Alarms of Fear,
Safety it self brings up the Rear.
And in the Head of this Angelick Band,
Lo, how the Goodly Prince at last does stand.
(Oh righteous God!) on his own happy Land.

Tis happy now, which could, with so much Ease, Recover from so desp'rate a Disease;

A various complicated Ill,

Whose ev'ry Symptome was enough to kill, In which one Part of three Frenzy posses'd, And Lethargy the rest.

Tis happy, which no Bleeding does indure,

A Surfeit of fuch Blood to cure.

'Tis happy, which beholds the Flame,

In which by hostile Hands it ought to burn,
Or that which, if from Heav'n it came,
It did but well deserve, all into Bonfire turn.

VI

We fear'd (and almost touch'd the black Decree Of instant Expessation)

That the three dreadful Angels we,

Of Famine, Sword and Plague, should here established fee; (God's great Triumvirate of Desolation)

To scourge and to destroy the sinful Nation.

Justly might Heav'n, Protectors such as those,

And such Committees for their Safety impose

Upon a Land which scarcely better chose.

We fear'd that the Fanatick War,
Which Men against God's Houses did declare,

Would, from th' Almighty Enemy, bring down

A fure Destruction on our own.

We read th' Instructive Histories, which tell
Of all those endless Michiefs, that befel

The Sacred Town which God had lov'd fo well,
After that fatal Curse had once been faid,

His Blood be upon ours, and on our Childrens Head.

We knew, though there a greater Blood was spilt,

'Twas scarcely done with greater Guilt. We knew those Mis'ries did befall,

Whilst they rebell'd against that Prince whom all
The rest of Mankind did the Love, and Foy of Mankind call.

VII. Al-

532 Verses written on several Occasions. this betty now, which outtowith to much Eafe,

Already was the flaken Nation of mod asvored Into a wild and deform'd Chaos brought.

And it was hafting on (we thought) Ev'n to the last of Ills, Annihilation. When in the midst of this confused Night, Lo, the bless'd Spirit mov'd, and there was Light. For in the glorious General's previous Ray,

We faw a new created Day. We by it faw, though yet in Mifts it shone, The beauteous Work of Order moving on.

Where are the Men who bragg'd that God did blefs, And with the Marks of good Success, Sign his Allowance of their Wickedness? Vain Men! who thought the Divine Power to find

In the fierce Thunder, and the violent Wind: God came not 'till the Storm was past, In the still Voice of Peace he came at last, The cruel Bufmess of Destruction, May by the Class of the great Fiend be done. Here, here we see th' Almighty's Hand indeed, Both by the Beauty of the Work, we fee't, and by the Speed.

He who had feen the noble British Heir, Even in that ill difadvantageous Light, With which Misfortune strives t'abuse our Sight; He who had feen him in his Cloud fo bright :

He who had feen the double Pair Of Brothers heav'nly good, and Sifters heav'nly fair, Might have perceiv'd (methinks) with Eafe, (But wicked Men fee only what they pleafe) That God had no Intent t' extinguish quite

The pious King's eclipfed Right. He who had feen how, by the Power Divine, All the young Branches of this Royal Line Did in their Fixe, without confuming, thine;

How

How through a rough Red-Sen they had been led, By Wonders guarded, and by Wonders fed; How many Years of Trouble and Diffress, They'd wander'd in their fatal Wilderness, And yet did never murmur or repine;

Might (methinks) plainly understand, That after all these conquer'd Tryals past, Th' Almighty Mercy would, at last,

Conduct them, with a frong unerring Hand,

To their own promis'd Land.

For all the Glories of the Earth

Ought to be 'entail'd by Right of Birth,

And all Heav'n's Blessings to come down

Upon his Race, to whom alone was giv'n The double Royalty of Earth and Heav'n, Who crown'd the Kingly with the Martyr's Crown.

IX.

The Martyrs Blood was faid of old to be
The Seed from whence the Church did grow,
The Royal Blood which dying Charles did fow,
Becomes no less the Seed of Royaley.

'Twas in Distributer form,
We find it now in Glory grown,
The Grave could but the Dross of it devour;
'Twas sown in Weakness, and 'tis rais' d in Pom'r.

We now the Question well decided see,

Which Eaftern Wits did once contest At the Great Monarch's Feast,

Of all on Earth what Things the strongest be:
And some for Women, some for Wine did plead;
That is, for Folly and for Rage,

Two things which we have known, indeed,

Strong in this latter Age.

a Retardingent length

But as 'tis prov'd by Heav'n at length,
The King and Truth have greatest Strength;

When

When they their facred Force unite, And twine into one Right,

No frantick Common-wealths, or Tyrannies, No Cheats, and Perjuries, and Lies, No Nets of Human Policies;

No Stores of Arms or Gold (though you could join Those of Peru to the great London Mine)

No Towns, no Fleets by Sea, or Troops by Land,

No deeply entrench'd Islands can withstand,

Or any small Relistance bring, Against the naked Truth, and the unarmed King.

The foolish Lights which Travellers beguile,
End the same Night when they begin;
No Art so far can upon Nature win
As e'er to put out Stars, or long keep Meteors in.
Where's now that Ignis Fatuus, which e'er while
Missed our wandring Isle?

Where's the Impostor Cromwell gone?
Where's now that Falling-Star, his Son?
Where's the large Comet now, whose raging Flame.
So fatal to our Monarchy became?
Which o'er our Heads in such proud Horrour stood.
Insatiate with our Ruin and our Blood?
The stery Tail did to wast Length extend;
And twice, for want of Fuel, did expire,
And twice renew'd the dismal Fire;

Though long the Tail, we faw at last its End.

The Flames of one triumphant Day,

Which like an Anti-Comet here

Did fatally to that appear,

For ever frighted it away;

Then did th' allotted Hour of dawning Right

First strike our ravish'd Sight,

Which Malice or which Art no more could stay,

Than Witches Charms can a Retardment bring

To the Resuscitation of the Day,
Or Resurrection of the Spring.
We welcome both, and with improv'd Delight
Bless the preceding Winter, and the Night.

Man ought his future Happiness to fear,

If he be always happy here,

He wants the bleeding Mark of Grace,

The Circumcision of the chosen Race.

If no one Part of him supplies
The Duty of a Sacrifiee,
He is (we doubt) reserv'd entire,
As a whole Victim for the Fire.
Besides, ev'n in this World below.

To those who never did ill Fortune know, The Good does nauseous or insipid grow. Consider Man's whole Life, and you'll consess,

The sharp Ingredient of some bad Success,
Is that which gives the Taste to all his Happiness.

But the true Method of Felicity,

Is when the worst

Of human Life is plac'd the first,
And when the Child's Correction proves to be

The Cause of perfecting the Man.

Let our weak Days lead up the Van,

Let the brave Second and Triarian Band

Firm against all Impression stand;
The first we may defeated see;

The Virtue and the Force of these, are sure of Vistory.

Such are the Years (great Charles) which now we fee Begin their glorious March with Thee:

Long may their March to Heav'n, and still triumphant be.

Now thou art gotten once before,

Ill Fortune never shall o'ertake thee more.

To see't again, and Pleasure in it find,

Cast a disdainful Look behind:

Things which offend, when present, and affright,
In Memory, well painted, move Delight.

Enjoy then all thy' Afflictions now;
Thy Royal Father's came at last:
Thy Martyrdom's already past,
And different Crowns to both ye owe;

No Gold did e'er the Kingly Temples bind, Than thine more try'd, and more refin'd.

As a choice Medal for Heav'n's Treasury,
God did stamp first, upon one Side of thee,
The Image of his suffering Humanity:
On th'other Side, turn'd now to Sight, does shine
The glorious Image of his Power Divine.

XIII:

So when the wifest Poets feek, In all their liveliest Colours, to set forth

A Picture of Heroick Worth, (The Pious Trojan, or the Prudent Greek)

They chuse some comely Prince of heavinly Birth,

(No proud Giguntick Son of Earth, Who strives t'usurp the Gods forbidden Seat) They feed him not with Nectur, and the Meat

That cannot without Joy be cat;
But in the Cold of Wane, and Storms of adverse Chance,
They harden his young Virtue by degrees;
The beauteous Drop first into Ice does freeze,
And into solid Crystal next advance.
His murder'd Friends and Kindred he does soe,

And from his flaming Country flee.

Much is he tofs'd at Sea, and much at Land,

Does long the Force of angry Gods withstand.

He does long Troubles and long Wars fustain,

E'er he his facal Birth-right gain.

With no less Time or Labour can Destiny build up such a Man, Who's with sufficient Virtue fill'd, His ruin'd Country to rebuild.

XIV.

Nor, without Cause, are Arms from Heav'n
To such a Hero by the Poets giv'n.
No human Metal is of Force t'oppose
So many and so violent Blows.
Such was the Helmet, Breast-plate, Shield,
Which Charles in all Attacks did wield:

And all the Weapons Malice e'er could try,
Of all the several Makes of wicked Policy,
Against this Armour struck, but at the Stroke,
Like Swords of Ice, in thousand Pieces broke,
To Angels and their Brethren Spirits above,
No Show on Earth can sure so pleasant prove,

As when they great Misfortunes see
With Courage born, and Decency.
So were they born, when Wore ster's dismal Day
Did all the Terrors of black Fate display.
So were they born, when no Disguise's Cloud.

And one of th' Angels whom just God did send To guard him in his noble Flight,

(A Troop of Angels did him then attend)
Affur'd me in a Vision th'other Night,

That he, (and who could better judge than he?)
Did then more Greatness in him see,
More Lustre and more Majesty,

Than all his Coronation Pomp can shew to human Eye.

Him and his Royal Brothers when I faw,
New Marks of Honour and of Glory,
From their Affronts and Sufferings draw,
And look like Heav'nly Saints ev'n in their Purgatory,
Me-

Methoughts I faw the three Judaan Youths,
(Three unhurt Martyrs for the noblest Truths)
In the Chaldean Furnace walk:

How chearfully and unconcern'd they talk!

No Hair is fing'd, no smallest Beauty blasted;

Like painted Lamps they shine unwasted. The greedy Fire it self dares not be fed

The greedy Fire it lest dares not be fed With the blest Oil of an Anointed Head.

The honourable Flame

(Which rather Light we ought to name)

Does, like a Glory compass them around, And their whole Bodies crown'd.

What are those Two Bright Creatures, which we see Walk with the Royal Three

In the same Ordeal Fire, And mutual Joys inspire?

Sure they the beauteous Sisters are, Who whilst they seek to bear their Share,

Will fuffer no Affliction to be there.

Less Favour to those Three of old was shown; To solace with their Company

The fiery Tryals of Adversity,

Two Angels join with these, the others had but One.

Come forth, come forth, ye Men of God belowd, And let the Pow'r now of that Flame,

Which against you so impotent became, On all your Enemies be prov'd.

Come, mighty Charles, Desire of Nations, come; Come, you triumphant Exile, home.

He's come, he's safe at Shore; I hear the Noise Of a whole Land, which does at once rejoice, I hear th'united People's sacred Voice.

The Sea which circles us around, Ne'er fent to Land so loud a Sound;

The mighty Shout sends to the Sea a Gale, And swells up ev'ry Sail;

The Bells and Guns are scarcely heard at all;
The Artificial Joy's drown'd by the Natural.
All England but one Benfire seems to be,
One Ætna shooting Flames into the Sea.

The Starry Worlds which shine to us afar,

Take ours at this time for a Star.
With Wine all Rooms, with Wine the Conduits flow;

And we, the Priests of a Poetick Rage, Wonder that, in this Golden Age,

The Rivers too should not do so.

There is no Stoick sure, who would not now

Ev'n fome Excess allow; And grant, that one wild Fit of chearful Folly, Should end our twenty Years of dismal Melancholy.

XVII.
Where's now the Royal Mother, where,
To take her mighty Share
In this to ravishing Sight,

And with the Part she takes, to add to the Delight & Ah! Why art thou not here,

Thou always Best, and now the Happiest Queen, To see our Joy, and with new Joy be seen? God has a bright Example made of thee,

To shew that Woman-kind may be
Above that Sex, which her Superior seems,
In wisely managing the wide Extreams
Of great Affliction, great Felicity.
How well those different Virtues thee become,
Daughter of Triumphs, Wife of Martyrdom!
Thy Princely Mind, with so much Courage, bore
Affliction, that it dares return no more;
With so much Goodness us'd Felicity,
That it cannot refrain from coming back to thee;
'Tis come, and seen to Day, in all its Bravery.

XVIII. Who's

XVIII.

Who's that Heroick Person leads it on,
And gives it, like a glorious Bride,
(Richly adorn'd with Nuptial Pride)
Into the Hands now of thy Son?
'Tis the good General, the Man of Praise,
Whom God at last in gracious Pity
Did to th' enthralled Nation raise,
Their great Zerubbabel to be,

To loose the Bonds of long Captivity,
And to rebuild their Temple and their City.
For ever bless'd may be and his remain,
Who, with a vast, though less-appearing Gain,
Preferr'd the folid Great above the Vain,
And to the World this Princely Truth has shown,
That more 'tis to Restore, than to Usurp a Crown,
Thou worthiest Person of the British Story,

(Though 'tis not fmall the British Glory)
Did I not know my humble Verse must be
But ill-proportion'd to the Height of thee,

Thou and the World should see,
How much my Muse, the Foe of Flattery,
Does make tome Praise her Labour and Design;
An Iliad or an Eneid should be thine.
XIX.

And ill should we deserve this happy Day,
If no Acknowledgments we pay
To you, great Patriots, of the Two
Most truly Other Houses now,

Who have redeem'd from Hatred, and from Shame,
A Parliament's once venerable Name;
And now the Title of a House restore
To that, which was but Slaughter-house before.
If my Advice, ye Worthies, might be ta'en,
Within those reverend Places,

Which

Which now your living Presence graces,
Your Marble-Statues always should remain,
To keep alive your useful Memory,
And to your Successors th' Example be
Of Truth, Religion, Reason, Loyalty.
For though a firmly settled Peace
May shortly make your publick Labours cease,
The grateful Nation will with Joy consent,
That in this Sense you should be said,
(Tho' yet the Name sounds with some Dread)

To be the Long, the Endless Parliament.

On the Queen's Repairing Somerset-House.

THen God (the Cause to me and Men unknown) Forfook the Royal Houses, and his Own, And both abandon'd to the Common Foe; How near to Ruin did my Glories go? Nothing remain'd t'adorn this Princely Place, Which covetous Hands could Take, or rude Deface. In all my Rooms and Galleries I found The richest Figures torn, and all around Dismember'd Statues of great Heroes lay; Such Naseby's Field seem'd on the fatal Day: And me, when nought for Robbery was left, They starv'd to Death; the gasping Walls were cleft. The Pillars funk, the Roofs above me wept, No Sign of Spring, or Joy, may Garden kept ! Nothing was feen which could content the Eye, 'Till Dead the impious Tyrant here did lye.

See how my Face is chang'd, and what I am, Since my true Mistress, and now Foundress, came.

Vot. II.

It does not fill her Bounty, to restore

Me as I was (nor was I small) before.

She imitates the Kindness to her shown;

She does, like Heav'n, (which the dejected Throne

At once restores, fixes, and higher rears.)

Strengthen, Enlarge, Exalt what she Repairs.

And now I dare, (though proud I must not be)

Whilst my great Mistress I so humble see,

In all her various Glories) now I dare

Ev'n with the proudest Palaces compare;

My Beauty, and Convenience will (I'm sure)

So just a Boast with Modesty endure.

And all must to me yield, when I shall tell,

How I am plac'd, and Who does in me dwell.

Before my Gate a Street's broad Channel goes,
Which still with Waves of crouding People flows,
And ev'ry Day there passes by my Side,
Up to its Western Reach, the London Tide,
The Spring-Tides of the Term; my Front looks down
On all the Pride, and Business of the Town.
My other Front (for as in Kings we see
The liveliest Image of the Deity,
We in their Houses should Heav'n's Likeness find,
Where nothing can be said to be Behind)
My other Fair, and more Majestick Face,
(Who can the Fair to more Advantage place?)
For ever gazes on it self below,
In the best Mirrour that the World can show.

And here, behold, in a long bending Row,
How two joint Cities make one glorious Bow:
The Midft, the nobleft Place, poffes'd by me;
Best to be seen by all, and all o'ersee.
Which Way soe'er I turn my joyful Eye,
Here the great Court, there the rich Town, I spy;
On either Side dwells Safety and Delight;
Wealth on the Left, and Pow'r upon the Right.

T'affure

T'assure yet my Desence, on either Hand,
Like mighty Forts, in equal Distance stand,
Two of the best and stateliest Piles, which e'er
Man's lib'ral Piety of old did rear,
Where the two Princes of th' Apostles Band,
My Neighbours and my Guards, watch and command.

My warlike Guard of Ships, which farther lye, Might be my Object too, were not the Eye Stopp'd by the Houses of that wond'rous Street Which rides o'er the broad River, like a Fleet. The Stream's eternal Siege they fix'd abide, And the fwoln Stream's Auxiliary Tide, Though both their Ruin with joint Pow'r conspire, Both to out-brave, they nothing dread but Fire. And here my Thames, though it more gentle be Than any Flood, fo firengthen'd by the Sea, Finding by Art his natural Forces broke, And bearing, Captive-like, the Arched Yoke, Does roar, and foam, and rage at the Difgrace, But recomposes strait, and calms his Face, Is into Reverence and Submission strook, As foon as from afar he does but look Tow'rds the White Palace, where that King does reign. Who lays his Laws and Bridges o'er the Main.

Amidst these louder Honours of my Seat,
And two vast Cities, troublesomely Great,
In a large various Plain, the Country too
Opens her gentler Blessings to my View;
In me the Active and the Quiet Mind,
By different Ways, equal Content may find.
If any prouder Vertuoso's Sense
At that Part of my Prospect take Offence,
By which the meaner Cabanes are descry'd
Of my Imperial River's humbler Side,
If they call that a Blemish, let them know,
God, and my God-like Mistress, think not so:

H 2

For

For the diffres'd and the afflicted lye Most in their Care, and always in their Eve.

And thou, fair River, who still pay'ft to me Just Homage, in thy Passage to the Sea, Take here this one Instruction as thou goest; When thy mix'd Waves shall visit ev'ry Coast, When round the World their Voyage they shall make, And back to thee some secret Channels take. Ask them what nobler Sight they e'er did meet, Except thy mighty Master's Sov'raign Fleet, Which now triumphant o'er the Main does ride, The Terror of all Lands, the Ocean's Pride.

From hence his Kingdoms, happy now at laft, (Happy, if Wise by their Misfortunes past) From hence may Omens take of that Success, Which both their future Wars and Peace shall bless: The Peaceful Mother on mild Thames does build, With her Son's Fabricks the rough Sea is fill'd.

The COMPLAINT.

Dear reach and hanny and same or me

N a deep Vision's intellectual Scene, Beneath a Bow'r for Sorrow made, Th' uncomfortable Shade,

Of the black Yew's unlucky Green, Mix'd with the mourning Willow's careful Gray, Where reverend Cham cuts out his famous Way,

The Melancholy Cowley lay: And lo! a Muse appear'd to' his closed Sight, (The Muses oft in Lands of Vision play) Body'd, array'd, and feen, by an internal Light, A Golden Harp, with Silver Strings fhe bore, A wond'rous Hieroglyphick Robe the wore, a land . 100

In which all Colours, and all Figures were, That Nature or that Fancy can create,

That Art can never imitate;
And with loose Pride it wanton'd in the Air.
In such a Dress, in such a well-cloath'd Dream,
She us'd, of old, near fair Ismenus' Stream,

Pindar her Theban Favourite to meet;

A Crown was on her Head, and Wings were on her Feet.

She touch'd him with her Harp, and rais'd him from the The shaken Strings melodiously resound. [Ground;

Art thou return'd at last, said she,
To this forsaken Place and me?
Thou Prodigal, who didst so loosely waste,
Of all thy Youthful Years, the good Estate;
Art thou return'd, here to repent too late?
And gather Husks of Learning up at last,

Now the rich Harvest-time of Life is past,
And Winter marches on so fast?
But, when I meant t'adopt thee for my Son,
And did as learn'd a Portion assign,

As ever any of the mighty Nine

Had to their dearest Children done;
When I resolv'd t'exalt thy' anointed Name,
Among the Spiritual Lords of peaceful Fame;
Thou, Changling thou, bewitch'd with Noise and Show,
Wouldst into Courts and Cities from me go;
Wouldst see the World abroad, and have a Share
In all the Follies, and the Tumults there;
Thou wouldst, forsooth, be something in a State,
And Business thou wouldst find, and wouldst create:

Business! the frivolous Pretence
Of human Lusts, to shake off Innocence;
Business! the grave Impertinence!
Business! the thing which I of all things hate,
Business! the Contradiction of thy Fate,

H 3

III. Go

III.

Go, Renegado, cast up thy Account, And see to what amount

The Sale of Knowledge, Fame, and Liberty,
The Fruits of thy unlearn'd Apostacy.
Thou thought'st, if once the publick Storm were past,
All thy remaining Life should Sun-shine be:
Behold the publick Storm is spent at last,
The Soveraign is toss'd at Sea no more,

And thou, with all the Noble Company,

Art got at last to Shore.

But whilst thy Fellow-Voyagers I see,
All march'd up to possess the promis'd Land,
Thou still alone (alas) dost gaping stand
Upon the naked Beach, upon the barren Sand.

As a fair Morning of the bleffed Spring,
After a tedious fromy Night;
Such was the glorious Entry of our King,
Enriching Moisture dropp'd on ev'ry thing;
Plenty he sow'd below, and cast about him Light.

But then (alas) to thee alone, One of old Gideon's Miracles was shown, For ev'ry Tree, and ev'ry Herb around,

With Pearly Dew was crown'd,
And upon all the quicken'd Ground
The fruitful Seed of Heav'n did brooding lye,
And nothing but the Muses Fleece was dry.

It did all other Threats surpass,
When God to his own People said,
(The Men whom thre' long Wand'rings he had led)
That he would give them ev'n a Heav'n of Brass;
They look'd up to that Heav'n in vain,
That Bounteous Heav'n, which God did not restrain,
Upon the most unjust to shine and rain.

V. The

www.mr**v**alor to morn w

The Rachel, for which twice feven Years and more,

Thou didft with Faith and Labour ferve,

And didft (if Faith and Labour can) deferve,

Though she contracted was to thee,

Giv'n to another thou didst fee,

Giv'n to another, who had store

Of fairer, and of richer Wives before,

And not a Leah left, thy Recompence to be.

Go on, twice fev'n Years more, thy Fortune try, Twice fev'n Years more, God in his Bounty may

Give thee, to fling away

Into the Court's deceitful Lottery.

But think how likely 'tis, that thou
With the dull Work of thy unweildy Plough,
Shouldst in a hard and barren Season thrive,

Shouldt even able be to live;
Thou, to whose Share so little Bread did fall,
In the miraculous Year, when Manna rain'd on all.

Thus spake the Muse, and spake it with a Smile,
That seem'd at once to pity and revile.

And to her thus, raising his thoughtful Head,

The Melancholy Cowley faid:

Ah wanton Foe, dost thou upbraid
The Ills which thou thy self hast made?

When in the Cradle, Innocent I lay,
Thou, wicked Spirit, stolest me away,

And my abused Soul didst bear

Into thy new-found Worlds, I know not where,

Thy Golden Indies in the Air;

And ever fince I firive in vain

My ravish'd Freedom to regain;

Still I rebel, still thou dost reign,

Lo, still in Verse against thee I complain.

on Fr

There is a fort of stubborn Weeds,
Which, if the Earth but once, it ever breeds,
No wholsome Herb can near them thrive,
No useful Plant can keep alive:
The foolish Sports I did on thee bestow,
Make all my Art and Labour fruitless now;
Where once such Fairies dance, no Grass doth ever grow.

VII

When my new Mind had no Infusion known, Thou gav'st so deep a Tincture of thine own,

That ever fince I vainly try
To wash away th' inherent Dye:
Long Work perhaps may spoil thy Colours quite,

But never will reduce the Native White:
To all the Ports of Honour and of Gain,

I often steer my Course in vain,
Thy Gale comes cross, and drives me back again.
Thou slacken'st all my Nerves of Industry,

By making them so oft to be
The tinkling Strings of thy loose Minstrelsie.
Whoever this World's Happiness would see

Must as entirely cast off thee,
As they who only Heav'n desire,
Do from the World retire.

This was my Error, this my gross Mistake,
My self a Demy-Votary to make.
Thus with Saphira, and her Husband's Fate,
(A Fault which I, like them, am taught too late)
For all that I gave up, I nothing gain,
And perish for the Part which I retain.

VIII.

Teach me not then, O thou fallacious Muse,

The Court, and better King t' accuse;

The Heaven under which I live is fair;

The Fertile Soil will a full Harvest bear;

Thine, thine is all the Barrenness; if thou Mak'st me sit still and sing, when I should plough. When I but think, how many a tedious Year

Our patient Sov'raign did attend
His long Misfortunes fatal End;
How chearfully, and how exempt from Fear,
On the Great Sov'raign's Will he did depend:
I ought to be accurs'd, if I refuse
To wait on his, O thou fallacious Muse!
Kings have long Hands (they say) and tho' I be
So distant, they may reach at length to me.

However, of all Princes, thou
Shouldst not reproach Rewards, for being small or flow;
Thou, who rewardest but with Popular Breath,
And that too after Death.

The Adventures of Five Hours.

S when our Kings (Lords of the spacious Main) Take, in just Wars, a rich Plate-Fleet of Spain; The rude unshapen Ingots they reduce Into a Form of Beauty, and of Use; On which the Conqueror's Image now does thine, Not his whom it belong'd to in the Mine; So in the mild Contentions of the Muse (The War which Peace it self loves and pursues) So have you home to us in Triumph brought This Cargazon of Spain with Treasures fraught. You have not basely gotten it by Stealth, Nor by Translation borrow'd all its Wealth, But by a pow'rful Spirit made it your own, Metal before, Money by you 'tis grown. Tis current now, by your adorning it With the fair Stamp of your Victorious Wit:

H 5

But though we praise this Voyage of your Mind, And though our selves enrich'd by it we find, We're not contented yet, because we know What greater Stores at home within it grow; We've seen how well you foreign Ores refine, Produce the Gold of your own Nobler Mine. The World shall then our Native Plenty view, And setch Materials for their Wit from you, They all shall watch the Travels of your Pen, And Spain on you shall make Reprisals then.

On the Death of Mrs. KATHA-

T.

CRuel Disease! Ah, could it not suffice,
Thy old and constant Spight to exercise
Against the gentlest and the fairest Sex,
Which still thy Depredations most do vex?

Where still the Malice, most of all,

(Thy Malice or the Lust) does on the Fairest fall,

And in them, most assault the fairest Place,

The Throne of Empress Beauty, even the Face.

There was enough of that here to asswage,

(One would have thought) either the Lust or Rage;

Was't not enough, when thou, profane Disease,

Didft on this Glorious Temple feize:
Was't not enough, like a wild Zealot, there,
All the rich outward Ornaments to tear,
Deface the Innocent Pride of beauteous Images?
Was't not enough thus rudely to defile,
But thou must quite destroy the goodly Pile?

And thy unbounded Sacrilege commit On th' inward Holieft Holy of her Wit? Cruel Discase! There thou mistook'st thy Power;

No Mine of Death can that devour, On her embalmed Name it will abide

An everlasting Pyramide, o local distriction

As high as Heav'n the Top, as Earth the Basis wide. And they will long new Prail of they well bad

All Ages past, record, all Countries now In various kinds such equal Beauties show,

That ev'n Judge Paris would not know On whom the Golden Apple to bestow, Though Goddeffes to his Sentence did fubmit, Women and Lovers would appeal from it: Nor durst he fay, of all the Female Race,

This is the Sovereign Face. And some (though these be of a kind that's rare, That's much, ah, much less frequent than the Fair) So equally renown'd for Virtue are, That it the Mother of the Gods might pole, When the best Woman for her Guide she chose.

But if Apollo should defign

A Woman Laurent to make, and him y forth Without Diffoute he would Orinda take,

Though Sappho and the famous Nine Stood by, and did repine.

To be a Princess or a Queen Is great; but 'tis a Greatness always seen; The World did never but two Women know, Who, one by Fraud, th'other by Wit did rife To the two Tops of Spiritual Dignities, One Female Pope of old, one Female Poet now.

A Temper mone Liveleed take. Of Female Poets, who had Names of old, Nothing is shown, but only told,

dysond F

And all we hear of them, perhaps may be Male-Flatt'ry only, and Male-Poetry.

Few Minutes did their Beauties Lightning waste, The Thunder of their Voice did longer last,

But that too foon was past.

The certain Proofs of our Orinda's Wit,
In her own lasting Characters are writ,
And they will long my Praise of them survive,

Though long perhaps too that may live.

The Trade of Glory manag'd by the Pen,
Though great it be, and every where is found,
Does bring in but small Profit to us Men;
Tis by the Number of the Sharers drown'd,
Orinda on the Female Coasts of Fame,
Ingrosses all the Goods of a Poetick Name.

She does no Partner with her fee,

Does all the Business there alone, which we

Are forc'd to carry on by a whole Company.

But Wit's like a Luxuriant Vine:

Unless to Virtue's Prop it join,
Firm and Erect towards Heav'n bound;
Tho' it with beauteous Leaves and pleasant Fruit beIt lyes deform'd, and rotting on the Ground. [crown'd]

Now Shame and Blushes on us all,
Who our own Sex superior call!

Orinda does our boasting Sex out-do,
Not in Wit only, but in Virtue too.
She does above our best Examples rise,
In hate of Vice, and scorn of Vanities.

Never did Spirit of the Manly Make,
And dipp'd all o'er in Learning's Sacred Lake,
A Temper more Invulnerable take.
No violent Passion could an Entrance find,
Into the tender Goodness of her Mind;

bus

Through Walls of Stone those furious Bullets may.

Force their impetuous Way;

When her soft Breast they hit, powerless and dead they lay.

The Fame of Friendship, which so long had told.
Of three or four illustrious Names of old,
'Till hoarse and weary with the Tale she grew,

Rejoices now t' have got a new,
A new, and more surprizing Story,
Of fair Leucasia's and Orinda's Glory.
As when a prudent Man does once perceive.
That in some Foreign Country he must live,
The Language and the Manners he does strive.

To understand and practise here,

That he may come no Stranger there;

So well Orinda did her self prepare,
In this much different Clime, for her Remove

To the glad World of Poetry and Love.

HYMN. To LIGHT.

And of the Yest docal with the lenne

Don't by believe Wasel of Frank Cirvey ;

First-born of Chaos, who so fair didst come-From the old Negro's darksome Womb! Which when it saw the lovely Child, The melancholly Mass put on kind Looks, and smil'd.

Thou Tide of Glory, which no Rest dost know,

But ever Ebb, and ever Flow!

Thou golden Shower of a true Jove! [Love! Who does in thee descend, and Heav'n to Earth make!

M. Night,

III. Hail

554 Verses written on	feveral Occasion	s.
-----------------------	------------------	----

Tree of Value of Seas at M failure Bullet mark

Hail active Nature's watchful Life and Health!

Her Joy, her Ornament, and Wealth!

Hail to thy Husband Heat, and thee! he!

Thou the World's beauteous Bride, the lufty Bridegroom

IV.

Say, from what Golden Quivers of the Sky
Do all thy winged Amows fly?
Swiftness and Power by Birth are thine:
From thy great Sire they came, thy Sire the Word Divine.

'Tis, I believe, this Archery to show,
That so much Cost in Colours thou,
And Skill in Painting dost bestow
Upon thy ancient Arms, the gaudy Heav'nly Bow.

Swift as light Thoughts their empty Career run,
Thy Race is finish'd, when begun;
Let a Post-Angel start with thee,
And thou the Goal of Earth shalt reach as soon as he.

Thou in the Moon's bright Chariot proud and gay,
Doft thy bright Wood of Stars survey;
And all the Year doth with thee bring
A thousand flowry Lights, thine own Nocturnal Spring.

Thou Seythian-like dost round thy Lands above
The Sun's gilt Tent for ever move,
And still as thou in Pomp dost go,
The shining Pageants of the World attend thy Show.

IX.

Nor amidst all these Triumphs dost thou scorn

The humble Glow-Worms to adorn,

And with those living Spangles gild

(O Greatness without Pride!) the Blushes of the Field.

X.X

Night, and her ugly Subjects, thou dost fright,
And Sleep, the lazy Owl of Night;
Asham'd and fearful to appear,
They skreen their horrid Shapes, with the black HeXI.

With 'em there haftes, and wildly takes th' Alarm,
Of painted Dreams, a busic Swarm;
At the first opening of thine Eye,
The various Clusters break, the antick Atomes fly.

XII.

The guilty Serpents, and obscener Beasts,
Creep conscious to their secret Rests:
Nature to thee does Reverence pay,
Ill Omens and till Sights removes out of thy way.
XIII.

At thy Appearance, Grief it self is said

To shake his Wings, and rouze his Head;

And Cloudy Care has often took

A gentle beamy Smile, reslected from thy Look.

XIV.

At thy Appearance, Fear it self grows bold;

Thy Sun-shine melts away his Cold:

Encourag'd at the Sight of thee,

To the Cheek Colour comes, and Firmness to the Knee.

Even Luft, the Master of a harden'd Face,
Blushes if thou be'ft in the Place;
To Darkness' Curtains he retires,
In Sympathizing Night he rolls his finoaky Pires.

XVI.

When, Goddess, thou lift'st up thy waken'd Head,
Out of the Morning's Purple Bed,
Thy Choir of Birds about thee play,
And all the joyful World salutes the rising Day.

deponit YLXX

XVII.

The Ghosts, and Monster Spirits, that did presume.

A Bodies Priv'lege to assume,

Vanish again invisibly,

And Bodies gain again their Visibility.

All the World's Bravery that delights our Eyes,
Is but thy fev'ral Liveries,
Thou the rich Dye on them bestow'st,
Thy nimble Pencil Paints this Landskin as thou go'

Thy nimble Pencil Paints this Landskip as thou go'ft.

A Crimfon Garment in the Rose thou wear'st;

A Crown of studded Gold thou bear'st,

The Virgin Lillies in their White,

Are clad but with the Lawn of almost naked Light.

XX.

The Violet, Spring's little Infant, stands,
Girt in thy purple Swadling-Bands:
On the fair Tulip thou dost Dote;

Thou cloath'ft it in a gay and party-colour'd Coat. XXI.

With Flame condens'd thou dost the Jewels fix,
And folid Colours in it mix:

Flora her self, envies to see-

Flowers fairer than her own, and durable as fife.

Ah, Goddess! would thou could'st thy Hand with-hold, And be less Liberal to Gold; Didst thou less Value to it give,

Of how much Care (alas) might'st thou poor Man relieve! XXIII.

And all fair Days much fairer are;

But few, ah wondrous few there be;

Who do not Gold prefer, O Goddes, ev'n to thee.

will The

XXIV. Through

XXIV.

Through the fost Ways of Heav'n, and Air, and Sea,
Which open all their Pores to thee,
Like a clear River thou dost glide,
And with thy living Stream through the close Channels
XXV.

But where firm Bodies thy free Course oppose,
Gently thy Source the Land o'erflows;
Takes there Possession, and does make,
Of Colours mingled, Light, a thick and standing Lake,
XXVI.

But the vast Ocean of unbounded Day
In th' Empyraan Heav'n does stay;
Thy Rivers, Lakes, and Springs below, [flow.]
From thence took first their Rise, thither at last must

To the ROYAL SOCIETY.

Of this old Mine fall, cartied Philotophy

Philosophy, the great and only Heir
Of all that Human Knowledge, which has been
Unforfeited by Man's rebellious Sin,

Though full of Years he do appear,
(Philosophy, I say, and call it He,
For whatsoe'er the Painter's Fancy be,

It a Male-Virtue seems to me)
Has still been kept in Nonage 'till of late,
Nor manag'd or enjoy'd his vast Estate:
Three or four thousand Years, one would have thought,
To Ripeness and Perfection might have brought

A Science fo well bred and nurst,
And of such hopeful Parts too at the first.
But, oh, the Guardians and the Tutors then,
(Some negligent, and some ambitious Men)

Would

Would ne'er consent to set him free, Or his own Natural Powers to let him set, Lest that should put an end to their Authority.

H.

That his own Business he might quite forget,
They 'amus'd him with the Sports of wanton Wit,
With the Desierts of Poetry they fed him,
Instead of solid Meats t'encrease his Force;
Instead of vigorous Exercise, they led him
Into the pleasant Labyrinths of ever-fresh Discourse:

Instead of carrying him to see
The Riches which do hoorded for him lye,

In Nature's endless Treasury,
They chose his Eye to entertain
(His curious but not covetous Eye)

With painted Scenes, and Pageants of the Brain.

Some few exalted Spirits this latter Age has shown,

That labour'd to affert the Liberty

(From Guardians, who were now Ulurpers grown),
Of this old Minor still, captiv'd Philosophy;

But 'twas Rebellion call'd, to fight.

For fuch a long oppressed Right.

Bacon at last, a mighty Man, arose,

Whom a wife King and Nature those, Lord-Chancellor of both their Laws,

And boldly undertook the injur'd Pupil's Caufe.,

Authority, which did a Body boast,
Though 'twas but Air condens'd, and stalk'd about,
Like some old Giant's more Gigantick Ghost,

To terrifie the learned Rout
With the plain Magick of true Reafon's Light,

He chac'd out of our Sight; Nor fuffer'd living Men to be mil-led

By the vain Shadows of the Dead: [fied. To Graves, from whence it rofe, the conquer'd Phantom

He

He broke that Monstrous God which stood.

In midst of th'Orchard, and the whole did claim,
Which with a useless Sithe of Wood,
And something else not worth a Name,
(Both vast for shew, yet neither sit
Or to Defend, or to Beget;
Ridiculous and senseless Terrors!) made

Children and superstitious Men afraid.

The Orchard's open now, and free;

Bacon has broke that Scar-Crow Deity;

Come, enter, all that will,

Behold the ripen'd Fruit, come gather now your Fill.

Yet still, methinks, we fain would be
Catching at the torbidden Tree,

We would be like the Deity.

When Truth and Falshood, Good and Evil, we Without the Senses Aid within our selves would see; For 'tis God only who can find All Nature in his Mind.

TV.

From Words, which are but Pictures of the Thought, (Though we our Thoughts from them perverily drew)
To Things, the Mind's right Object, he it brought,
Like foolish Birds to painted Grapes we flew;
He sought and gather'd for our use the True;
And when on heaps the chosen Bunches lay,
He press'd them wisely the Mechanick way,
'Till all their Juice did in one Vessel join,
Ferment into a Nourishment Divine,

The thirsty Soul's resteshing Wine.
Who to the Life an exact Piece would make,
Must not from other's Work a Copy take;

No, not from Rubens or Vandyke;
Much less content himself to make it like
Th' Ideas and the Images which lye
In his own Fancy, or his Memory.

No, he before his Sight must place
The natural and living Face;
The real Object must command
Each Judgment of his Eye, and Motion of his Hand.

In which our wandring Predecessors went,
And like th' old Hebrews many Years did stray,
In Deferts but of small Extent

In Defarts but of small Extent,

Bacon, like Moses, led us forth at last,

The barren Wilderness he past,

Did on the very Border stand

Of the bless'd promis'd Land.

And from the Mountains Top of his exalted Wit,
Saw it himself, and shew'd us it.
But Life did never to one Man allow
Time to discover Worlds, and conquer too;
Nor can so short a Line sufficient be
To fathom the vast Depths of Nature's Sea:

The Work he did we ought t' admire, And were unjust if we should more require From his few Years, divided 'twixt th' Excels Of low Affliction, and high Happiness. For who on things remote can fix his Sight, That's always in a Triumph, or a Fight?

From you, great Champions, we expect to get
These spacious Countries but discover'd yet;
Countries where yet instead of Nature, we
Her Images and Idols worshipp'd see:
These large and wealthy Regions to subdue,
Though Learning has whole Armies at Command,

Quarter'd about in every Land,
A better Troop she ne'er together drew.
Methinks, like Gideon's little Band,

. O.A.

God with Design has pickt out you,

To do these noble Wonders by a few:

When the whole Host he saw, They are (said he)

Too many to o'ercome for me; And now he chuses out his Men, Much in the Way that he did then: Not those many, whom he found Idlely extended on the Ground, To drink, with their dejected Head,

The Stream, just so as by their Mouths it fled: No, but those few who took the Waters up, And made of their laborious Hands the Cup.

Thus you prepar'd; and in the glorious Fight
Their wondrous Pattern too you take:

Their old and empty Pitchers first they brake, And with their Hands then lifted up the Light:

Already your victorious Lights appear;
New Scenes of Heav'n already we espy,
And Crouds of golden Worlds on high;
Which from the spacious Plains of Earth and Soar

Could never yet discover'd be

By Sailers or Chaldeans watchful Eye.

Nature's great Works no Distance can obscure,

No Smalness her near Objects can secure,

You've taught the curious Sight to press

Of her imperceptible Littleness.

You've learn'd to read her fmallest Hand, And well begun her deepest Sense to understand. VIII.

Michief and true Dishonour fall on those,
Who would to Laughter or to Scorn expose
So virtuous and so noble a Design,
So Human for its Use, for Knowledge so Divine.

The

The things which these proud Men despise, and call Impertinent, and vain, and small,
Those smallest things of Nature let me know,
Rather than all their greatest Actions do.

Whoever would deposed Truth advance

Into the Throne usurp'd from it,

Must feel at first the Blows of Ignorance,

And the sharp Points of envious Wit.

So when, by various Turns of the Celestial Dance,
In many thousand Years,

A Star, so long unknown, appears,
Tho' Heav'n it self more beauteous by it grow,
It troubles and alarms the World below,
Does to the Wise a Star, to Fools a Meteor show.
IX.

With Courage and Success you the bold Work begin;
Your Cradle has not idle been:

None e'er but Hercules and you could be At five Years Age worthy a History.

And ne'er did Fortune better yet
Th' Historian to the Story fit:
As you from all old Errors free

And purge the Body of Philosophy;
So from all Modern Follies he
Has vindicated Eloquence and Wit.

His candid Stile like a clean Stream does flide,

And his bright Fancy all the way

Does, like the Sun-shine, in it play;

It does like Thames, the best of Rivers, glide,

Where the God does not rudely overturn,

But gently pour the Crystal Urn,
And with judicious Hand does the whole Current guide.
T has all the Beauties Nature can impart,
And all the comely Dress, without the Paint of Art.

Open the Chair made out of Sir Francis Drake's Ship, presented to the University Library in Oxford, by John Davis of Deptford, Esq;

To this great Ship, which round the Globe has run, And match'd in Race the Chariot of the Sun, This Pythagorean Ship (for it may claim, Without Prefumption, so defeve'd a Name, By Knowledge once, and Transformation now) In her new Shape this sacred Port allow.

Drake and his Ship could not have wish'd from Fate, A more bless'd Station, or more bless'd Estate.

For lo! a Seat of endless Rest is giv'n, To her in Oxford, and to him in Heav'n.

The COLLEGE ...

HAT The Field School College Section



Twenty Physical at the Provides a Source young Sales and the Comment of the Comme

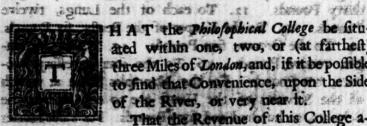
thinks happine, who is likewife to be Appinera-Fund old Winner to tend the Chamberle kies the Malochen dad hichile e Ser-

PROPOSITION

For the Advancement of the

CALLER MOORED CONTRACTOR & For his lour-Experimental Philosophy.

I a ter on Cristian while the Politice to To the Ch.



HAT the Philosophical College be fireated within one, two, or (at farthest) three Miles of London, and, if it be possible to find that Convenience, upon the Side of the River, or very near it. sas in

That the Revenue of this College a-

mount to four thousand Pounds any car service say so

That the Company received into it be as follows.

7. Twenty Philosophers or Professors. 2. Sixteen young Scholars, Servants to the Professors. 3. A Chaplain: 4. A Baily for the Revenue. 7. A Manciple or Purveyor for the Provisions of the House. 6. Two Gardeners. 7. A Master-Cook. 8. An Under-Cook. 9. A Butler. 10. An Under-Butler. 11. A Chirurgeon. 12. Two Lungs, or Chymical Servants.

13. A

13. A Library-keeper, who is likewise to be Apothecary, Druggist, and Keeper of Instruments, Engines, &c. 14. An Officer to feed and take Care of all Beasts, Fowl, &c. kept by the College. 15. A Groom of the Stable. 16. A Messenger to send up and down for all Uses of the College. 17. Four old Women to tend the Chambers, keep the House clean, and such like Services.

That the annual Allowance for this Company be as follows. 1. To every Professor, and to the Chaplain, one hundred and twenty Pounds. 2. To the fixteen Scholars twenty Pounds a piece, ten Pounds for their Diet, and ten Pounds for their Entertainment. 2. To the Baily thirty Pounds, belides Allowance for his Journeys. 4. To the Purveyor or Manciple, thirty Pounds. 5. To each of the Gardeners, twenty Pounds. 6. To the Master-Cook, twenty Pounds. 7. To the Under-Cook, four Pounds. 8. To the Butler, ten Pounds. o. To the Under-Butler, four Pounds. 10. To the Chirurgeon, thirty Pounds. 11. To the Library-keeper, thirty Pounds. 12. To each of the Lungs, twelve Pounds. 13. To the Keeper of the Beafts, fix Pounds. 14. To the Groom, five Pounds. 15. To the Messenger, twelve Pounds. 16. To the four necessary Women, ten Pounds. For the Manciples Table at which all the Servants of the House are to eat, except the Scholars, an hundred and fixty Pounds. For three Horses for the Service of the College, thirty Pounds.

All which amounts to three thousand two hundred eighty five Pounds. So that there remains for keeping of the House and Gardens, and Operatories, and Instruments, and Animals, and Experiments of all forts, and all other Expences, seven hundred and sisteen

Pounds.

Which were a very inconsiderable Sum for the great Uses to which it is design'd, but that I conceive the Vol. II. InduIndustry of the College will in a short time so enrich it self, as to get a far better Stock for the Advance and Enlargement of the Work, when once it is begin; neither is the Continuance of particular Meris Liberality to be despaired of, when it shall be encouraged by the Sight of that publick Benefit which will accrue to all Mankind, and chiefly to our Nation, by this Foundation. Something likewise will arise from Leases, and other Casualties; that nothing of which may be diverted to the private Gain of the Professors, or any other Use besides that of the Search of Nature, and by it the general Good of the World; and that Care may be taken for the certain Performance of all Things ordained by the Institution, as likewise for the Protection and Encouragement of the Company, it is proposed:

That some Person of Eminent Quality, a Lover of folid Learning, and no Stranger in it, be chosen Chancellor or President of the College, and that eight Governors more, Men qualify d in the like manner, be joined with him, two of which shall yearly be appointed Visiters of the College, and receive an exact Account of all Expences, even to the smallest, and of the true Estate of the Publick Treasure, under the Hands and

Oaths of the Profesiors Relident.

That the Choice of the Professors, in any Vacancy, belong to the Chancellor and the Governors; but that the Professors (who are likeliest to know what Men of the Nation are most proper for the Duties of their Society) direct their Choice, by recommending two or three Persons to them at every Election. And that if any learned Person within His Majesty's Dominions discover or eminently improve any useful Kind of Knowledge, he may upon that ground, for his Reward, and the Encouragement of others, be preferr'd, if he pretend to the Place, before any body else.

That

That the Governors have Power to turn out any Professor, who shall be proved to be either scandalous

seA.

That the College be built after this, or some luch manner: That it confist of three fair Quadrangular Courts, and three large Grounds, enclos'd with good Walls behind them. That the first Court be built with a fair Cloyster, and the Professors Lodgings, or rather little Houses, four on each Side, at some Distance from one another, and with little Gardens behind them, just after the manner of the Chartrenx beyond Sea. That the infide of the Cloyster be lin'd with a Gravel-walk, and that Walk with a Row of Trees, and that in the middle there be a Parterre of Flowers, and a Fountain.

That the fecond Quadrangle just behind the first, be fo contriv'd, as to contain these Parts. r. A Chappel. 2. A Hall, with two long Tables on each Side, for the Scholars and Officers of the Houle to eat at, and with a Pulpit and Forms at the End for the publick Lectures 3. A large and pleafant Dining-Room within the Hall for the Profesiors to cat in, and to hold their Asiemblies and Conferences. 4. A publick School-house, 5. A Library, 6. A Gallery to walk in, adorn'd with the Pictures or Statues of all the Inventers of any thing uleful to Human Life; as Printing, Guns, America, esc. and of late in Anatomy, the Circulation of the Blood, the Milky Veins, and fuch like Discoveries in any Art, with thort Elogies under the Portraitures : As likewife the Figures of all forts of Creatures, and the druff'd Skins of as many frange Animals as can be gotten, 7. An Anatomy Chamber adorned with Skeletons and Anatomical Pictures, and prepar'd with all Conveniences for Diffection. 8. A Chamber for all manner of Drugs, and Apothecaries Materials. 9. A Mathematical Chamber furnished with all Secret of Mathematical Chamber furnish'd with all Sorts of Mathematical Instruments, being an Appendix to the Library. 10. Lodgings for the

568

Age to extend to; and we do not dengal this the charge of the charge of

large, but meanly built, being deligned only for Use and not for Beauty too, as the others. That it contain the Kitchen, Butteries, Brew-house, Bake-house, Dairy, Landry, Stables, &c. and especially great Laboratories for Chymical Operations, and Lodgings for the Under-Servants.

That behind the second Court be placed the Garden, containing all forts of Plants that our Soil will bear, and at the End a little House of Pleasure, a Lodge for the Gardener, and a Grove of Trees cut out into

Walks, ded

That the second enclosed Ground be a Garden, defin'd only to the Tryal of all manner of Experiments concerning Plants, as their Melioration, Acceleration, Retardation, Conservation, Composition, Transmutation, Coloration, or what seever else can be produced by Art, either for Use or Curiolity; with a Lodge in it for the Gardener.

That the third Ground be employ'd in convenient Receptacles for all forts of Creatures which the Professions shall judge necessary for their more exact Search into the Nature of Animals, and the Improvement of

their Ufes to us.

That there be likewise built in some place of the College, where it may serve most for Ornament of the whole, a very high Tower for Observation of Celestial Bodies; adorned with all forts of Dials and such like Curiotities; and that there be very deep Vaults under Ground for Experiments most proper to such Places, which will be undoubtedly very many.

Much might be added, but truly I am afrail this is

Age to extend to; and we do not delign this after the Model of Solomon's House in my Lord Bacon (which is a Project for Experiments that can never be Experimented) but propose it within such Bounds of Expence as have often been exceeded by the Buildings of private but meraly builts, being dengated on ratesition

of B auty too, anthe orlers

Of the Professors, Scholars, Chaplain, and other Officers.

THAT of the twenty Profesiors, four be always travelling beyond Seas, and fixteen always Refident, unless by Permission upon extraordinary Occasions; and every one so absent, leaving a Deputy behind him to supply his Duties.

That the four Professors Trinerant be assigned to the four Parts of the World, Europe, Ala, Africa, Americonstant Account of all things that belong to the Learning, and especially Natural Experimental Philosophy of those Parts.

That the Expence of all Dispatches, and all Books, Simples, Animals, Stones, Metals, Minerals, &c. and all Currolities whatloever, Natural or Artificial, fent by them to the College, shall be defray dout of the Treafury, and an additional Allowance (above the 120 1) made to them as foon as the College's Revenue shall be amproved.

That at their going abroad they shall take a solemn Oath never to write any thing to the College, but what after very diligent Examination they shall fully believe to be true, and to confess and recant it as soon as they

find themselves in an Error.

That

That the fixteen Professor's Relident shall be bound to study and teach all sorts of Natural Experimental Philosophy, to consist of the Mathematicks, Mechanicks, Medicine, Anatomy, Chymistry, the History of Animals, Plants, Minerals, Elements, &c. Agriculture, Architecture, Art Military, Navigation, Gardening: The Mystery of all Trades and Impovement of them; the Facture of all Merchandizes, all Natural Magick or Divination; and briefly all things contained in the Catalogue of Natural Histories annex'd to my Lord Bacon's Organos.

That once a Day from Easter 'till Michaelmas, and twice a Week from Michaelmas to Easter, at the Hours in the Afternoon most convenient for Auditors from London, according to the time of the Year, there shall be a Lecture read in the Hall, upon such Parts of Natural Experimental Philosophy, as the Protessors shall agree on among themselves, and as each of them shall

be able to perform ulefully and honourably.

That two of the Professors by daily, weekly, or monthly turns that reach the Publick Schools, accor-

ding to the Rules hereafter preferib'd.

That all the Professors shall be equal in all Respects (except Precedency, choice of Lodging, and such like Privileges, which shall belong to Seniority in the College) and that all shall be Masters and Treasurers by annual Turus, which two Officers for the Time being shall take place of all the rest, and shall be Arbitri duarum Mensarum.

That the Master shall command all the Officers of the College, appoint Assemblies or Conterences upon occasion, and preside in them with a double Voice, and in his Absence the Treasurer, whose Business is to receive and disburse all Monies by the Master's Order in Writing, (if it be an extraordinary) after Consent of the other Professors.

1

That all the Professors shall sup together in the Parlour within the Hall every Night, and shall dine there twice a Week (to wit, Sunday, and Thursdays) at two round Tables for the convenience of Discourse, which shall be for the most part of such Matters as may improve their Studies and Professions, and to keep them from falling into loofe or unprofitable Talk shall be the Duty of the two Arbitri Menfarum, who may likewife command any of the Servant-Scholars to read to them what he shall think fit, whilst they are at Table : That it shall belong likewise to the Arbitri Mensarum only, to invite Strangers, which they shall rarely do, unless they be Men of Learning or great Parts, and shall not invite above two at a time to one Table; nothing being more vain and unfruitful than numerous Meetings of Acquaintance.

That the Professors Resident shall allow the College

continue there all the time or not.

That they shall have once a Week an Affembly or Conference concerning the Affairs of the College, and the Progress of their Experimental Philosophy.

That if any one find out any thing which he conserves to be of Consequence, he shall communicate it to the Affembly to be examined, experimented, ap-

prov'd or rejected.

Tear's

That is any one be Author of an Invention that may bring in Profit, the third Part of it shall belong to the Inventor, and the two other to the Society; and besides, if the thing be very considerable, his Statue or Picture with an Elogy under it, shall be placed in the Gallery, and made a Denison of that Corporation of famous Men.

That all the Professors shall be always assigned to some particular inquisition (besides the ordinary Course of their Studies) of which they shall give an account

to the Assembly,! for that by this means there may be every Day some Operation or orber made in all the Arts, as Chymistry Anatomy, Mechanicks, and the like, and that the Gollege shall furnish for the Charge w Doctors, if any of them be for of the Operation.

That there shall be kept a Register under book and Key, sand not to be feen but by the Professors, of all the Experiments that succeed figured by the Persons who made the Tryalet of brane enter'd to taker of them with

That the popular and received Errors in Experimental Philosophy (with which, like Weeds in a neglected Garden, it is now almost all over-grown) shall be evinced by tryal, and taken notice of in the publick Lectures, that they may no longer abuse the Credulous and beget new ones by Confequence or Similitude 1 3d 38ds .

That every third Year (after the full Settlement of the Foundation) the College shall give an Account in Print, in proper and ancient Latin, of the Fruits of

their triential Industry. , memera of violation reputitions

That every Professor Resident shall have his Scholar to wait upon him in his Chamber and at Table, whom he shall be oblig'd to breed up in Natural Philosophy. and render an Account of his Progress to the Assembly, from whose Election he receiv'd him, and therefore is responsible to it, both for the Care of his Education. and the just and civil Usage of him.

That that Scholar shall understand Latin very well, and be moderately initiated in the Greek, before he be capable of being chosen into the Service, and that he

shallenor remain in it above seven Yearsh ed it sed a

That his Lodging shall be with the Professor whom he ferves. risher to be initiated in "lines years and

That no Professor shall be a married Many or a Divine, or Lawyer in Practice, only Phylick he may be allow'd to prescribe, because the Study of that Art is a great part of the Duty of his Place, and the Duty of

that

that is so igreat, what at livid how the first hid model of the control of the College wears the Habit of order of the Charles of the Charles of the Operation. If any of the Operation.

That they shall all keep an invisible and exemplary Friendship with one another; and that the Assembly shall lay a considerable pecuniary Mulet upon any one who shall be proved to have enter'd so far into a Quantil as to give uncivil Language to his Brother Professor; and that the Perseverance in any Enmity shall be punished by the Governors with Expulsion.

(paying his twenty Pound a Year as the Master's (Table, (paying his twenty Pound a Year as the others do) and that he shall read Prayers once a Day at least, a little perfore Supper-time; other he shall Preach in the Ghappel every Sunday Morning, and Catechine in the Ghappel every Sunday Morning, and Catechine in the Affernoon the Scholars and School-boys; that he shall every Month administer the Holy Sacrament; that he shall not trouble himself and his Auditors with the Controversies of Divinity, but only Teach God in his just Commandments, and in his wonderful Works wild and his a

The S.C. HOOL.

and trades our Account of his france to

THAT the School may be built to as to contain about two hundred Boys.

That it be divided into four Classes, not as others are ordinarily into fix or seven, because we suppose that the Children sent hither to be initiated in Things as well as Words, adupt to have passed the two or three first, and no have attained the Age of about thirteen Years, being already well advanced in the Davin Grammar, and some Authors and to be to the last a star in a

IS

That none, though never so rich, shall pay any thing for their teaching; and that if any Protessor shall be convicted to have taken any Money in Consideration of his Pains in the School, he shall be expelled with Ignominy by the Governors; but if any Persons of great Estate and Quality, finding their Sons much better Prosicients in Learning here, than Boys of the same Age commonly are at other Schools, shall not think fit to receive an Obligation of so near Concernment without returning some Marks of Acknowledgment, they may, if they please (for nothing is to be demanded) bestow some little Rarity or Curiosity upon the Society in Recompence of their Trouble.

And because it is deplorable to consider the Loss which Children make of their Time at most Schools, employing, or rather casting away six or seven Years in the learning of Words only, and that too very im-

perfectly:

That a Method be here establish'd for the infusing Knowledge and Language at the same time into them; and that this may be their Apprenticeship in Natural Philosophy. This we conceive may be done, by breeding them up in Authors, or Pieces of Authors, who treat of some Parts of Nature, and who may be understood with as much Ease and Pleasure, as those which are commonly taught; such are in Lasin Varro, Cato, Columella, Pliny, Part of Celfus, and of Seneca, Cicero de Divinatione, de Natura Deorum, and several scatter'd Pieces, Virgil's Georgicks, Grotius, Nemelianus, Manilius; and because the Truth is, we want good Poets (I mean, we have but few) who have purpolely treated of folid and learned, that is, Natural Matters (the most Part indillging to the Weakness of the World, and feeding it either with the Follies of Love, or with the Fables of Gods and Heroes) we conceive that one Book ought to be compiled of all the scatter d little Parcels among the anci-

ancient Poets, that might lerve for the Advancement of Natural Science, and which would make no small or unuseful or unpleasant Volume. To this we would have added the Morals and Rhetoricks of Cicero, and the In-Statutions of Quintilian; and for the Comcedians, from whom almost all that necessary Part of common Difcourse, and all the most intimate Proprieties of the Language are drawn, we conceive the Boys may be made Matters of them, as a Part of their Recreation and not of their Task, if once a Month, or at least once in two, they act one of Terence's Comedies, and afterwards (the most advanced) some of Plantus's; and this is, for many Reasons, one of the best Exercises they can be enjoin'd, and most innocent Pleasures they can be allow'd. As for the Greek Authors, they may study Nicander, Oppiances (whom Scaliger does not doubt to prefer above Homer himself, and place next to his adored Virgit) Aristotle's History of Animals, and other Parts, Theophrastus and Dioscorides of Plants, and a Collection made out of several both Poets, and other Grecian Writers. For the Morals and Rhetorick Aristotle may fuffice, or Hermogenes and Longinus be added for the latter; with the History of Animals, they should be shew'd Anaromy as a Divertisement, and made to know the Figures, and Natures of those Creatures which are not common among us, disabuting them at the fame time of those Errors, which are universally admitted con-cerning many. The same Method should be us'd to make them acquainted with all Plants; and to this must be added a little of the ancient and modern Geography. the understanding of the Globes, and the Principles of Geometry, and Aftronomy. They should likewife use to declaim in Latin and English, as the Romans did in Greek and Latin; and in all this Travel be rather led on by Familiarity, Encouragement, and Emulation, than deiven by Severity, Punishment, and Terror. Upon FelliFestivals and Play-times they should exercise themselves in the Fields by Riding. Leaping, Fencing, Mustering and Training after the manner of Soldiers, &c. And to prevent all Dangers, and all Disorder, there should always be two of the Scholars with them to be as Witnesser and Directors of their Actions; In foul Weather it would not be amiss for them to learn to Dance, that is, to learn just so much (for all beyond is superfluous, if not worse) as may give them a graceful Comportment of their Bodies.

Upon Sundays, and all Days of Devotion, they are

to be a Part of the Chaplain's Province.

That for all these Ends the College so order it, as that there may be some convenient and pleasant Houses thereabouts, kept by Religious, Discreet, and Careful Persons, for the lodging and boarding of young Scholars, that they have a constant Eye over them, to see they be bred up there Piously, Cleanly, and Plentifully, according to the Proportion of their Parents Expences, and a solid bas sholars, the

And that the College, when it shall please God either by their own Industry and Success, on by the Benevolence of Patrons no entitle them so fair archae it may come to their Turn and Dury to be charitable to others, shall at their own Charges erest and maintain some House or Houses for the Entertailliment of such poor Mens Sons, whose good Natural Parts may promise either Use or Ornament to the Common wealth, during the time of their Abode at School and shall take Care that it shall be done with the same Conveniences as are enjoyed even by sich Mens Children (chough they maintain the sewer for that Cause) there being nothing of eminent and illustrious to be expected from a low, fordid, and Hospital-like Education.

Jecondine in a chiag harmful.

Failirals and Play-times they should exercise thems lives in the field coy Relaing Country of Soldiers. The and Training City the mainter of Soldiers. Con And to prevent all Dangers, and all Disorder, there should alv

IN/I be not much abus'd byou matural Pondriefs to will Adown Conceptions (that support of the Greeks which no other Kanguage has arproper Word for there was never any Project thought upon, which deferves to meet with fo few Advertaries as this for who can without impudent Folly oppose the Establishment of twenty well selected Persons in such a Condition of Life, that their whole Bufiness and fole Profession may be to study the Improvement and Advantage of all other Professions from that of the highest General even to the lowest Artifante Who shall be oblig'd to employ their whole Time With Learning and Industry, to thele four; the most useful that can be imagined, and to no other Ends; First nee weigh, examine, and prove all things of Nature delivered to us by former Ages, to detect, explode, and strike a Censure through an false Monies with which the World has been paid and cheated for long, and d(as) I may day) not ofer the Marking the College upon all true Goins, that they may pass thereafricavithous any faither Divaling Secondly to receiver the loft Inventions, and, as it were, Drown'd Lands posothe Ancients on Thirdly 2 to improve all Arts Which we now have a And laftly, broudifcover others which we yet have not mandow who fhall, befides all this las a Benefit by the biplingive the best Education in the World (purely gratis) to as many Mens Children as shall think fit to make his of the Obligation . " Neither does it Moall shock or interfere with any Parties in State or Religion but is indifferently to be embraed by all Differences in Opinion, and can hardly be conceived capable (as many good Institutions have done) even of Degeneration into any thing harmful. So that, all things conconfidered, I will suppose this Proposition shall encounter with no Enemies; the only Question is, whether it will find Fuent energisto early it on from Discourse and Design to Reality and Effect; the necessary Expences of the Beginning (for it will maintain it self well enough afterwards) being so great (though I have set them as low as is possible in order to so vast a Work) that it may seem hopeless to raise such a Sum out of those sew dead Relicks of Human Charity and Publicks Generosity which are yet remaining in the World.



east will the fried Welsele Helsele and and

Importunity of my Company to go along with them, and be a Speckator of that Solvminty, the Exp & 1 and be a Speckator of that it was faid to have arough; to no very currous Perford and no doubt finguism from the Mount in Commall and from the Ontales and been true his ore the control of than either the pead Man, or in each at he one of the ore the control.



A

DISCOURSE

By way of

VISION,

Concerning the

Government of Oliver Cremwell.



When the Funeral Day of the late Mantwhe made himfelf to be call'd Protector. And though I bore but little Affection, either to the Memory of him, or to the Trouble and Folly of all publick Pageantry, yet I was forc'd by the

Importunity of my Company to go along with them, and be a Spectator of that Solemnity, the Expectation of which had been so great, that it was said to have brought some very curious Persons (and no doubt singular Virtuoso's) as far as from the Mount in Cornwall, and from the Orcades. I found there had been much more Cost bestow'd, than either the Dead Man, or indeed Death

Death it felf could deferve a There was a mighty. Train of black Affiftents, among which too divers Princes in the Persons of their Ambastadors sheinin infinitely affliched for the loss of their Brother) were pleas'd to attend; the Hersenwas magnificent, the Idol crown'd, and (not to mention all other Ceremonies which are practis'd at Royal Interments, and therefore by no means could be omitted here) the vast Multitude of Spectators made up, as it uses to do, no small Part of the Spectacle it felf. But vet, I know not how, the whole was fo manag'd, that, methoughts, it fomewhat represented the Life of him for whom it was made much Noise, much Tumult, much Expence, much Magnificence, much Vain-glory; briefly, a great Show, and yet, after all this, but an ill Sight. At last (for it feem'd long to me, and, like his short Reign too. very tedious) the whole Scene pass'd by, and I retir'd back to my Chamber, weary, and, I think, more melancholly than any of the Mourners : Where I began to reflect on the whole Life of this Prodigious Man. and fometimes I was filled with Horror and Detestation of his Actions, and fometimes I inclined a little to Reverence and Admiration of his Courage, Conduct and Success; 'till by these different Motions and Agitations of Mind, rock'd, as it were a fleep, I fell at last into this Vision, or if you please to call it but a Dream, I shall not take it ill, because the Father of Poets tells us, even Dreams too are from Godiv man ni val

But fure it was no Dream; for I was suddenly transported afar off (whether in the Body, or out of the Body, like St. Paul, I know not) and found my self on the Top of that famous Hill in the Island Mona; which has the Prospect of three Great, and Not long-fince most happy Kingdoms. As soon as ever I look'd on them, the Not long-since strook upon my Memory, and called forth the fad Representation of all the Sins.

Government of Oliver Cromwell. 581

Sins, and all the Miseries that had overwhelm'd them thefe twenty Years. And I west bitterly for two or three Hours and when my prefent Stock of Moisture was all wasted, I fell a sighing for an Hour more; and as foon as I recevered from my Passion the Use of Speech and Reason, I broke forth, as I remember (looking upon England) into this Complaint.

serve street bed to the street Ah, happy Isle, how art thou chang'd and curst, Since I was born, and knew thee first! When Peace, which had torfook the World around, (Frighted with Noise, and the shrill Trumpet's Sound) Thee for a private Place of Reft. And a secure Retirement chose. Wherein to build her Haleyon Neft; No Wind durft ftir abroad the Air to discompose. w. IN .vil. "think, more me

in should of

When all the Riches of the Globe befide Flowid in to thee with ev'ry Tide: When all that Nature did thy Soil deny, The Growth was of the Fruitful Industry, bus When all the proud and dreadful Seas anon And all his Triburary Streams ouni A constant Tribute paid to thee; When all the liquid World was one extended Thames.

When Plenty in each Village did appear of ante C ment And Bounes was ors Steward there y if and all When Gold walk defree about in open view. E'er it one Conquiring Party's Pris'ner grew; When the Religion of our State 1 to go 1 5 Had Face and Substance with her Voice. E'er the by ther foolish Loves of late. Like Echo (once a Nymph) turn'd only into Noise. 一种一种一种一种一种

... Trake it ill becarfille Father of Poets telle us.

IV
When Men to Men Respect and Friendship bore.
And God with Reverence did adore
When upon Earth no Kingdom could have shown
A happier Monarch to us than our own.
And yet his Subjects by him were
(Which is a Truth will hardly be
Received by any vulgar Ear,
A fecret known to few) made happi'er ev'n than he.
A CALL DESCRIPTION OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PARTY OF THE
Thou doft a Chaos, and Confusion now,
A Babel, and a Bedlam grow,
And like a Frantick Person thou don tear
The Ornament and Closths which thou shouldit wear,
And cut thy Limbs; and if we fee
(Tust as thy barb'rous Britens did)
The Body with Hypocritie
Printed all o'er, thou think's, thy naked Shame is hid
William Sam of the Willy John State me Sand State
The Nations, which envy'd thee e'er while
Now laugh (too little tis to smile)
They laugh, and would have pity'd thee (alas !)
But that thy Faults all Pity do furpais.
and no w , och the Country which didn hate bug I as
Head Me his hand down the French Inconfigure West
And have we, have we feen of late whood and
Less change of Habits there, than Governments in thee
Unhappy Ille! No Ship of thine at Seamonbio atta
Acts Oddinances the best bas been been been away
Thy naked Hulls look on the Wayes does beat.
The Rocks and Banks around her Ruin threat
What did thy foolish Pilots ail, in the state of the
To by the Compais quite alide
Without a Law or Rule to fail, and Jan W. White
And rather take the Winds, than Heav'ns to be their Guide
VIII. Ye
E90 17 . Vi

Government of Oliver Cromwell, 583

VIII.

Yet, mighty God, yet, yet, we humbly crave,
This floating life from Shipwrack fave;
And though to walk that Blood which does it flain,
It well deserves to fink into the Main;
Yet for the Royal Marryr's Prayer
(The Royal Marryr prays, we know)

This guilty, perithing Veffet space; Hear but his Soul-above, and not his Blood below.

I think, I should have gone on, but that I was interrupted by a strange and terrible Apparition, for there appeared to me (ariling out of the Earth, as I comcelv'd) the Pigure of a Man taller than a Giant, of indeed, the Shadow of any Giant in the Evening. His Body was naked, but that Nakethels adorn'd, or rather deform'd all over, with feveral Figures, after the manner of the ancient Brisons, painted upon it : And I perceived that most of them were the Representation of the late Pattels in our Civil Wars, and (if I be not much mistaken) it was the Battel of Nasely that was drawn upon his Breatt. His Ryes were like burning Brass, and there were three Crowns of the same Metal (as I guest) and that look d as red hor ros, upon his Head. He held in his right Fland a Sword that was yet bloody, and nevertheless the Motto of it was Pax queritor Betto, and in his left Hand a thick Book, upon the Back of which was written in Letters of Golds Acts, Ordinances, Protestations, Covenants, Engage-ments, Declarations, Remonstrances, &c. The this fudden, unufual, and dresuful Object might have quell'd a greater Courage than mine, yet to it pleased God (for there is nothing belder than a Man in a Vision) that I was not at all daynted, but asked him resolutely and briefly, What are thou? And he faid, I am called the North-west Principality, his Highness the Protector of the

the Common-wealth of England, Scotland and Ireland, and the Dominions belonging thereunto; for I am that Angel, to whom the Almighty has committed the Government of these three Kingdoms which thou feest from this Place. And I answer'd, and faid, If it be so, Sir, it feems to me that for almost these twenty Years palt, your Highness has been absent from your Charge: For not only if any Angel, but if any wife and honest Man had fince that time been our Governor, we should not have wandred thus long in these laborious and endless Labyrinths of Confusion, but either not have enter'd at all into them, or at least have returned back e'er we had absolutely lost our Way; but instead of your Highnels, we have had fince fuch a Protector as was his Predecessor Richard the Third to the King his Nephew; for he presently slew the Common-wealth, which he pretended to protect, and let up himself in the Place of it .. A little less guilty indeed in one respect, because the other flew an Innocent, and this Man did but murder a Murderer, Such a Protector we have had as we would have been glad to have changed for any Enemy, and rather received a constant Tucks then this every Months Apoltate; fuch a Protector as Man is to his Flocks, which he theers, and fells, or devous himself; and I would fain know, what the Wolf. which he protects them from, could do more. Such a Protector ____ And as I was proceeding, methoughts, his Highness began to put on a displeased and threathing Countenance, as Men use to do when their dearest Friends happen to be traduc'd in their Company, which gave me the first Rife of Jealousie against him, for I did not believe that Crammell among all his Foreign Correspondences, had ever held any with Angels. However. I was not harden'd enough yet to venture a Quarrel with him then; and therefore (as if I had spoken to the Protector himself in Whitehall) I desir'd him that his 2013

Government of Oliver Cromwell. 187

his Highness would please to pardon me, if I had unwittingly spoken any thing to the Disparagement of a Person, whose Relations to his Highness I had not the Honour to know. At which he told me, that he had no other Concernment for his late Highness, than as he took him to be the greatest Man that ever was of the English Narion, if not (faid he) of the whole World, which gives me a just Title to the Defence of his Reputation, fince I now account my felf, as it were, a Naturaliz'd English Angel, by having had so long the Management of the Affairs of that Country. And pray, Countryman (faid he, very kindly and very flatteringly) for I would not have you fall into the general Error of the World, that detelts and decries to extraordinary a Virtue; What can be more extraordinary than that a Person of mean Birth, no Fortune, no emihent Qualities of Body, which have fomerimes, or of Mind, which have often, tais'd Men to the highest Dignities, should have the Courage to attempt, and the Happiness to succeed in so improbable a Design, as the Destruction of one of the most ancient, and most folid founded Monarchies upon the Earth? That he should have the Power of Boldhess to but his Prince and Mafter to an open and infamous Death? To banish that numerous and ftrongly ally'd Family? To do all this under the Name and Wages of a Parliament ? To trample upon them too as he pleased, and fourn them out of Doors when he grew weary of them? To raise up a new and unfleard of Monffer out of their Albes? To fifte that in the very Infancy, and let up himfelf above all things that evel were called Sovereign in Engfund? To oppress all his Enemies by Arms, and all his Friends afterwards by Arrifice? To serve all Parties patien ly for a while, and to command them victoriously at last ! To over run each Corner of the three Nations, and overcome with equal Facility both the Riches

of the South, and the Poverty of the North? To be feared and courted by all Foreign Princes, and adopted a Brother to the Gods of the Earth? To call together Parliaments with a Word of his Pen, and scatter them again with the Breath of his Mouth? To be humbly and daily petition'd that he would please to be hir'd at the Rate of two Millions a Year, to be the Master of those who had hir'd him before to be their Servant? To have the Effates and Lives of three Kingdoms as much at his Disposal, as was the little Inheritance of his Father, and to be as noble and liberal in the spending of them; and lattly (for there is no End of all the Particulars of his Glory) to bequeath all this with one Word to his Posterity? To die with Peace at home, and Triumph abread? To be buried among Kings, and with more than Regal Solemnity? And to leave a Name behind him, not to be extinguish'd, but with the whole World, which as it is now too little for his Praifes, fo might have been too for his Conquests, if the thart Line of his Human Life could have been firetch'd out to the extent of his Immortal Deligns?

By this Speech I began to understand perfectly well what kind of Angel his pretended Highnels was, and having fortify'd my felf privately with a fort mental Prayer, and with the Sign of the Crois (pot out of any Superskition to the Sign, but as a Recognition of my Baptilm in Christ) I grew a little bolder. and reply d in this manner; I should not venture to oppose what you are pleased to say in Commendation of the late great, and (I confels) extraordinary Per-Son, but that I remember Christ torbids us to give Affent to any other Doctrine but what himself has taught us, even though it should be delivered by an Angel; and if fuch you be, Sir, it may be you have spoken all this rather to try than to tempt my Frailty: For fure I am, that we must renounce or for-

Government of Oliver Cromwell. 587

forget all the Laws of the New and Old Testament, and those which are the Foundation of both, even the Laws of Moral and Natural Honesty, if we approve of the Actions of that Man whom I suppose you commend by Irony. There would be no end to instance in the Particulars of all his Wickedness; but to sum up a Part of it briefly, What can be more extraordinarily wicked, than for a Person, such as your self, qualific him rightly, to endeavour not only to exalt himself above, but to trample upon all his Equals and Betters? To pretend Freedom for all Men, and under the help of that Pretence to make all Men his Servants? To take Arms against Taxes of scarce two hundred thousand Pounds a Year, and to raise them himself to above two Millions? To quarrel for the Lois of three or four Fars, and strike off three or four hundred Heads? To fight against an imaginary Suspicion of I know not what, two thousand Guards to be fetch'd for the King, I know not from whence, and to keep up for himself no less than forty thousand? To pretend the Defence of Parliaments, and violently to Diffolve all, even of his own Calling, and almost Chuling? To undertake the Reformation of Religion. to rob it even to the very Skin, and then to expole it naked to the Rage of all Sects and Hereis? To let up Counsels of Rapine, and Courts of Murder? To fight against the King under a Commission for him? To take him forceably out of the Hands of those for whom he had conquer'd him; to draw him into his Ner, with Protestation and Vows of Fidelity, and when he had caught him in it, to Butcher him, with as little Shame, as Confcience or Humanity, in the open Face of the whole World? To receive a Commission for King and Parliament, to murder (as I said) the one, and deftroy no less impudently the other? To fight against Monarchy when he declared for it, and declare against

against it when he contrived for it in his own Person? To abase perfidiously and supplant ingratefully his own General first, and afterwards most of those Officers. who with the loss of their Honour, and hazard of their Souls, had lifted him up to the top of his unreasonable Ambitions? To break his Faith with all Enemies, and with all Friends equally? And to make no less frequent use of the most solemn Perjuries, than the looser fort of People do of cultomary Oaths? To usurp three Kingdoms without any Shadow of the least Pretention, and to govern them as unjustly as he got them? To fet himself up as an Idol (which we know, as St. Paul fays, in it felf is nothing) and make the very Streets of London, like the Valley of Hinnon, by burning the Bowels of Men as a Sacrifice to his Moloch-ship? To feek to entail this Usurpation upon his Posterity, and with it an endless War upon the Nation? And lastly, by the severest Judgment of Almighty God, to die hardned, and mad, and unrepentant, with the Curfes of the present Age, and the Detestation of all to succeed.

Though I had much more to fay (for the Life of Man is so short, that it allows not time enough to speak against a Tyrant) yet because I had a mind to hear how my strange Adversary would behave himself upon this Subject, and to give even the Devil (as they say) his Right, and fair Play in a Disputation, I stopp'd here, and expected (not without the frailty of a little Fear) that he should have broke into a violent Passon in behalf of his Favourite; but he on the contrary, very calmly, and with the Dove-like Innocency of a Serpent that was not yet warm'd enough to sting, thus reply'd to me:

It is not so much out of my Affection to that Perfon whom we discourse of (whose Greatness is too solid to be shaken by the Breath of any Oratory) as for

Danien.

your

your own take (honest Countryman) whom I conceive to err, rather by Mistake than out of Malice, that I shall endeavour to reform your uncharitable and unjust Opinion. And in the first place I must needs put you in mind of a Sentence of the most ancient of the Heathen Divines, that you Men are acquainted withal,

Oux' orior Maulioisis en' ardeasis oux flaads,

Tis wicked, with infulting Feet to tread.

Upon the Monuments of the Dead:

And the Intention of the Reproof there, is no less proper for this Subject; for it is spoken to a Person who was proud and insolent against those dead Men, to whom he had been humble and obedient whilst they liv'd. Your Highness may please (said I) to add the Verse that follows, as no less proper for this Subject,

Whom God's just Doom, and their own Sins, have fent.

Already to their Punishment.

But I take this to be the Rule in the Cafe, that when we fix any Infamy upon deceas'd Persons, it should not be done out of Hatred to the Dead, but out of Love and Charity to the Living, that the Curies which only remain in Mens Thoughts, and dare not come forth against Tyrants (because they are Tyrants) whilst they are to, may at least be for ever fettled and engraven upon their Memories, to deter all others from the like Wickernels, which elfe in the time of their foolish Prosperity, the Flattery of their own Hearts, and of other Mens Tongues, would not fuffer them to perceive. Ambition is to fabtle a Tempter, and the Corruption of human Nature fo susceptible of the Temptation, that a Man can hardly relift it, be he never so much fore-warn'd of the evil Confequences, much less if he find not only the Concurrence of the present, but the Approbation too of following Ages, which have VOL. II.

the Liberty to judge more freely. The Michief of Tyranny is too great, even in the shortest Time that it can continue, it is endless and insupportable, if the Example be to reign too, and if a Lambert must be invited to follow the Steps of a Crommell, as well by the Voice of Honour, as by the Sight of Power, and Riches. Though it may feem to some fantastically, vet was it wisely done of the Syracusians, to implead with the Forms of their ordinary Justice, to condemn, and destroy even the Statues of all their Tyrants: If it were possible to cut them out of all Histories, and to extinguish their very Names, I am of Opinion that it ought to be done; but fince they have left behind them too deep Wounds to be ever clos'd up without a Scar, at least let us set such a Mark upon their Memory, that Men of the same wicked Inclinations may be no less affrighted with their lasting Ignominy, than enticed by their momentary Glories. And that your Highness may perceive that I speak not all this out of any private Animosity against the Person of the late Protector, I asfure you upon my Faith, that I bear no more Hatred to his Name, than I do to that of Marius or Sylla, who never did me or any Friend of mine the least Injury; and with that, transported by a holy Fury, I fell finto this fudden Rapture.

Curs'd be the Man (what do I wish? as tho' The Wretch already were not fo; But curs'd on let him be) who thinks it brave And great, his Country to enflave. Who feeks to over-poise alone The Balance of a Nation; Against the whole, but naked State, [Weight. Who in his own light Scale makes up with Arms the

H

Who of his Nation loves to be the first, Though at the rate of being worst,

Who would be rather a great Monster, than A well-proportion'd Man.

The Son of Earth, with hundred Hands, Upon his three-pil'd Mountain stands, 'Till Thunder strikes him from the Sky;

The Son of Earth again in his Earth's Womb does lye.

What Blood, Confusion, Ruin, to obtain A short and miserable Reign?

In what oblique and humble creeping wife
Does the mischievous Serpent rise?
But ev'n his forked Tongue strikes dead,
When h' as rear'd up his wicked Head,
He murders with his mortal Frown;

A Bafilisk he grows, if once he get a Crown.

But no Guards can oppose affaulting Ears, Or undermining Tears;

No more than Doors, or close-drawn Curtains keep
The swarming Dreams out, when we sleep.
That bloody Conscience too of his,
(For, oh, a Rebel Red-Coat 'tis)
Does here his early Hell begin,

He fees his Slaves without, his Tyrant feels within.

Let, Gracious God, let never more thine Hand Lift up this Rod against our Land,

A Tyrant is a Rod and Serpent too,
And brings worse Plagues than Egypt knew.
What Rivers stain'd with Blood have been?
What Storm and Hail-shot have we seen?
What Sores deform'd the ulcerous State?

What Darkness to be felt, has bury'd us of late?

K 2

VI. How

How has it fnatch'd our Flocks and Herds away? And made even of our Sons a Prey?

What croaking Sects and Vermin has it fent The restless Nation to torment? What greedy Troops, what armed Power Of Flies and Locusts, to devour

The Land which ev'ry where they fill?

Nor fly they, Lord, away; no, they devour it still.

Come the eleventh Plague, rather than this should be; Come fink us rather in the Sea.

Come rather Pestilence, and reap us down; Come God's Sword rather than our own. Let rather Roman come again, Or Saxon, Norman, or the Dane. In all the Bonds we ever bore,

We griev'd, we figh'd, we wept; we never blush'd before.

If, by our Sins, the Divine Vengeance be Call'd to this last Extremity,

Let some denouncing Jonas first be sent, To try if England can repent. Methinks at least some Prodigy, Some dreadful Comet from on high, Should terribly forewarn the Earth,

As of good Princes Deaths, so of a Tyrant's Birth.

Here the Spirit of Verse beginning a little to fail, I ftopt; and his Highness smiling, said, I was glad to see you engag'd in the Enclosures of Metre, for if you had staid in the open Plain of declaiming against the word Tyrant, I must have had Patience for half a dozen Hours, 'till you had tir'd your felf, as well as me. But pray, Countryman, to avoid this Sciomachy, or imaginary Combat with Words, let me know, Sir, what

what you mean by the Name of Tyrant, for I remember that among your ancient Authors, not only all Kings, but even Jupiter himself (your Juvans Pater) is so termed; and perhaps as it was us'd formerly in a good Sense, so we shall find it, upon better Considera-tion, to be still a good thing for the Benefit and Peace of Mankind, at least it will appear whether your Interpretation of it may be justly apply'd to the Person who is now the Subject of our Discourse. I call Him (said I) a Tyrant, who either intrudes himself forcibly into the Government of his Fellow-Citizens without any legal Authority over them, or who having a just Title to the Government of a People, abuses it to the Destruction, or Tormenting of them. So that all Tyrants are at the same time Usurpers, either of the whole, or at least of a Part of that Power which they allume to themselves, and no less are they to be accounted Rebels, fince no Man can usurp Authority over others, but by rebelling against them who had it before, or at least against those Laws which were his Superiors; and in all these Senses no History can afford us a more evident Example of Tyranny, or more out of all Poffibility of Excuse, or Palliation, than that of the Person whom you are pleased to defend, whether we consider his reiterated Rebellions against all his Superiors; or his Usurpation of the Supreme Power to himself, or his Tyranny in the Exercise of it; and if lawful Princes have been esteem'd Tyrants, by not containing themselves within the Bounds of those Laws which have been left them as the Sphere of their Authority by their Fore-fathers, what shall we say of that Man, who having by Right no Power at all in this Nation, could not content himself with that which had fatisfy'd the most ambitious of our Princes? nay, not with those vaftly extended Limits of Sovereignty, which he (difdaining all that had been prescrib'd and observ'd before)

K 3

was pleas'd (out of great Modesty) to set to himfelf? not abstaining from Rebellion and Usurpation even against his own Laws, as well as those of the Nation?

Hold Friend (faid his Highness, pulling me by my Arm) for I see your Zeal is transporting you again; whether the Protector were a Tyrant in the exorbitant Exercise of his Power, we shall see anon; it is requisite to examine first whether he were so in the Usurpation of it. And I say, that not only he, but no Man else ever was, or can be so; and that for these Reasons. First, Because all Power belongs only to God, who is the Source and Fountain of it, as Kings are of all Honours in their Dominions. Princes are but his Viceroys in the little Provinces of this World, and to some he gives their Places for a few Years, to some for their Lives, and to others (upon Ends or Deferts best known to himself, or meerly for his undisputable good Pleasure) he bestows, as it were, Leases upon them, and their Posterity, for such a Date of Time as is prefix'd in that Patent of their Destiny, which is not legible to you Men below. Neither is it more unlawful for Oliver to fuceeed Charles in the Kingdom of England, when God so disposes of it, than it had been for him to have fucceeded the Lord Strafford in the Lieutenancy of Ireland, if he had been appointed to it by the King then reigning. Men are in both Cases oblig'd to obey him, whom they see actually invested with the Authority, by that Sovereign from whom he ought to derive it, without disputing or examining the Causes, either of the Removal of the one, or the Preferment of the other. Secondly, Because all Power is attained either by the Election and Confent of the People, and that takes away your Objection of forcible Intrusion; or elfe by a Conquest of them, and that gives such a legal Authority as you mention to be wanting in the Usurpation

pation of a Tyrant; fo that either this Title is right. and then there are no Usurpers, or else it is a wrong one, and then there are none else but Usurpers, if you examine the Original Pretences of the Princes of the World. Thirdly, (which, quitting the Dispute in general, is a particular Justification of his Highness) The Government of England was totally broken and disfoly'd. and extinguish'd by the Confusions of a Civil War, so that his Highness could not be accus'd to have posses'd himself violently of the ancient Building of the Common-wealth, but to have prudently and peaceably built up a new one out of the Ruins and Ashes of the former; and he who after a deplorable Shipwrack can with extraordinary Industry gather together the dispers'd and broken Planks and Pieces of it, and with no less wonderful Art and Felicity so rejoin them, as to make a new Veffel more tight and beautiful than the old one. deferves, no doubt, to have the Command of her (even as his Highness had) by the Defire of the Seamen and Passengers themselves. And do but consider Lastly (for I omit a multitude of weighty things that might be spoken upon this noble Argument) do but consider feriously and impartially with your felf, what admirable Parts of Wit and Prudence, what indefarigable Diligence and invincible Courage must of necessity have concurr'd in the Person of that Man, who from so contemptible Beginnings (as I observ'd before) and through fo many thousand Difficulties, was able not only to make himself the greatest and most absolute Monarch of this Nation, but to add to it the entire Conquest of Ireland and Scotland (which the whole Force of the World, join'd with the Roman Virtue, could never attain to) and to crown all this with illustrious and heroical Undertakings, and Successes upon all our foreign Enemies; do but (I say again) consider this, and you will confess, that his prodigious Merits were a better Title

Title to Imperial Dignity, than the Blood of an hundred Royal Progenitors; and will rather lament that he liv'd not to overcome more Nations, than envy him the Conquest and Dominion of these. Whoever you are (faid I, my Indignation making me somewhat bolder) your Discourse (methinks) becomes as little the Person of a Tutelar Angel, as Cromwell's Actions did that of a Protector. It is upon these Principles, that all the great Crimes of the World have been committed; and most particularly those which I have had the Misfortune to fee in my own Time, and in my own Country. If these be to be allow'd, we must break up human Society, retire into the Woods, and equally there stand upon our Guards, against our Brethren Mankind, and our Rebels the wild Beafts. For if there can be no Ufurpation upon the Rights of a whole Nation, there can be none most certainly upon those of a private Person; and if the Robbers of Countries be God's Vicegerents, there is no doubt but the Thieves, and Bandito's, and Murderers, are his Under-Officers. It is true which you fay, that God is the Source and Fountain of all Power, and it is no less true that he is the Creator of Serpents as well as Angels; nor does his Goodness fail of its Ends even in the Malice of his own Creatures, What Power he suffers the Devil to exercise in this World, is too apparent by our daily Experience, and by nothing more than the late monfrous Iniquities which you dispute for, and patronize in England; but would you infer from thence, that the Power of the Devil is a just and lawful one, and that all Men ought, as well as most Men do, obey him? God is the Fountain of all. Powers; but some flow from the right Hand (as it were) of his Goodness, and others from the left Hand of his Justice; and the World, like an Island between thele two Rivers, is sometimes refresh'd and nourish'd by the one, and fometimes over-run and ruin'd by the other;

other; and (to continue a little farther the Allegory) we are never overwhelm'd with the latter, 'till either b' our Malice or Negligence we have stopp'd and damm'd up the former. But to come a little closer to your Ar gument, or rather the Image of an Argument, your Similitude; If Cromwell had come to command in Ireland in the place of the late Lord Strafford, I should have yielded Obedience, not for the Equipage, and the Strength, and the Guards which he brought with him. but for the Commission which he should first have shew'd me from our common Soveraign that sent him; and if he could have done that from God Almighty, 1 would have obey'd him too in England; but that he was fo far from being able to do, that on the contrary, I read nothing but Commands, and even publick Proclamations from God Almighty, not to admit him. Your fecond Argument is, that he had the fame Right for his Authority, that is the Foundation of all others, even the Right of Conquest. Are we then so unhappy as to be conquer'd by the Person, whom we hired at a daily Rate, like a Labourer, to conquer others for us? Did we furnish him with Arms, only to draw and try upon our Enemies (as we, it feems, falfely thought them) and keep them for ever sheath'd in the Bowels of his Friends? Did we fight for Liberty against our Prince, that we might become Slaves to our Servant? This is such an impudent Pretence, as neither he nor any of his Flatterers for him had ever the Face to mention. The' it can hardly be spoken or thought of without Passion, yet I shall, if you please, argue it more calmly than the Case deserves. The Right certainly of Conquest can only be exercis'd upon those against whom the War is declar'd, and the Victory obtain'd. So that no whole Nation can be faid to be conquer'd but by foreign Force. In all Civil Wars Men are so far from stating the Quarrel against their Country, that they do it only against a K 5

Person or Party which they really believe, or at least pretend, to be pernicious to it; neither can there be any just Cause for the Destruction of a part of the Body, but when it is done for the Preservation and Safety of the whole. 'Tis our Country that raises Men in the Quarrel, our Country that arms, our Country that pays them, our Country that authorises the Undertaking, and by that distinguishes it from Rapine and Murder; lastly, 'tis our Country that directs and commands the Army, and is indeed their General. So that to fay in Civil Wars, that the prevailing Party conquers their Country, is to fay, the Country conquers it self. And if the General only of that Party be the Conqueror, the Army by which he is made fo, is no less conquer'd than the Army which is beaten, and have as little Reason to triumph in that Victory, by which they lose both their Honour and Liberty. So that if Cromwell conquer'd any Party, it was only that against which he was fent, and what that was must appear by his Commission. It was (fays that) against a Company of evil Counsellors, and disaffected Persons, who kept the King from a good Intelligence and Conjunction with his People. It was not then against the People. It is so far from being so, that even of that Party which was bearen, the Conquest did not belong to Cromwell, but to the Parliament which employ'd him in their Service, and rather indeed to the King and Parliament, for whole Service (if there had been any Faith in Mens Vows and Protestations) the Wars were undertaken. Merciful God! did the Right of this miserable Conquest remain then in his Majesty, and didst thou suffer him to be destroy'd with more Barbarity, than if he had been conquer'd even by Savages and Cannibals? Was it for King and Parliament that we fought, and has it far'd with them just as with the Army which we fought against, the one Part being flain, and the other fled? It appears therefore plainly, that Cromwell was not a Conqueror, but

but a Thief and Robber of the Rights of the King and Parliament, and an Usurper upon those of the People. I do not here deny Conquest to be sometimes (tho' it be very rarely) a true Title, but I deny this to be a true Conquest. Sure I am, that the Race of our Princes came not in by fuch a one. One Nation may conquer another fometimes justly, and if it be unjustly, yet still it is a true Conquest, and they are to answer for the Injustice only to God Almighty (having nothing else in Authority above them) and not as particular Rebels to their Country, which is, and ought always to be, their Superior and their Lord. If perhaps we find Usurpation instead of Conquest in the Original Titles of some Royal Families abroad (as no doubt there have been many Usurpers before ours, tho' none in so impudent and execrable a manner) all I can say for them is, that their Title was very weak, 'till by Length of Time, and the Death of all juster Pretenders, it became to be the true, because it was the only one. Your third Defence of his Highness (as your Highness pleases to call him) enters in most seasonably after his Pretence of Conquest, for then a Man may say any thing. The Government was broken; Who broke it? It was disfolv'd; Who dissolv'd it? It was extinguish'd; Who was it but Cromwell, who not only put out the Light, but cast away even the very Snuff of it? As if a Man should murder a whole Family, and then possess himself of the House, because 'tis better that he, than that only Rats should live there. Jesus God! (said I, and at that Word I perceiv'd my pretended Angel to give a Start and trembled, but I took no Notice of it, and went on) this were a wicked Pretention, even tho' the whole Family were destroy'd, but the Heirs (blessed be God) are yet surviving, and likely to out-live all Heirs of their Dispossessions, besides their Infamy. Rode Caper vitem, &c. There will be yet Wine enough left for that Sacrifice of those wild Beasts that have made so much Spoil

Spoil in the Vineyard. But did Cromwell think, like Nero, to fet the City on Fire, only that he might have the Honour of being Founder of a new and more beautiful one? He could not have fuch a Shadow of Virtue in his Wickedness; he meant only to rob more fecurely and more richly in the midst of the Combuffion; he little thought then that he fhould ever have been able to make himself Master of the Palace, as well as plunder the Goods of the Common-wealth. He was glad to fee the publick Veffel (the Sovereign of the Seas) in as desperate a Condition as his own little Canoo, and thought only with some scatter'd Planks of that great Shipwrack to make a better Fisher-boat for himself. But when he saw that by the drowning of the Master (whom he himself treacherously knock'd on the Head as he was swimming for his Life) by the Flight and Difpersion of others, and cowardly Patience of the remaining Company, that all was abandoned to his Pleasure, with the old Hulk, and new misshapen and difagreeing Pieces of his own, he made up with much ado that Piratical Veffel which we have feen him command, and which, how tight indeed it was, may best be judg'd by its perpetual Leaking. First then (much more wicked than those foolish Daughters in the Fable, who cut their old Father into Pieces, in hope by Charms and Witchcraft to make him young and lufty again) this Man endeavour'd to deftroy the Buildding, before he could imagine in what Manner, withwhat Materials, by what Workmen, or what Architect it was to be re-built. Secondly, If he had dreamt himself to be able to revive that Body which he had kill'd, yet it had been but the insupportable Insolence of an ignorant Mountebank. And Thirdly (which con-cerns us nearest) That very new thing which he made out of the Ruins of the old, is no more like the Original, either for Beauty, Use, or Duration, than an artificial though will Built the row made thing hour

tificial Plant, rais'd by the Fire of a Chymist, is comparable to the true and natural one which he first burnt. that out of the Africs of it he might produce an imperfect Similitude of his own making. Your last Argument is fuch (when reduc'd to Syllogism) that the Major Proposition of it would make strange Work in the World, if it were receiv'd for Truth; to wit, that he who has the best Parts in a Nation, has the Right of being King over it. We had enough to do here of old with the Contention between two Branches of the fame Family; what would become of us when every Man in England should lay his Claim to the Government? and truly if Cromwell should have commenc'd his Plea when he feems to have begun his Ambition, there were few Persons besides that might not at the. fame time have put in theirs too: But his Deferts L suppose you will date from the same Term that I do. his great Demerits, that is from the Beginning of our late Calamities, (for, as for his private Faults before. I can only wish (and that with as much Charity to him as to the Publick) that he had continu'd in them 'till his Death, rather than chang'd them for those of his latter Days) and therefore we must begin the Consideration of his Greatness from the unlucky Era of our own Misfortunes; which puts me in Mind of what was faid less truly of Pompey the Great, Nostra Miseria Magnus es. But because the general Ground of your Argumentation consists in this, that all Men who are the Effecters of extraordinary Mutations in the World, must needs have extraordinary Forces of Nature by which they are enabled to turn about, as they please, so great a Wheel; I shall speak first a few Words upon this universal Proposition, which seems so reasonable, and is so popular, before I descend to the particular Examination of the Eminences of that Person which is in Question. commenced that each true fille of

fuch

I have often observ'd (with all Submission and Resignation nation of Spirit to the inscrutable Mysteries of Eternal Providence) that when the Fulness and Maturity of Time is come that produces the great Confusions and Changes in the World, it usually pleases God to make it appear by the manner of them, that they are not the Effects of human Force or Policy, but of the Divine Justice and Predeftination; and tho' we fee a Man, like that which we call Jack of the Clock-house, striking, as it were, the Hour of the Fulnels of Time, yet our Reason must needs be convinc'd, that his Hand is mov'd by fome fecret, and to us who fland without, invisible Direction. And the Stream of the Current is then fo violent, that the ftrongest Men in the World cannot draw up against it, and none are so weak, but they may fail down with it. These are the Spring-Tides of publick Affairs which we fee often happen, but feek in vain to diffcover any certain Causes,

---- Omnia fluminis Ritu feruntur, nunc medio alveo Cum pace delabentis Hetruscum In mare, nunc lapides adefos Stirpesque raptus, & pecus & domos Volventis una, non sine montium Clamore, vicinaque sibva; Cam fera Diluvies quietos Irritat amnes,----

Hor. Car. 3, 29.

and one Man then, by maliciously opening all the Sluces that he can come at, can never be the fole Author of all this (tho' he may be as guilty as if really he were, by intending and imagining to be fo) but it is God that breaks up the Flood-gates of so general a Deluge, and all the Art then and Industry of Mankind is not fufficient to raise up Dikes and Ramparts against it. In fuch

fuch a time it was as this, that not all the Wildom and Power of the Roman Senate, nor the Wit and Eloquence of Cicero, nor the Courage and Virtue of Bruwas able to defend their Country or themselves against the unexperienc'd Rashness of a beardless Boy. and the loose Rage of a voluptuous Madman. The Valour and prudent Counsels on the one fide are made fruitless, and the Errors and Cowardise on the other harmless, by unexpected Accidents. The one General faves his Life, and gains the whole World, by a very Dream; and the other loses both at once by a little Mistake of the Shortness of his Sight. And the' this be not always fo, for we fee that in the Translation of great Monarchies from one to another, it pleas'd God to make choice of the most Eminent Men in Nature, as Cyrus, Alexander, Scipio and his Contemporaries, for his chief Infruments and Actors in fo admirable a Work (the End of this being not only to deftroy or punish one Nation, which may be done by the worst of Mankind, but to exalt and bless another, which is only to be effected by great and virtuous Persons) yet when God only intends the temporary Chastisement of a People, he does not raife up his Servant Oyrus (as he himself is pleas'd to call him) or an Alexander (who had as many Virtues to do Good, as Vices to do Harm) but he makes the Massanellees, and the Johns of Leyden, the Instruments of his Vengeance, that the Power of the Almighty might be more evident by the Weakness of the Means which he chuses to demonstrate it. He did not affemble the Serpents and the Monsters of Africk to correct the Pride of the Egyptians, but call'd for his Armies of Locusts out of Athiopia, and form'd new ones of Vermine out of the very Dust; and because you fee a whole Country destroy'd by these, will you argue from thence they must needs have had both the Craft of the Foxes, and the Courage of Lions? It is cafic

easie to apply this general Observation to the particular Cafe of our Troubles in England; and that they feem only to be meant for a temporary Chaftilement of our Sins, and not for a total Abolishment of the old, and Introduction of a new Government, appears probable to me from these Considerations, as far as we may be bold to make a Judgment of the Will of God in future Events. First, Because he has suffer'd nothing to settle or take Root in the Place of that which has been fo unwifely and unjustly remov'd, that none of these untemper'd Mortars can hold out against the next Blast of Wind, nor any Stone stick to a Stone, 'till that which those foolish Builders have refus'd, be made again the Head of the Corner. For when the indispos'd and long tormented Common-wealth hath weary'd and spent it felf almost to nothing with the chargeable, various, and dangerous Experiments of several Mountebanks, it is to be suppos'd, it will have the Wit at last to send for a true Physician, especially when it sees (which is the second Confideration) most evidently (as it now begins to do, and will do every Day more and more, and might have, done perfectly long fince) that no Usurpation (under what Name or Pretext foever) can be kept up without open Force, nor Force without the Continuance of those Oppressions upon the People, which will at last tire out their Patience, tho' it be great even to Stupidity. They cannot be fo dull (when Poverty and Hunger begins to whet their Understanding) as not to find out this no extraordinary Mystery, that 'tis Madness in a Nation to pay three Millions a Year for the maintaining of their Servitude under Tyrants, when they might live free for nothing under their Princes. This, I fay, will not always lye hid, even to the flowest Capacities, and the next Truth they will discover afterwards, is, that a whole People can never have the Will, without having at the same time the Power to redeem themfelves. 5. 10

felves. Thirdly, It does not look (methinks) as if God had forfaken the Family of that Man, from whom he has rais'd up five Children, of as Eminent Virtue, and all other commendable Qualities, as ever liv'd perhaps (for fo. many together, and fo young) in any other Family in the whole World. Especially, if we add hereto this Confideration, that by protecting and preferving some of them already through as great Dangers. as ever were pass'd with Safety, either by Prince or private Person, he has given them already (as we may reasonably hope it to be meant) a Promise and Earnest of his future Favours. And lastly (to return closely to the Discourse, from which I have a little digress'd) because I fee nothing of those excellent Parts of Nature, and Mixture of Merit with their Vices in the late Difturbers : of our Peace and Happiness, that uses to be found in the Persons of those who are born for the Erection of new Empires. And I confess I find nothing of that kind, no not any Shadow (taking away the falfe Light of some Prosperity) in the Man whom you extol for the first Example of it. And certainly all Virtues being rightly divided into Moral and Intellectual, Tknow not how we can better judge of the former than by Mens Actions, or of the latter than by their Writtings or Speeches. As for these latter (which are least in Merit, or rather which are only the Instruments of Mischief where the other are wanting) I think you can hardly pick out the name of a Man who ever was call'd Great, belides him we are now speaking of, who never left the Memory behind him of one wife or witty Apothegm even amongst his domestick Servants or greatest Flatterers. That little in Print which remains upon a fad Record for him, is fuch, as a Satyr against him would not have made him fay, for fear of transgreffing too much the Rules of Probability. I know not what you can produce for the Justification of his Parts ..

Parts in this kind, but his having been able to deceive so many particular Persons, and so many whole Parties; which if you please to take notice of for the Advantage of his Intellectuals, I defire you to allow me the Liberty to do fo too, when I am to speak of his The Truth of the Thing is this. That if Craft be Wisdom, and Dissimulation Wit, (assisted bothand improv'd with Hypocrifies and Perjuries) I must not deny him to have been fingular in both; but fo gross was the Manner in which he made use of them, that as Wife Men ought not to have believ'd him at first, so no Man was Fool enough to believe him at last; neither did any Man seem to do it, but those who thought they gain'd as much by that diffembling, as he did by his. His very Actions of Godliness grew at last so ridiculous, as if a Player, by putting on a Gown, should think he represented excellently a Woman, tho' his Beard at the same time were seen by all the Spectators. If you ask me why they did not his, and explade him off the Stage, I can only answer, that they durft not do fo, because the Actors and the Door-keepers were too firong for the Company. I must confess that by these Arts (how grosly soever managed, as by hypocritical Praying, and filly Preaching, by unmanly Tears and Whinings, by Falshoods and Perjuries even Diabolical) he had at first the good Fortune (as Men call it, that is the ill Fortune) to attain his Ends; but it was because his Ends were so unreasonable, that no human Reason could foresee them; which made them which had to do with him, believe that he was rather a well-meaning and deluded Bigot, than a crafty and malicious Impostor. That these Arts were help'd by an indefatigable Industry (as you term it) I am so far from doubting, that I intend to object that Diligence as the worst of his Crimes. It makes me almost mad when Thear a Man commended for his Diligence in Wickedness.

ness. If I were his Son, I should wish to God he had been a more lazy Person, and that we might have found him sleeping at the Hours when other Men areordinarily waking, rather than waking for those Ends of his when other Men are ordinarily afleep. How diligent the Wicked are, the Scripture often tells us; Their Feet run to Evil, and they make hafte to shed innocent Blood, Ifa. 59. 7. He travels with Iniquity, Pfal. 7. 14. He deviseth Mischief upon his Bed, Pfal. 24. 4. They fearch out Iniquity, they accomplish a diligent Search; Plat. 64, 6. and in a multitude of other Places. And would it not feem ridiculous to praise a Wolf for his Watchfulness, and for his indefarigable Industry in ranging all Night about the Country, whilst the Sheep, and perhaps the Shepherd, and perhaps the very Dogs too, are all affeep? The contract the base the base the

The Chartreux wants the Warning of a Bell
To call him to the Duties of his Cell;
There needs no Noise at all t' awaken Sin,
Th' Adulterer and the Thief his Larum has within.

And if the Diligence of wicked Persons be so much to be blamed, as that it is only an Emphasis and Enaggeration of their Wickedness, I see not how their Courage can avoid the same Censure. If the undertaking bold, and vast, and unreasonable Designs can deserve that honourable Name, I am sure Faux and his fellow Gun-powder Friends will have Cause to pretend, tho not an equal, yet at least the next place of Honour; neither can I doubt but if they too had succeeded, they would have found their Applauders and Admirers. It was bold unquestionably for a Man in Designe of all Human and Divine Laws (and with so little Probability of a long Impunity) so publickly and so outrageously to murder his Master; it was bold with so much Inso-

THOUGHT

lence -

lence and Affront to expel and disperse all the chief Partners of his Guilt, and Creators of his Power; it was bold to violate fo openly and fo fcornfully all Acts and Constitutions of a Nation, and afterwards even of his own making; it was bold to affume the Authority of calling, and bolder yet of breaking fo many Parliaments; it was bold to trample upon the Patience of his own, and provoke that of all neighbouring Countries; it was bold, I fay, above all Boldnesses, to usurp this Tyranny to himself, and impudent above all Impudences to endeavour to transmit it to his Posterity. But all this Boldness is so far from being a Sign of manly Courage, (which dares not transgress the Rules of any other Virtue) that it is only a Demonstration of Brutish Madness or Diabolical Possession. In both which last Cases there use frequent Examples to appear of such extraordinary Force, as may justly seem more wonderful and aftonishing than the Actions of Cromwell, neither is it stranger to believe that a whole Nation should not be able to govern him and a mad Army, than that five or fix Men should not be strong enough to bind a distracted Girl. There is no Man ever succeeds in one Wickedness, but it gives him the Boldness to attempt a greater: 'Twas boldly done of Nero to kill his Mother,' and all the chief Nobility of the Empire; 'twas boldly done to fet the Metropolis of the whole World on Fire, and undauntedly play upon his Harp whilst he faw it burning; I could reckon up five hundred Boldnesses of that great Person (for why should not he too be call'd fo?) who wanted, when he was to die, that Courage' which could hardly have fail'd any Woman in the like Necessity. It would look (I must confess) like Envy, or too much Partiality, if I should say that personal kind of Courage had been deficient in the Man we speak of; I am confident it was not, and yet I may venture I think to affirm, that no Man ever bore the Honour ... conci.

Honour of fo many Victories, at the rate of fewer Wounds or Dangers of his own Body; and tho' his Valour might perhaps have given him a just Pretention to one of the first Charges in an Army, it could not certainly be a fufficient ground for a Title to the Command of three Nations. What then shall we fay? that he did all this by Witchcraft? He did so indeed in a great measure by a Sin that is call'd like it in the Scriptures. But truly and unpassionately reflecting upon the Advantages of his Person, which might be thought to have produc'd those of his Fortune, I can espy no other but extraordinary Diligence and infinite Diffimulation; and believe he was exalted above his Nation. partly by his own Faults, but chiefly for ours. We have brought him thus briefly (not thro' all his Labyrinths) to the Supreme Usurp'd Authority, and because you fay it was great Pity he did not live to command more Kingdoms, be pleas'd to let me represent to you in few Words, how well I conceive he govern'd thefe. And we will divide the Confideration into that of his foreign and domestick Actions. The first of his foreign, was a Peace with our Brethren of Holland (who were the first of our Neighbours that God chastis'd for having had so great a hand in the encouraging and abetting our Troubles at home) who would not imagine at first Glimpse that this had been the most virtuous and laudable Deed that his whole Life could have made any Parade of? But no Man can look upon all the Circumstances, without perceiving that it was purely the Sale and Sacrificing of the greatest Advantages that this Country could ever hope, and was ready to reap from a foreign War, to the private Interests of his Coverousness and Ambition, and the Security of his new and unsettled Usurpation. No sooner is that Danger past, but this Beatus Pacificus is kindling a Fire in the Northern World, and carrying a War two thousand Miles off

off Westwards. Two Millions a Year (besides all the Vails of his Protectorship) is as little capable to suffice now either his Avarice or Prodigality, as the two hundred Pounds were that he was born to. He must have his Prey of the whole Indies both by Sea and Land, this great Aligator. To fatisfie our Anti-Solomon (who has made Silver almost as rare as Gold, and Gold as precious Stones in his new Jerusalem) we must go, ten thousand of his Slaves, to fetch him Riches from his fantastical Ophir. And because his Flatterers brag of him as the most fortunate Prince (the Faustus as well as Sylla of our Nation, whom God never forfook in any of his Undertakings) I defire them to confider, how fince the English Name was ever heard of, it never receiv'd fo great and so infamous a Blow as under the imprudent Conduct of this unlucky Faustus; and herein let me admire the Justice of God in this Circumstance, that they who had enflav'd their Country (tho' a great Army, which I wish may be observ'd by ours with trembling) should be so shamefully defeated by the Hands of forty Slaves. It was very ridiculous to see how prettily they endeavour'd to hide this Ignominy under the great Name of the Conquest of Jamaica, as if a defeated Army should have the Impudence to brag afterwards of the Victory, because though they had fled out of the Field of Battel, yet they quarter'd that Night in a Village of the Enemies. The War with Spain was a necessary Consequence of this Folly, and how much we have gotten by it, let the Custom-house and Exchange inform you; and if he please to boast of the taking a Part of the Silver Fleet, (which indeed no body else but he, who was the sole Gainer, has Cause to do) at least let him give leave to the rest of the Nation-(which is the only Loser) to complain of the Loss of twelve hundred of her Ships. But because it may here perhaps be answer'd, that his Successes nearer home have

have extinguish'd the Disgrace of so remote Miscarriages, and that Dimkirk ought more to be remember'd for his Glory, that St. Domingo for his Difadvantage; I must confess, as to the Honour of the English Courage. that they were not wanting upon that Occasion (excepting only the Fault of serving at least indirectly against their Master) to the upholding of the Renown of their warlike Ancestors. But for his particular Share of it. who fate still at home, and expos'd them so frankly abroad, I can only fay, that for lefs Money than he in the short time of his Reign exacted from his Fellow-Subjects, fome of our former Princes (with the daily Hazard of their own Persons) have added to the Dominion of England not only one Town, but even a greater Kingdom than it felf. And this being all confiderable as concerning his Enterprises abroad, let us examine in the next place, how much we owe him for his Justice and good Government at home. And first he found the Common-wealth (as they then call'd it) in a ready Stock of about 800000 1. he left the Commonwealth (as he had the impudent Raillery still to call it) fome two Millions and an half in Debt. He found our Trade very much decay'd indeed, in Comparison of the Golden Times of our late Princes; he left it as much again more decay'd than he found it; and yet not only no Prince in England, but no Tyrant in the World ever fought out more base or infamous Means to raise Moneys. I shall only instance in one that he put in Practice, and another that he attempted, but was frighted from the Execution (even he) by the Infamy of it. That which he put in Practice was Decimation; which was the most impudent Breach of all publick Faith that the whole Nation had given, and all private Capitulations which himself had made, as the Nation's General and Servant, that can be found out (I believe) in all History, from any of the most barbarous Gene-

Generals of the most barbarous People. Which because it has been most excellently and most largely laid open by a whole Book written upon that Subject, I shall only defire you here to remember the thing in general, and to be pleas'd to look upon that Author when you would recollect all the Particulars and Circumstances of the Iniquity. The other Delign of raising a present Sumref Money, which he violently pursu'd. but durst not put in Execution, was by the Calling in and Establishment of the Fews at London; from which he was rebuted by the universal Outcry of the Divines. and even of the Citizens too, who took it ill that a confiderable Number at least amongst themselves were not thought Fews enough by their own Hered. And for this Delign, they fay, he intended (Oh Antichrist! Horney's and o Horneys!) to fell St. Pauls to them for a Synagogue, if their Purses and Devotions could have reach'd to the Purchase. And this indeed if he had done only to reward that Nation which had given the first noble Example of crucifying their King, it might have had some Appearance of Gratitude, but he did it only for Love of their Mammon; and would have fold afterwards for as much more St. Peters leven at his own Westminster) to the Turks for a Mosquito. Such was his extraordinary Piety to God, that he defir'd he might be worshipp'd in all manners, excepting only that heathenish way of the Common-Prayer Book. But what do I fpeak of his wicked Inventions for getting Money? when every Penny that for almost five Years he took every Day from every Man living in England, Seotland and Ireland, was as much Robbery as if it had been taken by a Thief upon the High-ways. Was it not so? Or can any Man think that Cromwell, with the Assistance of his Forces and Moss-Troopers, had more Right to the Command of all Mens Purses, than he might have had to any ones whom he had met and

and been too strong for upon a Road? And yet when this came, in the Case of Mr. Coney, to be disputed by a legal Tryal, he (which was the highest Act of Tyranny that ever was feen in England) not only discourag'd and threaten'd, but violently imprison'd the Council of the Plaintiff; that is, he shut up the Law it self close Prisoner, that no Man might have Relief from, or Access to it. And it ought to be remember'd, that this was done by those Men, who a few Years before had fo bitterly decry'd, and openly oppos'd the King's regular and formal way of proceeding in the Tryal of a little Ship-Money. But the' we lost the Benefit of our old Courts of Justice, it cannot be deny'd that he set up new ones; and fuch they were, that as no virtuous Prince would, so no ill one durst erect. What, have we liv'd fo many hundred Years under fuch a Form of Justice as has been able regularly to punish all Men that offended against it, and is it so deficient just now, that we must seek out new Ways how to proceed against Offenders? The Reason which can only be given in Nature for a Necessity of this, is, because those things are now made Crimes, which were never esteem'd fo in former Ages; and there must needs be a new Court fet up to punish that, which all the old ones were bound to protect and reward. But I am so far from declaiming (as you call it) against these Wickednesses (which if I should undertake to do, I should never get to the Peroration) that you fee I only give a Hint of some few, and pass over the rest as things that are too many to be number'd, and must only be weighed in gross. Let any Man shew me (for tho' I pretend not to much reading, I will defie him in all History) let any Man shew me (I say) an Example of any Nation in the World (tho' much greater than ours) where there have in the Space of four Years been made fo many Prisoners, only out of the endless Jealouties of Vol. II.

one Tyrant's guilty Imagination. I grant you that Marius and Sylla, and the accurfed Triumvirate after them, put more People to Death, but the Reason I think partly was, because in those Times that had a Mixture of some Honour with their Madness, they thought it a more civil Revenge against a Roman to take away his Life, than to take away his Liberty. But truly in the Point of Murder too, we have little reason to think that our late Tyranny has been deficient to the Examples that have ever been fet it in other Countries. Judges and our Courts of Justice have not been idle; and to omit the whole Reign of our late King ('till the Beginning of the War) in which no Drop of Blood was ever drawn but from two or three Ears, I think the longest time of our worst Princes scarce saw many more Executions than the short one of our bless'd Reformer. And we faw, and fmelt in our open Streets, (as I mark'd to you at first) the Broiling of human Bowels as a Burnt-Offering of a fweet Savour to our Idol; but all murdering, and all torturing (though after the fubtilest Invention of his Predecessors of Sicily) is more human and more supportable, than his selling of Christians, Englishmen, Gentlemen; his selling of them (oh monstrous! oh incredible!) to be Slaves in Ameri-If his whole Life could be reproach'd with no other Action, yet this alone would weigh down all the Multiplicity of Crimes in any of our Tyrants; and I dare only touch, without stopping or infisting upon so infolent and so execrable a Cruelty, for fear of falling into so violent (tho' a just) Passion, as would make me exceed that Temper and Moderation which I refolve to observe in this Discourse with you. These are Calamities; but even these are not the most insupportable that we have endur'd; for so it is, that the Scorn, and Mockery, and Infultings of an Enemy, are more painful than the deepest Wounds of his serious Fury. This Man

Man was wanton and merry (unwittily and ungracefully merry) with our Sufferings; he lov'd to fay and do fenfeless and fantastical things, only to shew his Power of doing or faying any thing. It would ill befit mine, or any civil Mouth, to repeat those Words which he spoke concerning the most facred of our English Laws, the Petition of Right, and Magna Charta. To Day you should fee him ranting so wildly, that no Body durst come near him, the Morrow flinging of Cushions, and playing at Snow-balls with his Servants. This Month he affembles a Parliament, and professes himself with humble Tears to be only their Servant and their Minister; the next Month he swears By the Living God that he will turn them out of Doors, and he does fo, in his Princely way of threatning, bidding them Turn the Buckles of their Girdles behind them. The Representative of a whole, may of three whole Nations, was in his Esteem so contemptible a Meeting, that he thought the affronting and expelling of them to be a thing of fo little Consequence, as not to deserve that he should advise with any Mortal Man about it. What shall we call this? Boldness, or Brutishness? Rashness, or Phrensie? There is no Name can come-up to it, and therefore we must leave it without one. Now a Parliament must be chosen in the new Manner, next time in the old Form, but all cashier'd still after the newest Mole. Now he will govern by Major-Generals, now by One House; now by Another House, now by No House; now the Freak takes him, and he makes feventy Peers of the Land at one clap, (Extempore, and stans pede in uno) and to manifest the absolute Power of the Potter, he chuses not only the worst Clay he could find, but picks up even the Dirt and Mire, to form out of it his Vessels of Honour. It was anciently faid of Fortune, that when the had a Mind to be merry and to divert her felf, the was wont

L 2

to raise up such kind of People to the highest Dignities. This Son of Fortune, Cromwell (who was himself one of the primest of her Jests) found out the true Haut-goust of this Pleasure, and rejoic'd in the Extravagance of his Ways, as the fullest Demonstration of his uncontroulable Sovereignty. Good God! What have we feen? And what have we fuffer'd? What do all these Actions fignifie? What do they fay aloud to the whole Nation but this, (even as plainly as if it were proclaim'd by Heralds through the Streets of London) You are Slaves and Fools, and fo I'll use you? These are briefly a Part of those Merits which you lament to have wanted the Reward of more Kingdoms, and suppose that if he had liv'd longer, he might have had them: Which I ain so far from concurring to, that I believe his seasonable dying to have been a greater good Fortune to him, than all the Victories and Prosperities of his Life For he feem'd evidently (methinks) to be near the End of his deceitful Glories; his own Army grew at last as weary of him as the rest of the People; and I never pass'd of late before his Palace (his do I call it? I ask God and the King Pardon) but I never pass'd of late before Whitehall without reading upon the Gate of it, Mene, Mene, Tekel, Upharfin. But it pleas'd God to take him from the ordinary Courts of Men, and Juries of his Peers, to his own High Court of Justice, which being more merciful than ours below, there is a little Room yet left for the Hope of his Friends, if he have any; tho' the outward Unrepentance of his Death afford but small Materials for the Work of Charity, efoecially if he defign'd even then to entail his own Injustice upon his Children, and by it inextricable Confufions and Civil Wars upon the Nation. But here's at last an End of him: And where's now the Fruit of all that Blood and Calamity which his Ambition has coft the World? Where is it? Why, his Son (you'll fay) has the whole Crop; I doubt he will find it quickly blaft-

blasted; I have nothing to say against the Gentleman, or any living of his Family; on the contrary I wish him better Fortune than to have a long and unquiet Possession of his Master's Inheritance. Whatsoever I have spoken against his Father, is that which I should have thought (tho' Decency perhaps might have hinder'd me from saying it) even against mine own, if I had been so unhappy, as that mine by the same ways should

have left me three Kingdoms.

Here I stopp'd; and my pretended Protector, who I expected, should have been very angry, fell a laughing; it feems at the Simplicity of my Discourse, for thus he reply'd: You feem to pretend extreamly to the old obsolete Rules of Virtue and Conscience, which makes me doubt very much whether from this valt-Prospect of three Kingdoms you, can show me any Acres of your own. But these are so far from making you a Prince, that I am afraid your Friends will never have the Contentment to see you so much as a Justice of Peace in your own Country. For this, I perceive, which you call Virtue, is nothing else but either the Frowardness of a Cynick, or the Laziness of an Epicurean. I am glad you allow me at least artful Dissimulation, and unweary'd Diligence in my Hero, and I affure you that he whole Life is constantly drawn by these two, shall never be mis-led out of the way of Greatness. But I see you are a Pedant, and Platonical Statesman, a Theoretical Common-wealths-Man, an Utopian Dreamer. Was ever Riches gotten by your Golden Mediocrities? Or the Supreme Place attain'd to by Virtues that must not stir out of the middle? Do you study Aristotle's Politicks, and write, if you please, Comments upon them, and let another but practife Machiavil, and let us fee then which of you two will come to the greatest Preferments. If the Desire of Rule and Superiority be a Virtue (as fure I am it is L 3

more imprinted in human Nature than any of your Lethargical Morals;) and what is the Virtue of any Creature, but the Exercise of those Powers and Inclinations which God has infus'd into it? If that (I fay) be Vittue, we ought not to esteem any thing Vice, which is the most proper, if not the only Means of attaining

It is a Truth fo certain, and fo clear, That to the first-born Man it did appear; Did not the mighty Heir, the noble Cain, By the fresh Laws of Nature taught, disdain That (tho' a Brother) any one should be A greater Favourite to God than he? He strook him down; and, so (said he) so fell The Sheep which thou didft facrifice so well. Since all the fullest Sheaves which I could bring, Since all were blafted in the Offering, Lest God should my next Victim too despise, The acceptable Priest I'll facrifice; Hence Coward Fears; for the first Blood so spilt, As a Reward, he the first City built. Twas a Beginning generous and high, Fit for a Grand-Child of the Deity. So well advanc'd, 'twas Pity there he staid; One Step of Glory more he should have made, And to the utmost Bounds of Greatness gone; Had Adam too been kill'd, he might have reign'd alone. One Brother's Death, What do I mean to name, A fmall Oblation to Revenge and Fame? The mighty-foul'd Abimelec, to shew What for high Place a higher Spirit can do, A Hecatomb almost of Brethren slew, And feventy times in nearest Blood he dy'd (To make it hold) his Royal Purple Pride.

Why do I name the Lordly Creature Man? The weak, the mild, the Coward Woman, can, When to a Crown she cuts her facred way, All that oppose with Manlike Courage slay: So Athaliah, when she saw her Son, And, with his Life, her dearer Greatness gone, With a Majestick Fury slaughter'd all Whom high Birth might to high Pretences call. Since he was dead who all her Power fustain'd, Refolv'd to reign alone; refolv'd, and reign'd. In vain her Sex, in vain the Laws withstood, In vain the Sacred Plea of David's Blood, A noble, and a bold Contention, She, (One Woman) undertook with Destiny. She to pluck down, Destiny to uphold, (Oblig'd by holy Oracles of old) The great Jeffean Race on Juda's Throne; 'Till 'twas at last an equal Wager grown, Scarce Fate, with much ado, the better got by One. Tell me not the her felf at last was flain; Did she not first sev'n Years (a Life-time) reign? Sev'n Royal Years, t'a publick Spirit will feem More than the private Life of a Methusalem. 'Tis Godlike to be Great; and, as they fay, A thousand Years to God are but a Day: So to a Man, when once a Crown he wears, The Coronation Day's more than a thousand Years.

He would have gone on, I perceiv'd, in his Blasphemies, but that, by God's Grace, I became so bold as thus to interrupt him. I understand now perfectly. (which I guess'd at long before) what kind of Angel and Protector you are; and tho' your Stile in Verse be very much mended fince you were wont to deliver Qracles, yet your Doctrine is much worse than ever you had formerly (that I heard of) the Face to publish; whe-

whether your long Practice with Mankind has encreas'd and improv'd your Malice, or whether you think us in this Age to be grown so impudently wicked, that there needs no more Art or Disguises to draw us to your Party. My Dominion (faid he hastily, and with a dreadful furious Look) is fo great in this World, and I am so powerful a Monarch of it, that I need not be ashamed that you should know me; and that you may fee I know you too, I know you to be an obstinate and inveterate Malignant; and for that Reason I shall take you along with me to the next Garrison of ours; from whence you shall go to the Tower, and from thence to the Court of Justice, and from thence you know whither. I was almost in the very Pounces of the great Bird of Prey,

When, lo, e'er the last Words were fully spoke, From a fair Cloud, which rather ope'd, than broke, A Flash of Light, rather than Lightning, came So fwift, and yet fo gentle was the Flame, Upon it rode, and in his full Career, Seem'd to my Eyes no sooner there than here, The comeliest Youth of all th' Angelick Race; Lovely his Shape, ineffable his Face. The Frowns with which he strook the trembling Fiend, All Smiles of Human Beauty did transcend. His Beams of Locks fell part dishevell'd down, Part upwards curl'd, and form'd a nat'ral Crown, Such as the British Monarchs us'd to wear; If Gold might be compar'd with Angels Hair. His Coat and flowing Maptle were so bright, They feem'd both made of woven Silver Light: Across his Breast an azure Ribband went, At which a Medal hung, that did present, In wondrous living Figures, to the Sight, The mystick Champion's, and old Dragon's Fight;

And from his Mantle's Side there shone afar. A fix'd, and, I believe, a real Star. In his fair Hand (what need was there of more?) No Arms but th' English bloody Cross he bore, Which when he tow'rds th' affrighted Tyrant bent, And some few Words pronounc'd (but what they meant, Or were, could not, alas, by me be known, Only I well perceiv'd Fesus was one) He trembled, and he roar'd, and fled away; Mad to quit thus his more than hop'd-for Prey. Such Rage inflames the Wolf's wild Heart and Eyes, (Robb'd, as he thinks, unjustly of his Prize) Whom unawares the Shepherd spies, and draws The bleating Lamb from out his rav'nous Jaws. The Shepherd fain himself would he assail, But Fear above his Hunger does prevail. He knows his Foe too strong, and must be gone; He grins as he looks back, and howls as he goes on.



5 E and P. R. : 0 S

Someth Of this latter only was and for white and to on the white place of the order with

A though of a product stan in billing

ever Botth in be of

edi : mananto o

limites for mile the Laty and SE



SEVERAL

DISCOURSES

By way of

ESSAYS,

no come of an elevent back shoot of as anise

IN

VERSE and PROSE.

I. Of LIBERTY.



H E Liberty of a People confifts in being govern'd by Laws which they have made themselves, under whatsoever Form it be of Government: The Liberty of a private Man in being Master of his own Time and Actions,

as far as may confift with the Laws of God and of his Country. Of this latter only we are here to difcourse, and to enquire what Estate of Life does best sear

feat us in the Possession of it. This Liberty of our own Actions is fueh a Fundamental Privilege of Human Nature, that God himself, notwithstanding all his infinite Power and Right over us, permits us to enjoy it, and that too after a Forfeiture made by the Rebellien of Adam. He takes so much Care for the entire Preservation of it to us, that he suffers neither his Providence nor eternal Decree to break or infringe it. Now for our Time, the same God, to whom we are but Tenants-at-will for the whole, requires but the seventh Part to be paid to him as a small Quit-Rent in Acknowledgment of his Title. It is Man only that has the Impudence to demand our whole Time, tho' he neither gave it, nor can restore it, nor is able to pay any considerable Value for the least Part of it. This Birth-right of Mankind above all other Creatures, some are forced by. Hunger to fell, like Efan, for Bread and Broth; but the greatest Part of Men make fuch a Bargain for the Delivery up of themselves, as Thamar did with Fudah, instead of a Kid, the necessary Provisions for Human Life, they are contented to do it for Rings and Bracelets. The great Dealers in this World may be divided into the Ambitious, the Covetous, and the Voluptuous; and that all these Men sell themselves to be Slaves, tho' to the Vulgar it may feem a Stoical Paradox, will appear to the Wife so plain and obvious, that they will scarce think it deserves the Labour of Argumentation. Let us first consider the Ambitious, and those both in their Progress to Greatness, and after the Attaining of There is nothing truer than what Saluft fays, Dominationis in alios servitium suum Mercedem dant, They are content to pay so great a Price as their own Servitude to purchase the Domination over others. The full Thing they must resolve to sacrifice is their whole Time, they must never stop, nor ever turn aside, whilst they are in the Race of Glory, no not like Atalanta

624 Several Discourses by way of Essays,

Atalanta for Golden Apples. Neither indeed can a Man stop himself, if he would, when he's in his Career. Fertur equis Auriga, neque audit Currus habenas.

Pray, let us but consider a little, what mean servile things Men do for this Imaginary Food. We cannot fetch a greater Example of it, than from the chief Men of that Nation which boafted most of Liberty. To what pitiful Baseness did the noblest Romans submit themselves for the obtaining of a Prætorship, or the Consular Dignity? They put on the Habit of Suppliants, and ran about on Foot, and in Dirt, through all the Tribes to beg Voices; they flatter'd the poorest Artisans, and carry'd a Nomenclator with them, to whisper in their Ear every Man's Name, lest they should mistake it in their Salutations; they shook the Hand, and kiss'd the Cheek of every popular Tradesman; they stood all Day at every Market in the publick Places. to shew and ingratiate themselves to the Rout; they imploy'd all their Friends to follicit for them, they kept open Tables in every Street, they distributed Wine and Bread and Money, even to the vilest of the People. En Romanos rerum Dominos! Behold the Masters of the World begging from Door to Door. This particular humble way to Greatness is now out of Fashion, but yet every Ambitious Person is still in some fort a Roman Candidate. He must feast, and bribe, and attend, and flatter, and adore many Beafts, tho' not the Beaft with many Heads. Catiline, who was so proud that he could not corrent himself with a less Power than Sylla's, was yet so humble for the attaining of it, as to make himself the most contemptible of all Servants, to be a publick Bawd, to provide Whores, and something worse, for all the young Gentlemen of Rome, whole hot Lusts, and Courages, and Heads he thought he might make use of. And fince I happen'd here to propose Catiline for

for my Instance (tho' there be thousands of Examples for the same thing) give me Leave to transcribe the Character which Cicero gives of this noble Slave, because it is a general Description of all Ambitious Men. and which Machiavil perhaps would fay ought Orat. pro to be the Rule of their Life and Actions. This Man (fays he, as most of you may well remember) had many artificial Touches and Stroaks that look'd like the Beauty of great Virtues, his intimate Conversation was with the worst of Men, and vet he feem'd to be an Admirer and Lover of the best; he was furnish'd with all the Nets of Lust and Luxury, and yet wanted not the Arms of Labour and Industry; neither do I believe that there was ever any Monster in Nature, composed out of so many different and disagreeing Parts. Who more acceptable, fometimes to the most honourable Persons, who more a Favourite to the most infamous? Who, sometimes, appear'd a braver Champion, who, at other times, a bolder Enemy to his Country? Who more diffolute in his Pleafures, who more patient in his Toils? Who more rapacious in robbing, who more profuse in giving? Above all things, this was remarkable and admirable in him, the Arts he had to acquire the good Opinion and Kindness of all forts of Men, to retain it with great Complaisance, to communicate all things to them, to watch and serve all the Occasions of their Fortune, both with his Money, and his Interest, and his Industry; and if need were, not by sticking at any Wickedness whatsoever that might be useful to them, to bend and turn about his own Nature, and laveer with every Wind; to live feverely with the melancholy, merrily with the pleasant. gravely with the aged, wantonly with the young, desperately with the bold, and debauchedly with the luxurious: With this Variety and Multiplicity of his Nature, as he had made a Collection of Friendships with

626 Several Discourses by way of Esfays,

all the most wicked and reckless of all Nations, so by the artistical Simulation of some Virtues, he made a shift to ensure some honest and eminent Persons into his Familiarity; neither could so vast a Design as the Destruction of this Empire have been undertaken by him, if the Immanity of so many Vices had not been cover'd and disguis'd by the Appearance of some excellent Qualities.

I fee, methinks, the Character of an Anti-Paul, who became all Things to all Men, that he might destroy all; who only wanted the Assistance of Fortune to have been as great as his Friend Casar was a little after him. And the Ways of Casar to compass the same End (I mean 'till the Civil War, which was but another manner of setting his Country on Fire) were not unlike these, tho' he us'd afterward his unjust Dominion with more Moderation than, I think, the other would have done: Salust therefore, who was well acquainted with them both; and with many such like

Gentlemen of his Time, fays, That it is the De Bel. Nature of Ambition (Ambitio multos mortales Catil. falfor fieri coegis (50.) to make Men Liars and Cheaters, to hide the Truth in their Breafts, and show, like Juglers, another thing in their Mouths; to cut all Friendhips and Edmitties to the Measure of their own Interest, and to make a good Countenance without the Help of a good Will. And can there be Freedom with this perpetual Constraint? What is it but a kind of Rack that forces Men to fay what they have no mind to? I have wonder'd at the extravagant and barbarous Stratagem of Zopwas, and more at the Praises which I find of fo deform'd an Action; who the' he was one of the feven Grandees of Perfin, and the Son of Megabifes. who had freed before his Country from an ignoble Servitude, flir his own Note and Lips, cut off his own Pars, feourged and wounded his whole Body, that he might.

might, under Pretence of having been mangled fo inhumanly by Darins, be receiv'd into Babylon (then befieged by the Perfiams) and get into the Command of it by the Recommendation of fo cruel a Sufferance, and their Hopes of his endeavouring to revenge it. It is great pity the Babylonians suspected not his Falshood, that they might have cut off his Hands too, and whipt him back again. But the Delign fucceeded, he betray'd the City; and was made Governor of it. What brutish Master ever punish'd his offending Slave with so little Mercy as Ambition did this Zopyrus? And yet how many are there in all Nations who imitate him in some degree for a less Reward? Who tho' they endure not so much corporal Pain for a finall Preferment or some Honour (as they call it) yet stick not to commit Actions, by which they are more shamefully and more lastingly stigmatized? But you may say, Tho' these be the most ordinary and open Ways to Greatness, yet there are narrow, thorny, and little-trodden Parhs too, through which some Men find a Passage by virtuous Industry. I grant, sometimes they may; but then that Industry must be such, as cannot consist with Liberty, tho' it may with Honesty.

Thou're careful, frugal, painful; we commend a

Servant fo, but not a Friend.

Well then, we must acknowledge the Toil and Drudgery which we are forc'd to endure in this Ascent, but we are Epicares and Lords when once we are gotten up into the high Places. This is but a short Apprenticeship, after which we are made free of a Royal Company. If we fall in Love with any beauteous Woman, we must be content that they should be our Mistresses whilst we woo them; as soon as we are wedded and enjoy, 'tis we shall be the Masters.

I am willing to flick to this Similitude in the case of Greatness; we enter into the Bonds of it, like those of Matrimony;

628 Several Discourses by way of Esfays,

Marrimony; we are bewitch'd with the outward and painted Beauty, and take it for better or worfe, before we know its true Nature and interior Inconveniences. A great Fortune (fays Seneca) is a great Servitude. But many are of that Opinion which Brutus imputes (I hope untruly) even to that Patron of Liberty, his Friend. Cicero: We fear (fays he to Atticus) Death, and Banishment, and Poverty, a great deal too much. Cicero, I am afraid, thinks these to be the worst of Evils, and if he have but some Persons, from whom he can obtain what he has a Mind to, and others who will flatter and worship him, seems to be well enough contented with an honourable Servitude, if any thing indeed ought to be called honourable, in so base and contumelious a Condition. This was spoken as became the bravest Man who was ever born in the bravest Common-wealth: But with us generally, no Condition paffes for Servitude, that is accompany'd with great Riches, with Honours, and with the Service of many Inferiors. This is but a Deception of the Sight through a falle Medium, for if a Groom serve a Gentleman in his Chamber, that Gentleman a Lord, and that Lord a Prince; the Groom, the Gentleman, and the Lord, are as much Servants one as the other: The circumstantial Difference of the ones getting only his Bread and Wages, the fecond a plentiful, and the third a superfluous Estate, is no more intrinsical to this Matter, than the difference between a plain, a rich, and gaudy Livery. I do not fay, that he who fells his whole Time, and his own Will for one hundred thousand, is not a wifer Merchant, than he who does it for one hundred Pounds; but I will fwear they are both Merchants, and that he is happier than both, who can live contentedly without felling that Estate to which he was born. But this Dependance upon Superiors is but one Chain of the Lovers of Power, Amatorem Trecenta Pirithoum cohibent catena.

tena. Let us begin with him by Break of Day: For by that time he's belieg'd by two or three hundred Suitors; and the Hall and Antechambers (all the Outworks) poffefs'd by the Enemy; as foon as his Chamber opens they are ready to break into that, or to corrupt the Guards for Entrance. This is so essential a Part of Greatness. that who foever is without it, looks like a fallen Favourite, like a Person disgrac'd, and condemn'd to do what he pleases all the Morning. There are some who rather than want this, are contented to have their Rooms fill'd up every Day with murmuring and curfing Creditors, and to charge bravely through a Body of them to get to their Coach. Now I would fain know which is the worst Duty, that of any one particular Person who waits to speak with the Great Man, or the Great Man's, who waits every Day to speak with all the Company. Aliena negotia centum per caput & circum saliunt latus; A hundred Businesses of other Men (many unjust and most impertinent) fly continually about his Head and Ears, and strike him in the Face like Dorres. Let us contemplate him a little at another special Scene of Glory, and that is his Table : Here he feems to be the Lord of all Nature; the Earth affords him her best Metals for his Difnes, her best Vegetables and Animals for his Food; the Air and Sea supply him with their choicest Birds and Fishes; and a great many Men, who look like Masters, attend upon him; and yet, when all this is done, even all this is but Table d' Hofte. 'Tis crouded with People for whom he cares not, with many Paralites, and some Spies, with the most burdensome fort of Guests, the Endeavourers to be witty.

But every Body pays him great Respect, every Body commends his Meat, that is, his Money; every Body admires the exquisite Dressing and Ordering of it, that is, his Clerk of the Kitchin, or his Cook; every Body loves his Hospitality, that is, his Vanity. But I desire

630 Several Discourses by way of Essays,

to know why the honest Inn-keeper who provides a publick Table for his Profit, should be but of a mean Profession; and he who does it for his Honour, a munificent Prince? You'll fay, Because one sells, and the other gives ; Nay, both fell, though for different Things, the one for plain Money, the other for I know not what Jewels, whose Value is in Custom and in Fancy. If then his Table be made a Snare (as the Scripture fpeaks) to his Liberty, where can he hope for Freedom? There is always, and every where, fome Restraint upon him. He's guarded with Crouds, and shackled with Formalities. The half Hat, the whole Hat, the half Smile, the whole Smile, the Nod, the Embrace, the Politive Parting with a little Bow, the Comparative at the middle of the Room, the Superlative at the Door; and if the Person be Pan buper sebasius, there's a Hupersuperlative Ceremony then of Conducting him to the Bottom of the Stairs, or to the very Gate; as if there were fuch Rules fet to these Levinthans as are to the Sea, Hitherto Chalt thou go, and no further. Perditur hac inter mifero Law, thus wretchedly the precious Day is lofting to making them are upon a day, and many

How many impertinent Letters and Visits must be receive, and sometimes answer both too as impertinently? He never sets his Foot beyond his Threshold, unless, like a Funeral, he have a Train to follow him; as if, like the dead Corps, he could not stir, 'till the Bearers were all ready. My Life (says Horace, speaking to one of these Magnisses) is a great deal more easie and commodious than thine, in that I can go into the Market and cheapen what I please without being wonder'd at; and take my Horse and ride as far as Tarentum without being miss'd. 'Tis an unpleasant Constraint to be always under the Sight, and Observation, and Censure of others; as there may be Vanity in it, so, methinks, there should be Vexation too of Spirit:

And I wonder how Princes can endure to have two or three hundred Men stand gazing upon them whilst they are at Dinner, and taking Notice of every Bit they eat. Nothing seems greater and more lordly than the multipude of Domestick Servants; but, even this too, if weigh'd seriously, is a Piece of Servitude; unless you will be a Servant to them (as many Men are) the Trouble and Care of yours in the Government of them all, is much more than that of every of them in their Observance of you. I take the Profession of a School-Master to be one of the most useful, and which ought to be of the most honourable in a Common-wealth; yet certainly all his Faces and tyrannical Authority over so many Boys, takes away his own Liberty more than theirs.

I do but flightly touch upon all these Particulars of the Slavery of Greatness: I shake but a few of their outward Chains: Their Anger, Harred, Jealousie, Fear, Envy, Grief, and all the Eccatera of their Passions, which are the fecret, but constant Tyrants and Torturers of their Life, I omit here, because the they be Symptoms most frequent and violent in this Disease; yet they are common too in some degree to the Epidemical Disease of Life it self. But, the Ambitious Man tho' he be so many Ways a Slave (O toties servus!) yet he bears it bravely and heroically; he struts and looks big upon the Stage; he thinks himself a real Prince in his masking Habit, and deceives too all the foolish Part of his Spectators: He's a Slave in Saturnalibus. The Covetous Man is a down-right Servant, a. Draught-Horse without Bells or Feathers; ad Metalla damnatus, a Man condemn'd to work in Mines, which is the lowest and hardest Condition of Servitude; and, to encrease his Misery, a Worker there for he knows not whom: He heapeth up Riches, and knows not who shall enjoy them; 'tis only fure that he himself neither fhall

632 Several Discourses by way of Esfays;

shall nor can enjoy them. He's an indigent needy Slaves he will hardly allow himself Cloaths and Phorm. Board-Wages; Uncitim vix demenso de suo Ast. 1. suum defraudans Genium comparcit miser; he defrauds not only other Men, but his own Genius; he cheats himself for Money. But the servile and miserable Condition of this Wretch is so apparent, that I leave it, as evident to every Man's Sight, as well as Judgment. It feems a more difficult Work to prove that the Voluptuous Man too is but a Servant: What can be more the Life of a Freeman, or as we fay ordinarily, of a Gentleman, than to follow nothing but his own Pleasures? Why, I'll tell you who is that true Freeman, and that true Gentleman: Not he who blindly follows all his Pleafures (the very Name of Follower is fervile) but he who rationally guides them, and is not hinder'd by outward Impediments in the Conduct and Enjoyment of them. If I want Skill or Force to refrain the Beast that I ride upon, tho' I bought it, and call it my own, yet in the truth of the matter I am at that time rather his Man, than he my Horse. The Voluptuous Men, (whom we are fallen upon) may be divided, I think, into the Lustful and Luxurious, who are both Servants of the Belly; the other whom we fpoke of before, the Ambitious and the Covetous, were nana Ineia, evil wild Beafts; these are Tasépes. aryal, flow Bellies, as our Translation renders it; but the Word 'Appai (which is a fantastical Word, with two directly opposite Significations) will bear as well the Translation of quick or diligent Bellies, and both Interpretations may be apply'd to these Men. Metrodorus said, That he had learnt 'Annows yasei xaei(edz, to give his Belly just Thanks for all his Pleasures. This by the Calumniators of Epicurus his Philosophy was objected as one of the most scandalous of all their Sayings; which, according to my charitable Under-Standing,

of

flanding, may admit a very virtuous Sense, which is, that he thanked his own Belly for that Moderation in the customary Appetites of it, which can only give a Man Liberty and Happiness in this World. Let this fuffice at present to be spoken of those great Triumviri of the World; the Covetous Man, who is a mean Villain, like Lepidus; the Ambitious, who is a brave one, like Octavius; and the Voluptuous, who is a loofe and debauch'd one, like Mark Antony. Hor. L. 20 Quisnam igitur Liber? Sapiens, sibi qui Serm. Imperiofus: Not Oenomaus, who commits Sat. 7. himself wholly to a Charioteer that may break his Neck; but the Man

Who governs his own Course with steady Hand, Who does himself with Sov'reign Pow'r command; Whom neither Death, nor Poverty does fright, Who stands not aukwardly in his own Light Against the Truth: Who can, when Pleasures knock Loud at his Door, keep firm the Bolt and Lock. Who can, tho' Honour at his Gate should stay In all her masking Cloaths, send her away, And cry, Be gone, I have no mind to play.

This, I confess, is a Freeman: But it may be said, That many Persons are so shackled by their Fortune, that they are hinder'd from Enjoyment of their Manumission which they have obtain'd from Virtue. I do both understand, and in part feel the Weight of this Objection: All I can answer to it, is, That we must get as much Liberty as we can, we must use our utmost Endeavours, and when all that is done, be contented with the Length of that Line which is allow'd us. If you ask me in what Condition of Life I think the most allow'd; I should pitch upon that sort of People whom King James was wont to call the Happiest

634 Several Discourses by way of Esfays,

of our Nation, the Men plac'd in the Country by their Fortune above an High-Constable, and yet beneath the Trouble of a Justice of Peace, in a moderate Plenty, without any just Argument for the Desire of encreasing it by the Care of many Relations, and with so much Knowledge and Love of Piety and Philosophy (that is, of the Study of God's Laws, and of his Creatures) as may afford him Matter enough never to be Idle, tho' without Business; and never to be Melancholy, tho' without Sin or Vanity.

I shall conclude this tedious Discourse with a Prayer of mine in a Copy of Latin Verses, of which I remember no other Part, and (pour faire boune bouche)

with some other Verses upon the same Subject.

Magne Deus; qued ad has vita brevis attinet horas, Da mihi, da panem Libertatemque, nec ultrà Sollicitas effundo preces: siquid datur ultrà Accipiam gratus; si non, Contentus abibo.

For the few Hours of Life allotted me, Give me (great God) but Bread and Liberty, I'll beg no more; if more thou'rt pleas'd to give, I'll thankfully that Overplus receive: If beyond this no more be freely fent, I'll thank for this, and go away content.

Martial. Lib. 2. Votatui breviter, &c.

WELL then, Sir, you shall know how far extend The Pray'rs and Hopes of your Poetick Friend; He does not Palaces nor Manors crave, Would be no Lord, but less a Lord would have, The Ground he holds, if he his own can call, He quarrels not with Heav'n because 'tis small : Let gay and toilsome Greatness others please, He loves of homely Littleness the Ease. Can any Man in gilded Rooms attend, And his dear Hours in humble Visits spend; When in the fresh and beauteous Fields he may With various healthful Pleasures fill the Day? If there be Man (ye Gods) I ought to hate, Dependance and Attendance be his Fate. Still let him busie be, and in a Croud, And very much a Slave, and very proud: Thus he, perhaps, pow'rful and rich may grow No matter, O ye Gods! that I'll allow: But let him Peace and Freedom never see: Let him not love this Live, who loves not me.

Martial Vis fieri Liber? &c.

Would you be free? 'Tis your chief Wish, you say, Come on; I'll shew thee, Friend, the certain If to no Feasts abroad thou lov'st to go, [Way. Whilst bounteous God does Bread at home bestow; If thou the Goodness of thy Cloaths dost prize, By thine own Use, and not by others Eyes; If (only safe from Weathers) thou canst dwell In a small House, but a convenient Shell; If thou, without a Sigh, or Golden Wish, Canst look upon thy Beechen Bowl, and Dish; If in thy Mind such Power and Greatness te. The Persian King's a Slave, compar'd with thee.

described to the entire to the said of the commence.

Several Discourses by rear of Esfays,

Mart. L. 2. Quod te nomine? &c.

ins fosterings Light like the miligrating Letter.

From their taliting Fathous free, HAT I do you with humble Bows no more, And Danger of my naked Head, adore That I who Lord and Mafter cry'd e'er while, while Salute you in a new and different Stile, By your own Name, a Scandal to you now, Think not that I forget my felf or you: By Lofs of all Things by all others fought. This Preedom, and the Freeman's Hat, is bought. A Lord and Mafter no Man wants, but he Who o'er himself has no Authority sold and mattive A Who does for Honours and for Riches ftrive. And Follies, without which Lords cannot live. If thou from Fortune doft no Servant crave, and Manage Believe it, thou no Master need'st to have. "The Morning 1- well 1 I feld weeks you floor and

O D E. Upon LIBERTY

PReedom with Virtue takes her Seat;
Her proper Place, her only Scene, Is in the Golden Mean; to sould be stell

She lives not with the Poor, nor with the Great a hora The Wings of those Necessity has clipt, in west a divide

And they're in Fortune's Bridewell whipt, A To the laborious Task of Bread;

These are by various Tyrants Captive lead! Now wild Ambition, with imperious Force, Rides, reigns and fours them, like th' unruly Horse.

And fervile Avrice yokes them now, Like toilsome Oxen to the Plow.

And fometimes Lust, like the misguiding Light, Draws them through all the Labyrinths of Night. If any few among the Great there be

From these insulting Passions free, Yet we ev'n those too fetter'd see,

By Cuftom, Bufinels, Crouds, and formal Decency. And wherefoe'er they stay, and wherefoe'er thy go,

Impertinences round them flow: These are the small uneasie Things Which about Greatness still are found, And rather it molest than wound:

Like Gnats, which too much Heat of Summer brings; But Cares do fwarm there too, and those have Stings: As when the Honey does too open lye,

A thousand Wasps about it fly; Nor will the Master ev'n to share admit; The Master stands aloof, and dares not taste of it.

H. Marianian of

'Tis Morning; well; I fain would yet fleep on: You cannot now; you must be gone To Court, or to the noisie Hall:

Besides, the Rooms without are crouded all; The Stream of Business does begin,

And a Spring-Tide of Clients is come in. Ah cruel Guards, which this poor Pris'ner keep!

Will they not fuffer him to fleep? Make an Escape; out at the Postern fly, And get some bleffed Hours of Liberty. With a few Friends, and a few Dishes dine,

And much of Mirth, and mod'rate Wine. To thy bent Mind some Relaxation give, And steal one Day out of thy Life to live. Oh happy Man (he cries) to whom kind Heav's

Has fuch a Freedom always giv'n! Why, mighty Madman, what should hinder thee

From being ev'ry Day as free? VOL. H. M

III. In

638 Several Discourses by way of Esays,

I'v Man and I will preferent on either
In all the freeborn Nations of the Air a bond ow to
Never did bird a spirit to mean and formed bear.
As to exchange his native Liberty.
Or loaring boldly up into the Sky.
His Liberty to ting, to perch, or Hy.
when and where ever he thought good.
And all his innocent Pleatures of the Wood.
for a more plentiful or confiant Food.
Nor ever did Ambitious Rage
Make him into a painted Cage.
Or the rane Foreit of a well-hung Room,
For Hohour and Preferment come.
Now, Bleffings on ye all, ye Heroick Race,
Who keep their primitive Powers and Right fo well.
Though Men and Angels fell.
Of all Material Lives the highest Place of overla
To you is justly giv'n and arround were flest not
And Ways and Walks the nearest Heavin, vs
Whilst wretched we, yet vain and proud, think at
To boaft. That we look up to it.
Ev'n to the Universal Tyrant, Love,
You Homage pay but once a Year : 11 210120
None so degenerous and unbitdly prove, throughout
As his perpetual Yoke to bear.
None but a few unhappy Houshold Fowl,
Whom human Lordinip does controll;
Who from their Birth corrupted were the version
By Bondage, and by Man's Example here.
IV. It was the vacadal
He's no small Prince, who ev'ry Day
Thus to himself can fay, who have still the
Now will I fleep, now eat, now fit, now walk,
Now meditate alone, now with Acquaintance talk.
This I will do, here I will stay, word and a
Or if my Fancy call me' away,
Me
and.

My Man and I will presently go ride, (For we before have nothing to provide, or and or of la nI Nor after are to render an Account of a Suid bid rever Nor after are to render an Account) To Dover, Berwick, or the Cornist Mount and an or A If thou but a foort Journey take, blod garried 10 His Liberry to As if thy last thou wert to make, Bufinels must be dispatch'd e'er thou can't part Nor canfe thou ftir, unless there be An hundred Horse and Men to wait on thee, store a roll And many a Mile, and many a Cart is will extend the What an unwelley Man thou art? Or the latte Forest of E The Rhodian Coloffus To For Ho car ar og rilgim oor verruo. A Where Honour or where Confcience does not hind, No other Law shall shackle me, Slave to my self I will not be; Nor shall my future Actions be confined nov of By my own prefent Mind. Who by Refolves and Vows engag'd does fland For Days that yet belong to Fate, Does, like an Unthrift, mortgage his Estate Before it falls into his Hand. The Bondman of the Cloister so All that he does receive does always owe. And fill as Time comes in, it goes away, Not to enjoy, but Debts to pay. Unhappy Slave, and Pupil to a Bell! Which his Hour's Work as well as Hours does tell! Unhappy 'till the last, the kind releasing Knell. If Life thould a well-order'd Poem be, (In which he only hits the White,

The more Heroick Strain let others take,

Who joins true Profit with the best Delight)

640 Several Distourses by way of Esays,

The Matter shall be grave, the Numbers loose and free. It shall not keep one settled Pace of Times some sold of the Norshall each Day just to his Neighbour rhime: alix shall dispense. A shouland Liberties it shall dispense. And yet shall manage all without Offenses and [Sense in the Norshall each Day just to his Neighbour rhime: alix shall dispense. And yet shall manage all without Offenses and [Sense in the Norshall it never from one Subject start, make a gracing and the Norshall it never from one Subject start, make it is a gracing.

Nor feek Transitions to depart, and to meed over Nor its set Way o'er Stiles and Bridges make, and was Nor thorough Lanes a Compass take, who has As if it fear'd some Trespass to commit, and the bigod When the wide Air's a Road for it, described the Imperial Eagle does not stay,

Till the whole Carkais it devour,

That's fall'n into its Pow'r;

As if gen'rous Hunger understood

That he can never want Plenty of Food,

He only sucks the tasteful Blood, d day of a color of the care files chearfully away; aved of sovol

To Kites and meaner Birds he leaves the mangled Prey.

II. Of SOLITUDE.

Dunquam minus folus, quam cum folus, is now become a very vulgar Saying. Every Man, and almost every Body, for these seventeen hundred Years, has had it in his Mouth. But it was at first spoken by the Excellent Scipio, who was without question a most Eloquent and Witty Person, as well as the most Wise, most Worthy, most Happy, and the Greatest of all Mankind. His Meaning no doubt was this, that he found more Satisfaction to his Mind, and more Improvement

provement of it by Solitude than by Company and to thew that he fooke not this lookely lor out of Vanity, after he had made Rome Mittress of almost the whole World, he retir'd himself from it by a Voluntary Exile, and at a private House in the middle of a Wood near Linternum, pass'd the Remainder of his Glorious Life no less gloriously. This House Seneca went to fee fo long after with great Veneration; and and an an among other Things deferibes his Baths to Epife 16. have been of so mean a Structure, that now, fays he, the bafest of the People would despife them, and cry out, Poor Scipio understood not how to live. What an Authority is here for the Credit of Retreat? And happy had it been for Hamibal if Advertisy could have taught him as much Wildom as was learnt by Scipio from the highest Prosperities. This would be no Wonder, if it were as truly as it is colourably and wittily faid by Monsieur de Montagne, That Ambition is felf might teach us to love Solitude; there's nothing does so much hate to have Companions. Tis true, it loves to have its Elbows free, it detelts to have Company on either Side, but it delights above all things in a Train behind, ay, and Ushers too before it. But the greatest Part of Men are so far from the Opinion of that noble Roman, that if they chance at any time to be without Company, they're like a becalmed Ship, they never move but by the Wind of other Mens Breath, and have no Oars of their own to feer withal. It is very fantastical and contradictory in human Nature, that Men should love themselves above all the rest of the World, and yet never endure to be with themselves. When they are in Love with a Mistres, all other Persons are importunate and burdensome to them. Tecum vivere ament, tecum obeam lubers. They would live and die with her alone.

dent have Syn tachwill on his Mind, and where

642 Several Discounses by may of Esfays,

that or tailion, violiferative fued mafforeinsteel organistic in a wood along their tairs, if communical allier surgery characteristic of company that company the communication of company to the careful along the surgery to but to mudder us when they careful as alone. This is but to

With thee for ever Lin Woods could reft to have

They repeat T solvilles the Darknels can't exclude the and a Serpeat T solvilles thinked the Good of Sovery the Good of Sovery

And yet our Dean Self is to weariform to us, that we can fearely support its Conversation for an Houn together. This distribute are odd Temper of Mind as Obsellar expresses to have been of a very unfocioble Humour transport for how been of a very unfocioble Humour transport for how been of a very unfocioble

e inort 500 a to abuntos an socienguello de averge en a Odi & amoralquenamo id. faciam varione regulate & little en a Color of the facian security and the contract of the con

I face all to work upon a needfary for u to have continual Recourts on sold I say backstath fresh Supplies, he word son wondy! [55d rath and wolf-igent and be ready to starte vivonal list it of auditaliance we be unoughly colorist tack memoral shimtest back as of or my weary d with the Length of any Lay, we shall

femerimes to pitiful Shifts, in feeking how to avoid himself.

The Truth of the Matter is, that neither he who is a Fop in the World, is a fur Man to be alone, in on he who has fet his Heart much upon the World, tho' he have never to much Understanding; to that Solitude can be well fitted and fet right, but upon a very few. Berfons, They must have enough Knowledge of the World to fee the Vanity of it, and enough Virtue to despite all Warneys, wif the Mind be possessed with any Lust

Lust or Passion, a Man had better be in a Fair than in a Wood alone. They may, like perry Thieves, cheat us perhaps, and pick our Pockets in the midft of Company; but, like Robbers, they use to strip and bind, or murder us when they catch us alone. This is but to retreat from Men, and fall into the Hands of Devils. Tis like the Punishment of Paricides among the Romans, to be fow'd into a Bag with an Ape, a Dog, and a Serpent. The first Work therefore that a Man must do to make himself capable of the Good of Solitude, is, the very Eradication of all Lufts; for how is it possible for a Man to enjoy himself, while his Afe fections are ty'd to Things without himself? In the fecond place, he must learn the Art and get the Habit of Thinking; for this too; no less than well fpeaking depends upon much Practice, and Cogitation is the thing which diftinguishes the Solitude of a God from a wild Beaft. Now because the Soul of Man is not by its own Nature or Observation furnish'd with sufficient Materials to work upon; it is necessary for it to have continual Recourse to Learning and Books for fresh Supplies, fo that the folitary Lake will grow indigent. and be ready to starve without them to bur if once we be throughly engaged in the Love of Letters, initead of being weary'd with the Length of any Day, we shall only complain of the Shortness of our whole Life.

O Vita, Stulto longa, Sapienti brevis!

feeking now to avoid

The Truth of the Matter is, that neither he who is O Life, long to the Pool, thort to the Wife! and

who has fer his Heart much upon the World, the He The first Minister of State has not so much Business in publick, as a wife Man has in private; if the one have little Leifure to be alone, the other has less Leifure to be in Company; the one has but Part of the Affairs of one Nation, the other all the Works of God and

644 Several Discourfes by way of Esfays,

Nature under his Confideration There is no Saying shocks me so much as that which I hear very often, That a Man does not know how to pass his Time. Twould have been but ill spoken by Methusalem in the nine hundred fixty ninth Year of his Life; so far it is from us, who have not Time enough to attain to the utmost Perfection of any Part of any Science, to have Cause to complain that we are forc'd to be idle for want of Work. But this you'll fay is Work only for the Learned, others are not capable either of the Employments or Divertisements that arrive from Letters; I know they are not, and therefore cannot much recommend Solitude to a Man totally illiterate. But if any Man be so unlearned as to want Entertainment of the little Intervals of accidental Solitude, which frequently occur in almost all Conditions (except the very meanest of the People, who have Business enough in the necessary Provisions for Life) it is truly a great Shame both to his Parents and himself; for a very small Portion of any ingenious Art will stop up all those Gaps of our Time, either Mulick, or Painting, or Deligning, or Chymistry, or History, or Gardning, or twenty other Things, will do it usefully and pleasantly; and if he happen to fet his Affections upon Poetry (which I do not advise him too immoderately) that will over-do it; no Wood will be thick enough to hide him from the Importunities of Company or Business, which would abstract him from his Beloved.

Sistat, & ingenti ramorum protegat umbra?

Virg. Georg.

I.

Hail, old Patrician Trees, so great and good!
Hail, ye Plebeian Under-wood!
Where the Poetick Birds rejoice,

And

the Severators Lange alreadenif Elass And for their quiet Nefts, and pleateous Food sure note w Pay, with their grateful Voicem of am shooth That a Man does not kelly how to pais his Time. Twould have the norm fladin salum room at light it Taxe Country Houses and Retreat xil berigged enin and Which all the happy Gods to love onw as most That for you of they quit their bright and great longue Caule to complain that we svods relogortsM idle for want of Work But this Here lav is Work only for Here Nature does a House for me crecke bearing I adt ployments or Divert Ashina Alaria athe Stuamyold Who those fond Artists does despise yent wond I That can the fair and living Trees neglection beammon any Man be so unleasing radmiT bash at takenent of the little Intervals of accivantal Solitude, which fie-Here let me, careless and unthoughtful lying o vingoun ni d Hear the foft Winds above me flying, to harm amed With all their wanton Boughs dispute, was an and And the more tuneful Birds to both replying and of the Tuo to Nor be my felf too mute. TA suoinegal yas to Time either Mufick, or Minting, or Deligning, or A Silver Stream shall roll his Waters near no willingd) and if Gile with the Sun-beams here and there . sanid T ob | On whose enamelid Bank I'll walk | or reggen And fee how prettily they fmile, and hearnid shive you no Wood will be thick lake years prettily relieved the Importunities of Company Vir Bulinels, which would Ah wretched, and too folitary he, sid more mid Berfilds Who loves not his own Company! He'll find the Weight of t many a Day Unless he call in Sin or Vanity meroman isugan es sail? To help to bear't away. Oh Solitude, fort State of Humankindshirts 50

Ev'n his own Helper's Company, and and M. S.

Several Differences by sway of Esfays,
As foon as two (alas !) together join!
A Life bethere made in three 40. III
The of o Market
Tho' God himself, through countless Ages thee
His fole Companion choic to be, supan MA
Before the Branchy Head of Number's Tree
Sprang from the Trunk of Oneson shem bod
Nor have those Men with Mitheir Share too liv'd.
Nor have those Men without their Share too liv'd, Who but treff syiften as enint shift not out (reff syiften as enint shift not out) what
Doit break and tame th' unruly Heart.
This feer party belief on work know and Pace of sid
Making it more well managed by thy Arts a short and looks as the Burnels (for where With Swiftness and with Grace where South Swiftness and with Grace where the state of the wind with Grace with Swiftness and with Grace where the state of
But nels (for whethe carredees enterworse who live and die for
as it is in Commendation of those who live and die so obscurated the street and such and the such that the such th
The to A to the all planing tents, white of a street and
Doit multiply the teeble Heats arrest and sales and
and fortine the Strength, 'till thou doft bright
Secretum were the fallenged strike sldon and Fp. 18.
Whilst this hard Touth Decet, methinks, The odT
The Monfter London laugh at me;
I should at thee too, foolish City, 1923-19 YIV, St. 1.
If it word for high at Mind to the bow of the
But thy Estate 1 pity. How view it southfairs
Let but thy wicked Men from out then go, more to
And all the Fools that croud thee fo,
Evin thou, who doft thy Millions the first W 10?
Sight while though out of Homis shirles A
A Solitide almes, to me danon liew up yar
Comerimes with Sleep, Conceins work Other my the co.
of in Care of the and Transles as arrived
and the state of t

As joon as two (alas !) together join!!.

Crise And monfalt, through counters Ages theal AM neque Divitibus contingunt quadia folis, Nec vixit male, qui natus marienfane fefellit. art religionsh Head of Number's Tree

God made not Pleafures only for the Rich; Nor have those Men without their Share too liv'd, Who both in Life and Death the World deceived 1901 break and sand the in entily Hearty

This feems a strange Sentence thus literally translated. and looks as if it were in Vindication of the Men of Business (for who else can deceive the World?) whereas it is in Commendation of those who live and die so obscurely that the World takes no notice of them. This Horace calls deceiving the World, and in another Place uses the same Phrase don out the second was

Secretum iter, & fallentis femica wirzen bich Ep. 182

The fecret Tracks of the Deceiving Life.

It is very elegant in Latin, but our English Word will hardly hear up to that Sense, and therefore Mr. Broom. translates it very well, and I stall will and assessment

Or from a Life, led as it mere by Stealth.

on brooks and show and a more own Yet we fay in our Language, a Thing deceives our Sight, when it passes, before us unperceiv'd, and we may fay well enough out of the fame Author

Sometimes with Sleep, formetimes with Wine we frive, The Cares of Life and Troubles to deceive.

tend around it without an of the around hid

Several Disaburson by way of Esfays,

orthon Silve that his nones detailed World, World, where as Officer deceive our felices to Quintilian fays, Wiram obt but shume bue tillist no wash of applied together. ceive our Life intilloit be advanted infentibly to the faral Periodinand fall into that Pitawhich Nature hath the pard for in The Meaning of all this is no more than that most wulgar Saying, Bene qui latuit, bene visit; He has livid well to who bastlain well childen w Which if it be a Truth, the World (I'll fweer) is fufficiently deceived in For my party I chinke it is and that whe pleasantest Condition of Life is in Incognito . What's braye Privilene is it to be free from all Contentions from all envying or being envy'd, from receiving and from paying wall kind of Genemonies bigli is in my Mind, a very delightful Pastime, for two good and agreeable Friends to travel up and down together in Places where they are by no bady known, mor know any body and It was the Cafe of Aneas and his Ashares, when they walk'd invisibly about the Fields and Streets a Cuty Every Creature halls redirent in sandring An

As vall of thicken'd Air around them calls and a said?

That none might know, or fee them as they past. And.

Vire common story of Demosteres's Confession, that
about a secon great Pleasure in his ring of a Tanketwoman say as he passid. This is that Demosteres, is

wonderful ridiculous from so folid an Orator of may
felt have offer met with that Temptati a to Manify (if
edit beye offer met with that Temptati a to Manify (if
edit were any) but am so far from sinding it in Pleasure,

ethat is is not makes me run falter from the Place, well I
reget and were out of Sight hot of Democratus relates,

mand in such a manner as if he glory'd in the good For
vome and Commodity for it, that when he came to

debegge no body there did so much as take Notice of
him id and Epicarus liv'd there very well, that is, Lay
hid many Years in his Gardens, so famous fince that
times

time, with his Friend Metrodores : After whose Death making in one of his Letters whind Commemoration of the Happiness which they two had enjoy'd together, he adds at last that he thought it no Dispuragement to those great Felicities of their Life, that in the midft of the most talk'd of and talking Country lin. the World they had liv'd follong, mot only without Fame, but almost without being heard of and yet within a very few Years afterward, there were no two Names of Men more known or more generally celebrated. we engage into a large Aequaintance and Various Familiarities, we open our Gates to the Invaders of most of our Time no We expose our Life to an Distillant Ague of frigid Impertinencies, which would make a wife Man tremble to think of the Now, Vas for being known much by Sight, and pointed at T cannot comprehend the Honour that lies in that : Whatfoever it beevery Mountebank has it more than the bell Doctor, and the Hangman more than the Lord Chief Justice of a City. Every Creature has it both of Nature and Art, if it be any ways extraordinary. It was as often faid, This is that Bucephalus, or, This is that Incitatus, when they were led prancing through the Streets, as, This is that discander, or, This is that Dominian ; and truly for the datter, I take incimine to have been a much more Honourable Beaft than his Mafter, and more deferving the Confulthip, than he the Empire. I love and commend a true good Farne, because it is the Shaadow of Virtue, more than it doth any good to the Body which it accompanies, but its an efficacious Shaadow, and like that of Sri Perer cures the Difeases of nothering The best skind of Glory, no doubt, is that which is reflected from Honesty, such as was the Glory of Caro and Arifides, but it was harmful to them both, y and ais feldom vbeneficial to any Man whilft he lives; what it is to him after his Death I cannot say, because

Go Several Discourses by way of Esays,

I love non Philasephy merely national and conjectural, and no Manituho has made the Experiment, has been to kind as to come back to inform us. "Upon the whole manes I raccount a Perfon who has a moderate Mind and Fortune and lives in the Conversation of two or three agreeable Friends, with limbe Commerce in the World besides, who is esteem'd well enough by his few Neighbours that know him; and nie truly wireproachable by any Body, and to after a healthful quiet Life, before the great inconveniences of old Age, goes more filently out of it than he came in, for I would not have him for much as cry in the Beit). This innocent Descrier of the World, as Horace calls him. this Muta Perfona. I take to have been more happy in his Part, than the greatest Actors that fill the Stage with Show and Noise, nay, even than Augustus himself, who ask'd with his last Breath, Whether he had not play'd his Faces very well.

LEE Strive W. G. afford The world will find anon by

b'mood and moret quicunque volet, patens la boog & branch Hea-

Upon the dippery Tops of human State,
build The gided Pinnacles of Fate,
Let others proudly fland, and for a while,
The giddy Danger to beguile,

With Loy, and with Disdain look down on all, Till their Heads turn, and down they fall.

MG. O ye Gods, on Earth, or else so near

That I no Fall to Earth may fear,
And, O ye Gods, at a good Distance seat

Rrom the long Ruins of the Great.

Here wrapt in th' Arms of Quiet let me lye; Quiet, Companion of Obscurity.

runnings

Here

And Several Estoral ban start ai Effars

I love no shift escapive dayon and nive shid you select the sand no Mabile lesobasticastellam father, amid eArs been sond no keind as tenned no beyondral abortastellam father and for norther whole common your shoot and father and the shoot of the shoot

ask'd with he last Breath, Whether he had not play of N. Of AGRICO LIF WARE and

HE first Wish of Physit (as you will find anon by his Verses) was to be a good Philosopher; the second, a good Husbandman; and God (whom he feem'd to understand better than most of the most learned Heathens) dealt with him just as he did with Solomon; because he pray'd for Wildom in the first place, he added all Things else which were subordinately to be defired. He made him one of the best Philosophers, and best Husbandmen, and to adorn both those Faculties, the best Poet: He made him besides all this a rich Man. and a Man who delird to be no richer. O Fortunatus nimium, & bona qui fua novit : To be a Husbandinan is but a Retreat from the City; to be a Philosopher. from the World, or rather, a Retreat from the World as it is Man's; into the World, as it is God's. But fince Nature demes to most Men the Capacity or Appetite, and Fortune allows but to a very few the Opportunities

652 Several Discourses by way of Esfays,

Philosophy, the belt mixture of human Affairs that we can make, are the Employments of a Coun-

fine dubitatione proxima, or quali Confessione Sapiencia. The nearest Neighbour, or next in Kindred to Philosophy. Varro says, the Principles of at are the same which Emiss made to be the Principles of all Nature: Earth, Water, Air, and the Sun. It does certainly comprehend more Parts of Philosophy than a-

of Senet World besides; and therefore Cicero says, The Pleasures of a Husbandman, Mini ad Supjentis, vitam prexime videntur accedere, come very nigh to those of a Philosopher. There is no other fort of Life that affords to many Branches of Praise to a Panegyrift: The Utility of it to a Man's felf: The Utefulaels, or rather Necessity of it to all the rest of Mankind: The Innocence, the Pleature, the Antiquity, the Dignity. The Unlity (I mean plainly the Lucte of Merchandile and the Trading of the City, from whence many of the best Estates and chief Honours of the Kingdom are deriv'd: We have no Men now fetch'd from the Plough to be Dictators; the Reason of which I conceive to be from an evil Cultom, new grown as firing among us as if it were a Law, which is, that no Men put their Children to be bred up Apprentices in Agriculture, as in other Trades, but fuch who are for poor, that when they come to be Men, they have not wherewithal to fet up in it, and to can only farm fome fmall parcel of Ground, the Rent of which devours all but the bare Sublistance of the Tenant : Whilst they who are Proprietors of the Land, are either too proude or for want of Education, too ignorant to improve their Estates, the the Means of doing it be as easie and

fence

certain in this as in any other Track of Commerce: If there were always two or three thousand Youths, for feven or eight Years bound to this Profession, that they might learn the whole Art of it, and afterwards be enabled to be Masters in it, by a moderate Stock; I can-not doubt but that we should see as many Aldermens Estates made in the Country, as now we do out of all kind of merchandizing in the City. There are as many ways to be rich, and which is better, there is no Possibility to be poor, without such Negligence as can neither have Excuse nor Pity; for a little Ground will without question feed a little Family, and the Superfluities of Life (which are now in forme Cases by Custom made almost necessary) must be supply'd out of the sur perabundance of Art and Industry, or condemned by great a Degree of Philosophy. As for the Necessity of this Art, it is evident enough, fince this can live with out all others, and no one other without this. all fills is like Speech, without which the Society of Men cannot be preferr'd; the others like Figures and Tropes of Speech, which serve only to adorn it. Many Nations have liv'd, and some do still, without any Art but this? not fo elegantly, I confess, but fill they live, and all most all the other Arts which are here practise, are beholden to this for most of their Materials. The Inno cence of this Life is the next thing for which I commend it, and if Husbandmen preferve not that, they are much to blame, for no Men are to free from the Temp rations of Iniquity. They live by what they can ge by Industry from the Earth, and others by what they can catch by Craft from Men. They live upon an Estate given them by their Mother, and others upon an Estate cheated from their Brethren. They hive like Sheep and Kine, by the Allowances of Nature, and others like Wolves and Foxes by the Acquilitions of Rain pine. And, I hope, I may affirm (without any Of

fence

634 Several Discourses by way of Esfays,

fence to the Great) that Sheep and Kine are very ulefuls and that Wolves and Foxes are pernicious Creatures. They are without Dispute of all Men the most quiet and least ape to be inflam'd to the Disturbance of the Common-wealth: Their manner of Life inclines them, and Interest binds them to love Peace. In our late mad and miserable Civil Wars, all other Trades, even to the meanest, set forth whole Troops, and rais'd up some great Commanders, who became famous and mighty for the Mischiefs they had done: But, I do not remember the Name of any one Husbandman who had fo confiderable a Share in the twenty Years Ruin of his Country, as to deserve the Curses of his Countrymen. And if great Delights be join'd with fo much Innocence. I think it is ill done of Men not to take them here where they are so tame, and ready at hand, rather than hunt for them in Courts and Cities, where they are to wild, and the Chafe to troublefome and dange-FOUS.

We are here among the vast and noble Scenes of Nature; we are there among the pitiful Shifts of Policy's We walk here in the light and open Ways of the Divine bounty; we grope there in the dark and confused Lan byrinths of Human Malice: Our Sonfes are here feathed with the clear and genuine Tafte of their Objects, which are all Sophisticated there, and for the most part overwhelm'd with their Contraries. Here Pleasure looks (methinks) like a beautiful, constant, and modest Wife; it is there an impudent, fickle, and painted Harlot. Here is harmless and cheap Plenty, there guilty and expenceful Luxury is the man of blood delicate blass

I shall only instance one Delight more, the most natural and best natur'd of all others, a perpetual Companion of the Husbandman; and that is, the Satisfaction of looking round about him, and feeing nothing but the Effects and Improvements of his own Art and Diligence;

Oà :

ligence; to be always garhering of forme Fruits of its and at the fame time to beheld others ripening, and of there budding! to les all his Fields and Cardens cover d with the beauteous Creatures of his own Industry, and to fee, like God, that all his Works are Good, nomino and laterest binds them to love Peace.

Hine neque hine glomer auter Orendes ; iffi Agricole tecitumi pertentante gaudia pellus.

is and implies On his Heart-firings a fecret Joy does firike

in our late med

The Antiquity of his Act is certainly not to be conteffed by any other. The three first Men in the World, were a Gardiner, a Ploughman, and a Graziers and iff any Man object, That the ferend of thele was a Martherer, I defire he would confider, than as foon as he was for he quitted our Profession, and turn'd Builder. It is for this Reason, I suppose, That Berlefiastiens for hids us to hate Husbandry; because (fays he) she Mift High has created it. We were than 7 all born to this Art, and taught by Nature to W nourish our Bodies by the fame Earth out of which they were made, and to which they must return, and pay at last for their Sustenance half nemul to afformed

Behold the Original and Primitive Nobility of all those great Persons, who are too proud now, not daily to till the Ground, but almost to tread upon it we may talk what we please of Lillies, and Lions Rame party and Spread Engles in Fields Wor, on Whigein but if Healdey were guilted by Realder, a Mough he a Field Arable, would be the most Noble and Addient hali only inflatice one Delight more, the melecial

All thele Confiderations make me fall into the Wonder and Complaint of Columella, How it should come to pass that all Arts or Sciences, (for the Dispute, which is an Are and which a Science, does not belong i gence i

1463

656 Several Discourses by way of Esfays,

fick, Maraity, Mathematick, Logick, Rhetorick, &cc. which are all, I grant, good and afful Faculties, (cx-cept only Metaphylick, which I do not know whether it be any thing or no) but even Vaulting, Fencing, Danieles, Attiving, Cookery, Carving, and fuch like Vanities, thall all have publick Schools and Masters; and yet that we should never see or hear of any Man who took upon him the Profession of teaching this so pleasant, so profitable, so honourable, so necessary Art same and so the second second

A Man would think, when he's in ferious Humour. that it were but a vain, irrational and ridiculous thing. for a great Company of Men and Women to run up and down in a Room together, in a hundred several Pollures and Figures, to no purpose, and with no Defign; and therefore Dancing was invented first, and only practis'd anciently in the Ceremonies of the Heathen Religion, which confifted all in Mommery and Madriels; the latter being the chief Glory of the Worhip, and accounted Divine Infpiration : This, I fav. a Evere Man wouldnthink, tho' I dare not determine fo far against so customary a Part now of good Breeding. and yet, who is there among our Gentry, that does not entertain a Dancing-Mafter for his Children as foon they are able to walk? But, Did ever any Father provide a Tutor for his Son to instruct him betimes in the Nature and Improvement of that Land which he intended to leave him? That is at least a Superfluity. and this a Defect in our manner of Education; and therefore I could wish (but cannot in these times much hope to fee it) that one College in each University were crected, and appropriated to this Study, as well as there are to Medicine, and the Civil Law: There would be no need of making a Body of Scholars and Fellows, with certain Endowments, as in other Colleges; it , 64 × would

would fuffice, if after the manher of Halls in Oxfords there were only four Profesiors constituted for it would be too much Work for only one Mafter, or Principal, as they call him there) to teach these four Parts of it. Fielt, Aration, and all things relating to It. Secondly. Pasturage. Thirdly, Gardens, Orchards, Vineyards and Woods. Fourthly, All parts of Reval Occomony, which would contain the Government of Bees, Swine, Poulter. Decoys, Ponds, &c. and all that which Varro calls Vil laticas Pastiones, together with the Sports of the Field (which ought to be look'd upon not only as Pleasures, but as parts of House-keeping) and the Domestical Confervation and Uses of all that is brought in by Industry abroad. The Business of these Profesiors should not be. as is commonly practis'd in other Arts, only to read Pompous and Superficial Lectures out of Virgit's Georgicks, Pliny, Varro, or Columella, but to instruct their Pupils in the whole Method and Course of this Study which might be run through perhaps with Diligence in a Year or two; and the continual Succession of Scholars upon a moderate Taxation for their Diet. Long ging, and Learning, would be a fufficient contrant Re venue for Maintenance of the House and the Professors who should be Men not chosen for the Ostentation of Critical Literature, but for folid and experimental Knowledge of the things they teach fuch Men; lo industrious and publick-spirited as I conceive Mr. Hart lib to be, if the Gentleman be yet alive: But it is needless to speak farther of my Thoughts of this Dellen unless the present Disposition of the Age allowed more Probability of bringing it into Execution. What I have further to fay of the Country Life, shall be borrow'd from the Poets, who were always the most faithful and affectionate Friends to it. Poetry was born among with certain kallowaltars, as in out's Codeges

LUCW

518 Several Dissources by roay of Essays,

Alefold han Marshe foltem dulteddire Mafass . nouth yus

and The fecret Charms which nothing can deface, and

The Truth is, no other Place is proper for their work; one might as well undertake to Dance in a Croud, as to make good veries in the midst of Noise and Tunalit.

As well might Corn as Verle in Chies grow; in vain the thankless Glebe we plough and fow, Against the numeroral Soil in vain we strive against this nor a Ground in which these Plants will thrive.

The will bear mothing but the Nettles or Thoms of Sayre, which grow most naturally in the work Earth : And therefore almost all Poets, except those who were for tible to at Bread without the Bounty of Great Men, that is, without what they could get by Flattering of them, have not only whidrawn themselves vices virisfane facisane Alrius humanis exernere cupic) commended and adorned nothing to much by their Ever-living Poems. Hefied was the first or second Poer in the World that remains yet extant (if Homer, as fome think, preceded him, but I rather believe they were Contemporaries) and he is the first Writer too of the Art of Husbandry : He has contributed 'fays Colamella) not a little to our Profession; I suppose he means not a little Honour, for the Matter of his Infiructions is not very important : His great Antiquity is vilible through the Gravity and Simplicity of his Stile. The most acute of all his Sayings concerns our Purpose very

very much, and is couch d in the Reverend Obligatity of an Oracle, Theor hurdo Travels, The half is more than the whole. The Occasion of the Speech is this; His Brother Perfes had by corrupting former great Men (Barixinus Dagogayes, Great Bribe-Eaters, he calls them) gotten from him the half of his Estate. is no matter (fays he) they have not done me to much Prejudice as they imagine. Croud, as to make good

NATros, of Todory ood Tixen Huisu Havidshin "Ουδ' οσορέν μαλάχη τε κ α σφοδελώ μέρ ονειας, Kpu fartes & Exert Jeol Blov av de arount & A

Unhappy they to whom God has not reveald, and By a strong Light which must their Schle controll, That half a great Estate's more than the whole: Unhappy, from whom fill conceald does lye Of Roots and Herbs, the wholeforne Euxury. except those were

This I conceive to have been honest Hefind's Meaning. From Homer we must not expect much concerning our Affairs. He was blind, and could neither work in the Country, nor enjoy the Pleasures of it; his helpless Poverty was likelieft to be fuffam'd in the richeft Places, he was to delight the Greening with fine Tales of the Wars and Adventures of their Ancestors; his Subject removed him from all Commerce with us, and yet, methinks, he made a shift to show his good Will a little. For the he could do us no Honour in the Perfon of his Heroe Ulyffes (much less of Achilles) because his whole Time was confumed in Wars and Voyages, yet he makes his Father Laertes a Gard'ner all that while, and feeking his Confolation for the Ablence of his Son in the Pleasure of Planting and even Dunging his own Grounds. Ye see he did not contemn us Peafants, nay, to far was he from that Infolence, that he

Several Discourses by way of Essays,

always files Eumans, who kept the Hogs, with mon-derful Respect Astronomore for Menelous or Agamen-non. And Theorieus la very ancient Poet, but he was one of our own Tribe, for he wrote nothing but Paorals be says the Same Epithere to an Husbandrean, plied to Herceles. Who was but Aris himself... These ene Civil Greek ! and who understood the Dignity of oce our mule Bivine Viegil, who, though by the Fa-our of Meters and Angulas, he might have been on of the chief Men in Rane, yet choic rather to the oy much of his Time in the Exercise, and much of his immortal Wit in the Praise and Instructions of a Rustick Life who the he had written before whole Books of Restorate and Georgicks, could not abstain in his Great and Imperial Poem from describing Encader, one of his best Princes, as living just after the homely nner of an ordinary Country-Man. He leats him Sking the Kine and Oxen are lowing in his Court ward. he Birds under the Leves of his Window call him up ng, and when he goes abroad only two Dogo go along with him for his Guard: At last when he brings Eners in his Royal Cottage, he makes him by this memorable Complement, greater than ever yet thall content my left upon this particular Therms &

since only, one aut of his the the other out of his

Alcides Subiit, had illum Regia cepit, iffine out fortice

Einge Dee, rabiefque voni non afper egenis.

Ade long the court the salt the lace for has been and un-

Received Adder crowned with Victor Received Aiddes crowned with Victory and an arms.
Score not (great Guell) the Steps where he had train.
But contents Wealth, and imitate a God one.

The next Man whom we are much oblige to be for his Doctrine and Example, is the next belt Poet in the World to Virgit, his dear Friend Award.

Augustus had defit d Mecanas to persuade him to come

and line demostically, and at the same Table with him, the World to Virgit, his dear Friend Horace , who we and live domestically, and at the fame Table with him, and to be Secretary of State of the whole World under him, or rather jointly with him, for he flys, to not in Epifolis feribendis adjuves, could not be tempted to for fike his Sabin, or Tiberin Manor, for so rich and sin glorious a Trouble. There was never, I think, such an Example as this in the World, that he should ha for much Moderation and Courage as to refule an Office of fuch Greatness, and the Emperor for much Genero-fity and good Nature as not to be at all offended with his Refusal, but to retain still the same Kindness, and express it aften to him in most friendly and samiline Letters, part of which are still extent. If I should produce all the Paffages of this excellent Author upon the leveral Subjects which I treat of in this Book, I must be oblig'd to translate half his Works; of which I may say more truly than in my Opinion he did of Homer, and surpe, quid stile, quid non, plenius & melius Chrysppe, & Grandere dick. I shall content my self upon this particular Theme with three only, one out of his Odes, the other out of his Satyrs, the third out of his Epifles, and shall forbear to collect the Suffrages of all other Poets, which may be found featured up and down through all their Writings, and especially in Murrial's. But I must not omit to make some Excuse for the bold Undertaking of my unskilful Pencil upon the Beauties of a Face that has been WAYOL II. drawn

862 Several Diftounter by way of E Says,

drawn before by interpretation of the state of the state

Tis true, the first Defire, which does controut, a come All the inferid . died sugross D. profest. . . . here. Is, that the Muse me her High-Pries would make.

Stull liet land Poorsine percepture Station appr

Into her worth American Sobring to And open there, to my Mind's purgen Eye,

Those Wortign Vine the Scott of Congress of Shapes is found,
How in the Moon such Change of Shapes is found,

H happy (if his Happine the knows) anooh froms At home all Kithes that wife Nature needs duot sauch Whom the just Earth with earle Plenny foods in the W Tis true, no Morning Tide of Chemicomes, sairona And fills the painted Chainels of his Rooms, with sad W And stops the lazy, alle gett a selfguild and grand And With the dear Pollon of approximation Pride and other ment of Nor do Arabian Perfumes validy poilur out toup viv The native the and sweethers of his dilpos and ni Inflead of there, his calm and harmles taile, am 1900 Free from the Alarms of Fear, and Storms of Strife al Does with hobitantial Bleffedness aboundary and on W. And the lost Wings of Teace cover him yound) ston'y Through artless Grots the murming Waters glide Thick Trees both against Heat and Cold provides 548. Laphnole wood Spirit bles on in Fort ine's way.

N 2.

They

II .a o V And

And all the Rivers and the Rosensmight de order of the Both Food, and Gamey and Exercise supply us bluon I Here a Well-harden'd active Weith werles of bos (buis Tang he the great Advof . cheatful Boverty I sad yel vine many Faulenith ob dish sada sande sally silly it is Some Streaks of Dove both Human and Digine Proted From hence Afrea took her Flight, and here Still her laft Foot-fleps upon Earth appear Tis true, the first Defire, which does controul All the inferior Wheels that move my Soul. Is, that the Muse me her High-Priest would make; Into her holieft Scenes of Mystry take, And open there, to my Mind's purged Eye, Those Wonders which to Soule the Gods deny; How in the Moon fuch Change of Shapes is found, The Moon, the changing World's eternal Bound. What hakes the folid Earth, what frong Dies Dares trouble the firm Center's ancient Fale it smoot A What makes the Sea retreat and what advance mod W What drives the Chariet on of Winter's Light all bank And stops the lazy Waggon of the Night only guirobA But if my dull and freven Blood deny with qu't mi .
To fend forth Spirits that rails a Soul to high a low In the next place let Woods and Rivers be be and driw My quiet, the unglerious Destinating which a ob tow In Life's cool Vale let my low Scene be laid witten so T Cover me, Gods with Tempe's thickest Shade o bearing Happy the Manual grant, thrice happy be it mort early Who can through gross Effects their Causes feet 2000 Whole Courage from the Deeps of Knowledge iprings Nor wainly fears ineritable things arond alvira demond? But does his Walk of Virtue calmly good and Hell below more Happy dobut diere fligh Conqu'rors, happy theyo' driw Whose humble Life lies not in Fortune's Way, baa N 2 They

Several Discourses by way of Essays They unconcern'd, from their late diffant Seat, you draw Behold the Rods and Scepters of the Great belook back The Quarrels of the inighty without Fear this gnitival And the Delcent of foreign Troops they hear andw bal Nor can even Rome their fleady Course misguide daw With all the Luttre of her perithing Pride 1 to assent all Them never yet did Strife or Av'rice draw, w offerto and Into the noise Markets of the Law, The Camps of gowned War, nor do they live in o By Rules or Forms that many Mad-men give, drug and Duty, for Nature's Bounty, they repay, upo an Aban's And her fole Laws religiously obey. Some with bold Labour plough the faithless Main, Some rougher Storms in Princes Courts fultain 01 101 Some fwell up their hight Sails with popular Fame, Charm'd with the foolish Whistlings of a Name and Some their vain Wealth to Earth again commit ; only With endless Cares some brooding o'er it fit. To lye on Tyrian Beds, and drink in Gold summer, hour Price see high for Profit can be thought. Not Brothers Blood, nor Hazards of their own Around the World in fearch of it they roam onoH adT It makes ev'n their Antipodes their Home, and motod Mean while, the prudent Husbandman is found, in to I In mutual Duties firiting with his Ground, wan anotal And half the Year he Care of that does take no soled. That half the Year grateful Returns does make, stoled Each fertile Month does some new Gifts present And with new Work his Industry content. This, the young Lamb, that, the foft Fleece doth yield, This, loads with Hay, and that, with Corn the Field:

This, loads with Hay, and that, with Corn the Field;
All forts of Fruit crown the rich Autumn's Pride;
And on a swelling Hill's warm stony Side,
The pow'rful Princely Purple of the Vine,
Twice dy'd with the redoubled Sun, does shine.

in Verse and Preserved 665

In the Evening to a fair enfuing Day, With Joy he feet his Flocks and Kids to glay and bloded.
And loaded Kine about his Cottage fland. Inviting with known Sound the Milker's Hand is And the And the Milker's Hand And when from whollome Labour he doth come, With Wither to be there, and with d for home, He meets at Door the fortest human Bliffes. His chafte Wife's Welcome, and dear Childrens Killes.
When any Rural Holy days invite the annual of the His Genius forth to innocent Delight, His Genius forth to innocent Delight,

On Earth's fair Bed, beneath forme facted Shade.

Amidft his equal Friends carelefsly laid, and for any formed the fings thee, Bacchus, Patron of the Vine.

The Beechen Bowl foams with a Flood of Wine.

Not to the Lois of Realon, or of Strength and amod and a factor of Strength and amod many Sport at length, lawy agreed their Mirth aftends, and with hill define they fee.

Who can the best at better Tryals be.

Such was the Life the prodent Saom, choic, and but with the second and the best at better Tryals be. From fuch the old Herristan Virtue cole. Such, Remus and the God his Brother let To by oT From fuch firm footing Rome grew the World's Head.
Such was the Life that evin fill now does raile The Honour of poor Saturn's Golden Days and billion A. Before Men born of Earth, and bury of there, Let in the Sea their moral Fate to that Before new Ways of periffing were fought, busum nl Before unskilful Death on Anvils wrought.

Before those Bearts, which human Life cultain, but had bad by Men, unless to the Gods Use, were than the had been to the code Use, were than the had been to the code Use. This, the young Lamb, that the foft Fleece doth yield

This, loads with Hay, and that, with Corn the Field, All forts of Fruit crown the rich Arrana's Pride; And on a fwelling Hill's weren stony Side, The pow'rful Princely Purple of the Vine. Twice dy'd with the redoubled Sun, does Ininesice

666 Several Difeomifes by way of Esfays,

seep, which does always there for Entrance wait, and nought within again, it shuts the Gate.

Nor does the nough alon is not level.

Or fullen Fove, all Sports to him deny.

Alle runs the West cluster inpublifications

Whis well-mouth'd Dogs glad Concert rends the Kir ;

HAppy the Man whom bounteous Gods allow w With his own Hand Paternal Grounds to plow Like the first golden Wortals, happy hell od to sile From Bufiness and the Cares of Money free bornton o'T No human Storms break off at Lland his Sleep, ile bria No loud Alarms of Nature on the Deepas V motorni al From all the Chests of Daw he dives fecure, and as aid T Nor does the Affronts of Palaces Condurg. ont sont more Sometimes the beautions, marriageable Vines a fi but He to the lufty Bridegroom Elm does Join to bebbs od Sometimes he lobs the barrow Prees around, and as risus And grafts new Life into the fruitful Wounds as doug Sometimes he theers his Flock, and fometimes be of W Stores up the Golden Treasures of the Beer llutyof but He fees his lowing Herds walk ord the Plain and ToM Whilst neighbring Hills low back to them again to o'T And when the Scafoul rich as well res gay, atiaw orlW All her Autumna Bointy does displayment leng mois How is he blease the energing Ute to feer and and W Of his well-trufted Labours bend the Tree? lutresda A Of which large Shares, on the glad Sacred Days, but He gives to Friends, and to the Gods repays, they but With how much for does he beneath frame Shade 30/1 By aged Trees reviend Embrades made, adv ud b'alanti. His careless Head on the fresh Green recline alatro TOM His Head uncharge with Fear on with Deligniffor 10 By him a River conflaintly complaints prince at the art The Birds above rejoice with various Strains as I nad T And in the folemn Scene their Orgies keep, Like Dreams mix'd with the Gravity of Sleep;

380 Several De Roberts And High Estays,

Sleep, which does always there for Entrance wait, And nought within against it shuts the Gate.

Nor does the roughest Season of the sky, Or fullen Jove, all Sports to him deny. He runs the Makes of the minish Harris H His well-mouth'd Dogs glad Concert rends the Air ; Or with Game bolden and cewarded more it yaga I He deiges into a Toil the feaming Boas aid driw Here flies the Hawk t' affault, and there the Nett, sail From Business and is level guillevent entry entry of the And all his Malicepall his Graft is flow of namud of In innocent Wars, on Beafts and Birds along A buol ou This is the Life from all Misfortunes from all le mora From thee the great Date Tyrant Love Afrom the tou Sometimes the bylogged's od anical some and a chaffe and Be added to the Bleffings of this Life wflul and or all Such as the accient Sun burnt Sabins weren semitemos Such as apulia, frugal filled does best wen site of both Who makes her Children and the House her Sattismoz And joyfully the Work of Life possible out our stores Nor thinks her felt too noble of the let his sel sel sel To pin the Shoop fold, or to milk the kindigion flidw Who waits at Door against her Husband comestiw book From Rural Duties late, and weary'd home in 100 HA Where the receives him with a kind Embrach at wolf A chearful Fire, land a more chearful Face illow aid 10 And fills the Bowl up to her homely Lordal doidw 10 And with Domestick Plenty loads the Board or savin all Not all the infiful Shell-fifth of the Seasour word driw Drefs'd by the wanton Hand of Lawy Years T begg yd His carelets Heler ad the ment bed ror invaled to Nor Ortales and I was a series of the carelets and the carelets are carelets and the carelets and the carelets are carelets and the carelets and the carelets are carelets Of costly Names, that glorifie a Vestinadanu basH aiH Are at the Princely Tables better Cheerwist a min yet Than Lamb and Kid, Lettuce and Olives herebus ad T And in the folema Scene their Orgies keep,

Salke Dream's mix'd withkild Gravity of Sleep;

568 Several Descourses by way of Esfays,

Your Bounty and Civility (faid he)
Which I'm furpried in these rude Parts of Scale
Shew A.R. Uho Cold Have Tron vol Mind Too noble for the Fate which here you find.
Who stadd & sound correct anguighter A

Lose it self thus in an obscure Retreat Let Savage Sayle welled ried a for nod agrae The Close to plow d Ground; feated commodically o His ancient and Heredlary House vor neg ent effet but There dwelt a good fubftantial Country Moule is startly Frugal, and grave, und eareful of the many on early Yet one, who wace did nobly centertain is I did vid bal A A City Mouled well coated, theek, find gayof to's lie o'W No Cave or which hold which the supply of the Allend A Wantonly walking forther take the Air a vill some Let's spend it all in spellingsthat bare offras b'uras ban For a Dayle Lodging on The good hearty Hollow amo (The ancient Plenty of his Hall to boath it they net HA Did all the Stores produce, ithat might excited we salk With various Talles The Courtier of Appethend Stoggo T Fitches and Beans, Peafon, and Oats, and Wheat? And a large Cheffut, the delicious! Meat von did twen Cl Which Jove himself, word he's Moule, would eat. And for a Hautgouft there were mired with these I said The Swerd of Bacon, and the Cost of Cheefe , and see The precious Relicks, which at Harvest he at death han Had gather'd from the Respers Lineary, Hou and white Freely (faid he) fall on, and never spare of out of none The bounteous Gods will for to Morrow care, but for And thus at Ease on Beds of Straw they lay, dr not sould And to their Genius facrified the Day Yet the nice Gueft's Epicureum Mind bried Hiv brie 2 god (Tho' Breeding made him civil feem, and kind) mi Despis'd this Country Feast, and still his Thought with Upon the Cakes and Pies of London wrought. H a briston The richest Work of Morting's noble Loom)

They

Your.

Your Bounty and Civility (said he)
Which I'm surprized in these rude Parts to see,
Shews that the Gods have given you a Mind
Too noble for the Fate which here you find.
Why should a Soul, so virtuous and so great.
Lose it self thus in an obscure Retreat.
Let Savage Beasts lodge in a Country Denotal and The You should see Towns, and Manners know, and Men And taste the gen'rous Lux'ury of the Court, and make the Where all the Mice of Quality resort the gen'rous Where thousand beauteous Shees about you move, legury and by high Fare are pliant made to Love dy ano by We all e'er long must render up our Breath hold yill A Since Life is so uncertain, and so short levy shound We Let's spend it all in Feasting, and so sport as by virus base.

Let's spend it all in Feating, and in Sport as b virus but Come, worthy Sirs come with me, and partake a roll All the great Things that Mortals happy makes one of The

Alas, what Virtue hath Inflicient Arms rote all lie bill T' oppose bright Honour, and fort Pleasure's Charmshiw Firches and Plages short agick Force send What. Wildow can their Magick Force send Wildow And a large Chest sin the front his Gell a large bank It was the time, when witty Boers telle mid anot doidW That Phoebus into Thetis Before fell : Swoonald a rol bal The Swert, the Bull add then put rout the Bight, brows of T And drew the model Guttains of the Night audiance odT Plainly, the troth to tell, the Sun was feton b reduce ball When to the Town our weary'd Travellers gettel viert To a Lord's House as Lordly as can be a zerostouod adT And thus at Eale oversual dans Bride and Luxuryo ole H is such bank They come; the gentle Courtier at the Door finds of bal Yet the nice Gueff's stoled air refresh live some and yet But 'tis, Sir your Command, and being do about of The I'm fworn t'Obedience; and for in they good side b'sigled! Upon the Cakes authors avoiced a nignigna a hond (The richest Work of Mortclake's noble Loom)

woy You

N5

They

670 Several Diffourfes by way of Effays,

They wait awhile their weary'd Limbs to reft, Till Silence should invite them to their Feast and A About the Hour that Cynthia's Silver Light Had touch'd the pale Meridie of the Might 1 10 At last the various Supper being done, It happen'd that the Company was gone H Into a Room remote, Servants and all, To please their noble Fancies with a Ballon , dala H Our Host leads forth his Stranger, and does find A Diffrence in orbitM sid to situate at or bottling Still on the Tible half-fill'd Diffes flood synit T lis at And with deligious Bits the Floor was strowdw and toll The courteous Mouse presents him with the best food And both with fat Varieties are bleft : Anith every both Th' industrious Pealant eviry where does range at nog U And thanks the Gods for his Life's happy Change in ni Lo. in the midst of a well-freighted Pier tait le moil They both at laft, ighitted and wanton; lye is one said When feethe fad Reveife of profprous Fatel: gmidso. And what fierce Storms on mortal Glorids wait. bluo W With hideous Noise down the rude Servants dome 181 Six Dogs before was barking into the Room blind b'ad? The wretched Chattons fly with wild Affinehous bak And hate the Fulness which retards their Flight and al Our trembling Peafant wither now in wain, out flower That Rocks and Mountains cover'd him again, and all O how the Change of this poor Life he curs dhar adT This, of all Lifes (faid he) is fure the world; for the Give me again ye Gods, my Cave and Woods ov tow With Peaconlet Pares and Acorns be my Food A 2001 Than that we have Marue frains into a Spring? Can all your Tap thies or your Pictures, thow More Beauties than in Herbs and Flow'rs do grow? Vountains and Trees our weary'd Pride do please,

Av the middle of gilded Palaces

and Several Hornban by way at E flags,

They wait awhile their weary'd Limbs to relf.

A Paraphrafe upon the tenth Epiftle

At last the various Supper being done, It happen'd that it happen'd that it is said all, Into a Room remote, Servants and all,

Ealth, from the Lover of the Country, mend of Health, to the Lover of the Gity thee flot no A Diffrence in our Souls this only provest or botth IlA In all Things elfower agree like marry'd Dovet no Hin? But the warm Neft wand crouded Doveshouse, Athous nA Doft likes I dodfely fly from Bough co/Bough; uo ed T And Rivers drink, and all the fhiming Daviw diod bnA Upon fair Trees, or moffy Kocks diplay you flubri 'dT' And thanks the Guist freight when the sville son and Information and From all that you equal with Heav'n admire: ad at .o. I Like one at last from the Priests Service fled, dood you'T Loathing the Money'd Cakes, Dlong ToreBreads and W And what herce Schoolslandquelthool shoot with With hideous Northeadhard blood snooth and With Six Dogs before gundly kinging and it is so of side of the wrete the Sent shufe the Sent start at the Sent start at the Country thus the Sent start at the Sent start at the Country thus the Sent start at the S Is there a Place doth better Helps lupply, I salt stad bank Against the Wounds of Winter's Cruelty anidmen nuO Is there an Air that gently er does affwage who I sad T . The mad Celeftial Dog'spoor Lilen's Rage? ods word O Is it nor there that Sleep (and only there) I is to said T Nor Noise without, nor Cares within does fearth evid Does Artechrongh Pipes to puters Water bring 2009 dri W Than that which Nature strains into a Spring? Can all your Tap'stries, or your Pictures, show More Beauties than in Herbs and Flow'rs do grow? Fountains and Trees our weary'd Pride do pleafe, Ev'n in the midst of gilded Palaces,

672 Several Discourfes by way of Esfays,

And in your Towes chas Profited gives Delighting Jed'T Which opens round the Country to our Sight bis a tad T Men to the Good, from which they malthy fly t at fad T Return at left hand their wild Laixury as M. slot doidW Does but in vain with those true loys contends sail siT Which Nature did to Mankind recommend worren oo'l The Man who changes Gold for burnish'd Braissob yM Or small right Gems, for larger ones of Glassend bak Is not, at length, more certain to be made on it but Ridiculous, and writched by the Trades orgen bas shid? Than he, who fells a folid Good to buyin sew wanto The painted Goods of Pride and Wantindwal Two lie tud Shame and Sluda sautro Ferring on sliwed und Il Which 'tis but Rainaton keep Hyet Grief toolofe To H ad T For, when we place ev'n Trifles in the Heart, With Trifles too unwillingly we part. An humble Roof, plain Bed, and homely Board, More clear, Juntainted Pleasures do afford,) 911 1 Than all the Tumult of vain Greatness brings To Kings, or to the Favorites of Kings. The horned Deer, by Nature arm'd fo well, Did with the Horse in common Pasture dwell sale I And when they fought, the Field it always want Till the ambitious Horse begged Holp of Manie sittle A The Fichagiar bib draftsand then efforth did reign and T Bravely alone, as Lord of all the Plain of vitalesw of T But never after could the Rider get if we see no off if ? From off his Back, or from his Mouth the Bit of all T So they, who Poverty too much do fear at I a nog U T' avoid that Weight a greater Burden bear and all That they might Pow'r above their Equals have on ve To cruel Mafters they themselves enflavor panta aud D For Gold, their diberty exchanged we does no blood T That fairest Flow's which crowns Humanity and and I And all this Mischief does upon them light, and all

Only, because they know not how, aright,

OFFICE OFFICE OF THE CO.

That

Several Descent book sens Whit flows

An humble Roof, plain Bed, and homely Beard, Morselst, Junkinty Walke Mollico 3 and Than all the Tumur of vain Greatness brings

To Kings, or tombeatual Ites. pf. Hdeds. The horned Deer, by Nature arm'd to well,

Bles'd be the Mari and bles'd he is which the old (Plac'd far out of the Roads of Hope of Fearma A little Field, and little Garden feels quoi indue and little The Field gives all that frugal Nature needs, it soot banks the Wealthy Garden librally befrows as soot a large of the lixurious grows to rever a tud. All she can ask, when she lixurious grows to rever tud. The specious Inconveniencies that waited and sho moral Upon a Life of Business, and of State, when he sees (nor does the Sight disturb his Reput blove The specious from the sight disturb his Reput blove Thus, thus (and this defend great Virgins Praise). The old Corycian Yeorgan pass'd this Dayed, about that Thus his write sife Abdoton must specify the little bank and the work your works want should be work your principle bank.

1003

674 Several Diffeourfeaby way of Effays,

To offer him a Cristians with Wooden Counding of The rev'rend Gard'neri howing of his Groundest ground Unwillingly, and flow, and discontant to att and of From his lov'd Cottagentoes Throne showent to fiel on'T After long Tojkskid tiredomnith siding b'qqof and hah This quiet, is orebread saw thought galact b'sool fo bank Of Heavinly Resident franke realist tuonity Not without Signature of Heavinly Resident Signat Let my Life fleep : sake or ogto nade inologial A Thus Aglaiis (a Man unknown to Men. But the Gods knews and therefore lov'd him then) Thus liv'd obscurely then without a Name, Aglais, now configural t'ereras Fame, For Gyges, the rich King, wicked and great, Prefum'd at wife stolles Delibine Seat. Prefum'd to ask, Oh thou, the whole World's Eye, See the thou and Manthat happier is than I do bed revel The God who depried to flatter Man, reply'd to to delain happlenis a But Giges cry'd M ad adam I sain ling proud Rage of Who can that Aglais be ished sore We've heard as yet of no fuch King as he has and or And true it was dthrough the whole Earth around. vino No King of fuch a Name was to be found. Is some old Hero of that Name alive. Who his high Race does from the Gods derive bid but Is it some mighty Gen'ral, that has done into bus Wonders in Fight, and God-like Honours won 17 on all Is it fome Man of endless Wealth? faid he. None, none of these; who can this Aglais be ? 20 7(9) After long Search and vain Inquiries past, and them Lis an obscure Arcadian Vale at laft in beit on sant flire (Th' Arcadian Life has always thady been) away to Near Stable's Town (which he but once had feen) aved This Melais, who Monarche Envy drew, and and vin Whole Happinels the Gods food Witnels to, vo mos This mighty Aglain was labiting found, we one brow With his own Hands in his own little Grounding bus

DEED

Offoreval Offorthebooks and Effays

So, gracious God; b(if) vit may lawred be; mid rafto o'T Among those foolids: Gods go mention that) bear var all T So let me act, on fuction private Stage, but well would be last dult scenes of the declining tage of vol sid mor'd After long Toils and Woyages in value b' qood at the but A This quiet Port let my toils divellet gainst b' hool to but Of Heav'nly Rest shis Earnest to me shad; two thou A Let my Life sleep, and learnest love has Endi Tagent A

Thus liv'd obliquely then without a Name, Aglains, Mw To Gn R: Act D Fact T. V. For Gyges, the rich King, wicked and great, Prefum'd at wiferiand a nylove Selt of Prefum'd to ask, Oh thou, the whole World's Eye

I Never had any order Define to strong and so like to Coverentials, as that one which I have had always, that I might be Master at last of a small House and large Garden, with very moderate Conveniences joint to them, and there dedicate the Remainder of my Life only to the Culture of their, and the Study of NaA ture; bound ad or saw small a doubt of gard of saw small a doubt of gard of a saw small a doubt of gard of saw small and the study of the current saw small a doubt of gard of saw small and the same and saw small and saw s

And there (with no Defign beyond my Wall) whole:
and entire to lyes that lating of the most it at
In no unactive Eafe, and no unglorious Poverty, abnow
and had a title we state to make a most it at

Or as Virgil has faid, shorter and better for me, that I might there Studies florere ignobilis viii (though I could wish that he had rather said, Nobilis viii) when he spoke of his own). But several accidents of my ill Fortund have disappointed me hitherto, and do still, of that Felicity; for though I have made the first and hardest Step to it, by abandoning all Ambitions and Hopes in this World, and by retiring from the Noise of all Business and almost Company, yet I stick still in the Inn of a hired

676 Several Defourses by way of Esfays,

hired Hould and Ganden enough Weeds and Rubbish in and without that pleafantes Work of Human Industry the Improvement of formething which live calld act very properly but yet we call our own ml amogone our from Soders it but all am not ever arrived at my little O let me escape thither (Is it not a Little one?) and my Soul shall live. I do not look back yet; bus I have been fore'd so ftop, and make too many Halts. You may wonder Sirve (for this feems a little too exeravagant and Pindarical for Profe) what I mean by all this Preface : It is to let you know That the I have mis'd, like a Chymit, my great End yet I account my Affections and Endeavours well rewarded by formething that Ithate metrovith by the By a which is other A they have procur'd me forme Part in your Kindness and Effects heard thereby the Honour of having my Name A fo advantageously recommended to Posterity, by the Epifile your are pleased to prefix to the most useful Book that has been written in that kind, and which is to last Oh, who would change theirsox bre addition se gnol as

Among really other stress and Excellencies which you enjoy, I am glade to find this Favourite of mine the mollogredominants, that you cluste this for your Wife, with the book have fundreds of other Arts for your Concubines; the you know them, and beget Sons upon them all (to which you are rich enough to allow great Legatives) yet the Issue of this feems to be design'd by you to the main of the Estate; you have taken most Pleafure in it, and bestow'd most Gharges upon its Education: And I doubt not to see that Book which you are pleas'd to promise to the World, and of which you have given us a large strength in your Colendar, as Actually as any thing can be expected from an Extraordinary With and no ordinary Experience. I know no Body that policies more private Happiness than you do in your Content pland yet.

or o Several. Describing Syremy all Ellays,

no Man who makes his Happinels invice publicle Holyand free Communication of the Account Knowledge of ite too others. Will that I mydfelficamtable wer vroudol isia only to recommend to Mankindvthe Searth of that For licity, which you instruct them how to find and to enjoy wo O let'me escape thither (Is it not a Little one? and my sout from live I definot look back yet; but I have been steld esob boo mother work track thats With the full Choice of thine own Happiness, your no Y le And happiersyer, because chourtsblest bus tusquest this Preface: field eff elicito or work sonober I have In Books and Gardens thou haft placed anight will belim my Afted bash-obin dob flow well doll inderfrand Sonit Yme And both doff make with thydlaborious Hand) tant grids they have procur'd methgiled mesonnius blond white And in the virtuous Wife, where they again doff meet fo advantageousswift dans brinder grown restured the Epiffle your are pleashood ran in ashrad florial field Took that has been writstood fishiw and brill vanchiniban laft Oh, who would change thele foft, beet foliat you, and as povFor empty Shows, and fenfeles Noise of grounA and And all which rank Ambition breeds me I volus Which feem fuch beauteous Flow'rs, and are fuch policy Toches Wisnor Jundreds of other Arts for your Concubiness the you know them, And beger Sons upon them When God did Man to his own Likeness make worth As much as Clay, tho of the putelt kind, I said the (said as By the great Potter's Art refind, set of which sale or so Could the Divine Impression take a bas your sta The thought it fit to place him where I bit nois pleas d to promit, rappear, honor of beased As far as Earth could fuch a Likeness bear : of myrg ayed That Man no Happiness might want, a billion Which Earth to her first Mother could afford : which tone

By the quiele Hand of his Omnipotent Word, world

Several Diffeonts so way of Effays;

To which I varenth Boyel Bis Edist his at an an are with the control of the said of the said without Reward, or Thath for their obliging Pains;

For God, the universal Architect, yadt it llaw ail'

The whistling Winds sois to sile as the whistling Winds sois to sold a grave Bass the rower was flat with the Albert moistant and the sold of the soil with the sold of the sold will be sold the sold with the sold

The Lutaword for the Skill or Powers and The Lutaword for which were all this word or phess and the Materials were all this own words and the Materials were all this own.

But well he knew what Place would best agree T With Innocence, and with Felicity! value only yell-And we elsewhere still seek for them in vain.

If any Part of either we expect this in Vally,

If any Part of either we expect this does much on but

And nothing does with the expect this way.

This may our Judgment in the Search direct; dW. God the first Garden made, and the first City, Com.

While he's encompas'd rowy with flich Delight,
To th' Ear, the terrison loss string O ! schedulished! O
When Venus would (and statement it is he will be more
A Pristand that and state blow shiften and which the franks will be stated to be odificated and the odificate in the state of the sta

They dether fet nor dilappear, gnosse ton bluo W. But tyrannize over all the Year p nells rathe S.

Whilst we ne'er feel their Flame or Influence here, dir. The Birds that dance from Bough to Bough

And fing above in every Tree, hour Cloud and Inc. Far and Grom reach bins area more from Fears and Cloud area more from the Ear, and Cloud area more from the Ear, and Cloud area from the Ear, and the Ea

Than we who lyes or fit, or walk below, and ile med't And should by right be Singers too. I work with

What Prince's Quire of Musick can excel

ets Severatelor Robert Rostinis & Have;

As the chief in which we and the part of the order of He gave him the fire will ested red other like all years of Without Reward, or Thanks for their obliging Pains;

For God, the they become not Previous of the The whistling Winds add their less artful Strains

And a grave Bas the musm'ring Rountains play 4 no.1 A Nature does all this Harmony believe drive their sed T

But to our Plants Art's Muhokaton invisor & A The Pipe, Theorbo, and Guitar we owe staw of

The Lute it felf, which once was green and mute,

When Orbbens Brook th' inspired Lute M ont bonk The Trees danc'd round, and understood llaw tust By Sympathy the Voice of Wood and popul driw

And we elewhere fill feels for them in vain, These are the Spells that to kind Sleep invitoris yes If And nothing does within Refishance makes the vine if

Which yet we moderately take but too vam sint God the first calewe ad or sludy non bluew odw.

While he's encompass'd round with such Delight, To th' Ear, the Noisy the Touch, the Take and Sight

When Venus would be dear Afgenius keep a more A Prising in the down Bonds of Sloop of doid wat She Odrous Herbstand Flowing beneath him foread aid T

As the most forward freetest Body office A wint Not her own Lap would more hard charm'd his Head

Whoy that has Resion, and his Small of working

Would not among Roles and Jainin dwell yorl T With Exhabitions of Dist and Samuel 3 19 3 11 w Alidw

And all th' Unclaimnels which does doown in In Pestilential Clouds a populous Tower Port BOAT The Earth it felf breaths better Perfumes here, Stal Than all the Female Men or Women therew aw neilT Not without Cause, about them bear bluod bak

> What Prince's Ouire of Mulick can excel ined which within this Shade does dwell?

680 Several Discourses by way of Esfays, in Verle and Profe. When Epicurus to the World had taught few bonk That Pleasure was the chiefest Good and o'on't (And was perhaps i' th' Right, if rightly understood) With all the fair Doctrine brought in the divivi And in a Garden's Shade that for reign Pleafure fought & Whoever a true Epicare would be, bus monoH and T May there find cheap and virtuous Luxury, edu ve aw Vitellius his Table, which did hold and sho Ryzve bal As many Creatures as the Ark of old bring wound That Fiscal Table, to which every Days and also ad T All Countries did & constant Tribute pay w jert ano vs Could nothing more delicious afford. Than Nature's Liberality place this happy Place this happ Help'd with a little Art and Industry, and av douc Allows the meaneth Gard'ner's Board H The wanton Tafte no Fuh, or Fowl can chafe it? it IT For which the Grape or Melon he would lose at hach all The all th' Inhabitants of Sea and Airting whole of T Be liked in the Glutton's Bill of Hare 1 1 10 and a still Yet still the Fruits of Parth we for our wind a wind. Plac'd the third Story high in all her Livrary a statisfield. But with no Senie the Garden does comply of the None courts, or flatters, as in does the Eye with 11 When the great Hebrew King did almost firming 17 The wond'rous Treasures of his Wealth and Brain. His Royal Southern Guest to entertain promotion of the Consider Floors did treasure of the With bright Affyrian Carpets on them spreads with To hide the Metal's Poverty son form wedge of the Metal's Poverty son form wedge.

To hide the Metal's Poverty son flore year?

The hide the Metal's Poverty son flore year?

The And nought around her could behold at front year?

But Silk and rich Embroidery of stores.

Scarce any Plant is extlagaT maintifula Land

which against Death some Weapon does not bear wear

And wealthy Hiram's Princely Dye : whiting and W Tho one her felf, and her gay Holl, were dress of With all the thining Glories of the East of since all

When lavish Art her could Work had done,

The Honour and the Prize of Bravery

Was by the Garden from the Palace won bind analyst of And ev'ry Rose and Lilly there did stand,

Better attir'd by Nature's Hand:

The Case thus judged against the King we see it isn't By one that would not be to tich, the wiler far than he

Nor does this happy Place only differed near Such various Pleatures to the Sente; a drive b'qle i

Here Health it left does live, and swolly That Salt of Life, which does to all a Relin give in Its standing Pleasure, and intrinsick Wealth, 10 I The Body's Virtue, and the Soul's good Fortune, Health The Tree of Life, when it in Eden Road and an basin 30

Did its Immortal Head to Heav n Fear and list 194 It lasted a tall Order till the Flood, viole third and board

Now a finall thorny Shrub it does appear,
Nor will the thrive too evry where it always here is fielded feen.

It always here is fielded feen.

When the great Here was the works when the great Here was the course when the great Here was the g

Of Temperance and Innocence,
And wholesome Labours, and a quiet Mind, and out T

Any Diseases Parlage find,
They must never the property of th

They must not think here to assail shinks Ti A Land unarmed, or without a Guard in port of the Color o

They must fight for it, and dispute it hard.

Before they can prevail: Scarce any Plant is growing here, Which against Death some Weapon does not bear.

182 Several Difcomfes by way of Esays,

Ler Cities bour, That they providen binow on W For Life the Vegenhaments of Pride gov the all the But 'tis the Country and the Field, bliv shi ban That furnish of with Staff and Shield He bids th'ill-natur'd Frab produce

Where does the William, and the Powr DivineT In a more bright and fewert Reflection thine? of T Where do we finer Stroaks and Colours fee 3 10 Of the Creator's real Poetry, l'agrical aft asob att

Than when we with Attention look and or Upon the third Day's Volume of the Book? If we could open and intend our Eye, Toldon A

We all, like More, should effy and or I Ev'n in a Bush the radiant Delty of ant about both But we despite these his inferior Ways, of of (The no less fall of Miracle and Praile)

Upon the Flowers of Heav'n we gaze , VOV. The Stars of Barth he wonder in us raile, so on the T

The thele perhaps do more than they,
The Life of Marikind Tway? and I sainthall

In the Saloman Gard Student of the on onthe More for dwith Beating Pow a mand Myffery did W Yet, to encourage thuman Industry on) simil mid sel 1 God has fo order dithat no other Participation A and this Such Space, and fuel Dominion leaves for Art. T If I, my Friends (laid he) xhould to you how, we

We no where Art do to triumphant fee, and all of all IIA As when it Grafts or Buds the Tree It Tolland ail. In other things we count it to excel, voy tart in hair

If it a docile Scholar can appear you ton am four bas To Nature, and but imitate her well, ton xlaw, It over-rules, and is her Mafter here, It imitates her Maker's Power Divine, And changes her formerimes, and formetimes does refine; It does, like Grace, the fallen Tree restore

To its blefs'd State of Paradife before :

Jo T

Who

Who would not jey to see his congruing Hand I

O'er all the Vegetable World commend of Life of Post and the Wild Gines of the Wood see we are the But its expectation of the Wood see we are the But its expectation of the Wood see we are the But its expectation of the Wood see we will be the wood see when the wood see when the wood see we will be the wood see when the wood see when the wood see we will be the wood see when the wood see

The bids th'ill-natur'd Crab produce

The gentler Apple's Winyn Haise of the gentler Apple's Winyn Haise of the worthy that worthy is a more bright of the that worthy is a more bright of the Color of

That she's a Mother made band but be Friend Tho' their perhaps de Xmore than they

Methinks I fee great Discletion wells I and T In the Salonian Garden's noble Shade, to one on onthe Which by his own Imperial Hands was made to it of I fee him finile (methinks) as he does talk on the Yet, to encode to its was made to one of the Cool of the

T' entice him to a Throno again, bus, soud doug If I, my Friends (faid he) should to you show All the Delights which in these Gardens grown on ow 'Tis likelier much that you should with me slays. Than 'tis that you should carry me away qualst radio h! And trust me not, my Friends and every Day ob a rivil

I walk not here with more Delighter pursuited Than ever, after the most happy Fight to the delighter than the state of the Capitol I rode, and the state of the Capitol I rode, and the state of the Capitol I rode, and the state of the capitol of the capitol I rode, and the state of the capitol of the capit

It does, like Grace, the tallen Tree reflorer with the

Several Discourses by way of Essays, to several Discourses by way of Essays, to see the second of th

SINCE we cannot attain to Greatness (says the Sieur Montesse) let's have our Revenge by railing at it: This he spoke but in Jest. I believe he desir'd it on more than I do, and had less Reason, for he enjoy'd so plentiful and honourable a Fortune in a most excellent Country, as allowed him all the real Conveniences of it, separated and purged from the Incommodities. If I were but in his Condition, I should think it hard measure, workout being convinced of any Crime, to be sequester a from it, and made one of the Principal Officers of State. But the Reader may think that what I now says is of small Authority, because I never was, nor never shall be put to the Tryal a I can therefore on ly make my Protestation.

into fuce a Madness that he would not put on a Pair of Shoes, each of spillab hib sensus around the sense of spillab his feet. He simpen ob spillab his feet at the kept at the sense of the kept at the kept at the sense of the kept at the kept at

I know very many Men will despite, and some pity me, for this Humour, as a poor-spirited Fellow; but I'm content, and, like Horace, thank God for being so. Di hene secrent, mopis me quodane putilli Finzerunt amini. I confets, I love Lintlencis almost in all Things, A little convenient Estate; a little chearful House, a little Chingany, and a very little Feast, and if I were ever to fall in Love again (which is a great Passon, and therefore, I hope, I have done with it) it would be, I think, with Prettiness, rather than with Majestical Heart-

Beauty. I would neither with that my Miltress, nor my Fortune, should be a Bons Robs, as Homer uses to describe his Beauties, like a Daughter of great Japiter for the Stateliness and Largeness of her Person; but as Lucrosius says,

Parcella, pamilio, Xazirus ulas saumeram ja

Where there is one Man of this, I believe there are chouland of Senetic's Mind, whole ridiculous Alicas tion of Grandeur, Senera the Elder deleribes to this effect, Senecio was a Man of a turbed and confes d Wie, who could not endure to speak any but mighty World and Sentences, 'till this Humous grew at last into 10 as to jons a Habit, of rather Dileate, as Became the Sport of the whole Town; He would have no Servants, but huge, maily Fellows; no Plate or Hounold-Ruff, but thrice as big as the Fathion: You may believe me, less I speak without Railery, his Extravagancy come at last into fuch a Madness, that he would not put on a Pair of Shoes, each of which was not hig enough for both his Feet: He would ear nothing but what was great, nor touch any Fruit but Horfe Plustibs and Point Pears: He kept a Concubine that was a very Ghorest, and made her walk too always in Chiepins, till at he he goe the Sirname of Senecio Grandio, which, Megala faid, was not his Cognomen, but his Cognomentum. When he declaim'd for the three hundred Lucekanomans, who alone opposed Xerxes his Army of above three hundred thousand, he firetch'd out his Arms, and freed on Tip-toes, that he might appear the taller, and cry'd out, in a very loud voice, I rejoice, I rejoice, --- We woned der'd, I remember, what new great Fortune had before lea his Eminence. Xivxer (lays he) is all mine own. He who rook away the Sight of the Ses, with the Canvas Vails of fo many Ships and then he goes

686 Several Differences by way of Effays,

ishen it be the Hault of the Edition, or the Orator's own bully way of Nonfenfelessays of make of the Orator's own

to This is the Character that ameca gives of this Hyperbolical Fop, whom we frand amaz'd at, and per there are very few Men who are not in forme things, and to some degrees, Guardie's, ris any thing more common, than to dee our Ladies of Quality wear such high Shoes as they cannot walk in, without one to lead them? and a Gown as long again as the Body, fo that they cannot für to the next Room without a Page or two non-hold it up hal may fafely fay. That all the Oftenrathe World, but horribly sumberfome and incommediwhat is all this but a spice of Grandie & How v sedious would this be, if we were always bound to it? I do balieve there is no King, who would not eather be ge depos'd, than endure every Day of this Reign all the Ceremonies of his Commation. The mightieft Princes are glad to fly often from thefe Majeffick Pleasures (which is methinks, no final Diffrangement to them) nos towar for Refuge, to the most contemptible Diversifements, and meanoft Recreations of the vulgar, nay, of the most powerful and forassess Princes of the World of late, could find out no light to ferisfactory, as the keeping of little finging Birds, and hearing of them, and whitting to them. What did the Emperors of the whole World ? If ever any Men had the free and full Enjoyment of all Human Greatures, (nay, that would not fuffice, for they would be Gods too) they certainly possess it. And yet one of them, who stil'd himself Lord and Ood of the Earth, could not tell how to pass his whole Day pleafantly, without spending constantly two or three Hours in catching of Flies, and killing them with a Bodkin, as if his Godship had been Beelzebub. One of his Pre-Will Bu deceffors.

1836 Several From Statem of Ellan

decellors, Nero (who never put any Bounds, not met with no Pastime more agreeable, thus to nur about the Streets all Night in a Diguife; and abuse the Women, and affront the Men whom he met and fornetimes to bear thens, and formationes to be bearen by therey This levas one of his Imperial Nocturnal Pleasures. & His chiefeff in the Day, was to ling and play upon a Piddle, in the Habit of a Minfeel, upon the publick Stage a the wine Voice (as they call dir then) in their kind of Prizes, than all his Forefathers were of their Trium? liover Nations . He did not at his Death complain of at formighty an Emperory and the taft of all the defician Wikace of Deities, should be brought to to thimeful and indicable an end, but only cryd out Alasy whit Tiry of sixt share to excellent a Mulician should peritt us this explaying at Dies that was the main fruit of his Sovereignty of Pourit the Madneffes of Caligala's Delichts. and the execrable sordidates of tholer of Tiberian Would fortunate of Mankind, a Perion andowed too with the it formetimes for want of Recreations as to be for playing at Note and bounding Stones, with links and Moorish Boys, whose Company he took Delight in.

Was it for this that his Ambition throw, and he was to with the much Fulfhood, to mach Guille and the for this that his Ambition throve, and he was to equal Cosmo first, and after Joseph Ambition throw, and he was Crounced is barren face of folial Joyeans, when the Merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done as the way of the Merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done as the way of the Merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done as the way of the Merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done as the way of the merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done as the way of the merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done as the way of the merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done as the way of the merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done as the way of the merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done as the way of the merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done the way of the merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done the merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done the way of the merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done the merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done the merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done the merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done the merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done the merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done the merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done the merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done the merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done the merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done the merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done the merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done the merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done the merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done the merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done the merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done the merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done the merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done the merchandike (I few) is all in Toyan done the merchandike (I few) is all in the

discellar.

688 Several Discounses by way of Esfays,

quillity, Security and livingued and alle sea blugs underve thought upon this, you will Majely woy this work the which appear a to you before the boundary wor asilf x.

That a lityod born synon goibaned bas and this an a high one If indeed we look only upon the flourish-querestrange such and advantaged furnament sull bment, she has not really wherewithal to make frich Feafts as we imagine, her Guefts must be contented fometimes with but flender Cates, and with the fame cold Mean ferv'd over and over again, even 'till they become naufeous. When you have par'd away all the Vanity what folid and natural Contentment does there semain, which may not be had with five hundred Pounds a Year? Not fo many Servants or Horses; but a few good ones, which will do all the Bufiness as well: Not formany choice Diffes at every Meal; but an feveral Meals all of them, which makes them both che more healthy, and the more pleasant : Not so rich Garments, por fo frequent Changes, but as warm and as comely and so frequent Change too, as is every jor as good for the Mafter, the not for the Tailor, or Wales de Chambres Nor Juch a flately Palace, nor gilt Brooms; on the costlich forts of Tapestry; but a conwenient Brick House, with decent Wainfoot, and pretty Forest-work Hangings, A Lastly, for I omit all other Particulars, and will end with that which I love most ain both Conditions) ont whole Woods cut in Walks, nor well Parks mor Fountains, of Calcade-Gardens but Herb hand Flower, and Fruit-Gardens, which are more months and the Water every whit as clear and whole forme, as if it derted from the Breats of a markle Mymph, or the Urn of a River God, If for all this, and like better the Substance of that former Estate of the interpretable Accidents of both: Scriffide Disquiet | Danger and mell com ioGuilly inherent in the one is in the other talents 03: 21987

688 Several of A Compled that of Filans

which appear'd to you before bird and when you have thought upon this, you will confide that allow portrath, which appear'd to you before bird a ridical substantial which allow Portine is better guided and authority and allow Portine is better guided and authority and allow portine is indeed we look only upon the flouring theat of the Tree, if appears not really where what to make the feaths as we imagine, her Gueffs must be contented.

sonetimes wearon ha solver mutanip bed the same cold Me there was a solution without the bed come pauleous. When you have bard away all the Va-

nity, werga sold first in visit sold with the Branches as a serie cemain, wolded like of fiwob said too Not so many servants of Hories;

Another horrible Diffrace to Greatness que that itue for the most part in pitiful Want and Diffred! What a wonderful thing is this ! Unless it dependence into Avarice, and to cease to be Greatness in falls perpe mally into fuch Necellities, as drive it into all the mean est and most fordid Ways of Borrowing, Commage, and Robbert, Mancipus locuples eges eris Compadenne Ber. Phis is the case of almost all Great Men, we well as the poor King of Cappadotis. They abound with man Emperors, who had the Riches of the whole World for their Revenue, had wherewichel to live fone would have thought) pretty well at Bale, and to have been exchapt from the Profferes of entream Poulsty. But yet, with most of them it was much otherwise. and they fell perpetually into fuch miscrable Penning, that they were forced to devous or fqueeze most of their Friends and Servants, to chear with infamous Projects, to ranfack and pillage all their Provinces of This Pathion of Imperial Grandeur, is imitated by all infector and filbordinate forts of it, as if it were a Boint of Plenour They must be cheated of a third Part of 0 3

Several Discourses by way of Esfays,

their Effeies two other Ehirds they must expend in Vanity, to that they temain Debters for all the necessary Provisions of Life, and have no way to facisfic those Debre. but our of the Succours and Supplies of Raping. Me Riches encrenfe (fays Solonon) for do the Mouth that About it of The Mafter Mouth has no more than he forey The Owner, methinks, is like Ochus in the Fable who is perperually winding a Rope of Hay, and an As at the End perpetually eating it, out of these Inconveniences arises naturally one more, which is, that no Greatness can be fatisfy'd or contented with it felf : Still If it could mount up a little higher, it would be happyor iff it could pain but that Point, it would obtrin albits Defires ; but yet at laft, when it is got up to the very Top of the Big of Teneriff, it is in very gicar Danger of breaking its Neck downwards, but in possibility of ascending upwards into the Seat of Exacquillies above the Moon. The first ambitious Men in the World, the old Giants, are faid to have made an Meroital Amerapt of Saling Heaven in despitat of the Gods, and they cast of upon Olympus, and Police upon would have done the Bunners, but the Thunder spoild all the Work, when they were come up to the third tonether with the Kingdynore

of order And what a noble Flot was croft, and what a brave Delign was loft !

Rood of Ground in

of our Nation, when from the Condition of a very inconfiderable Captain, he had made himfelf Lieutenant-General of an Army of little Trans, which was his feed, and after that absolute Tyrant of three Kingdoms, which was the third, and almost touch'd

the Heaven which he affected, is believed to have dy'd with Grief and Discontent, because he could not attain to the honest Name of a King, and the lold Formality of a Crown, though he had before exceeded the Power by wicked Uthrpation. If he could have compais'd that, he would perhaps have wanted fomething elle that is necessary to Felicity, and pined away for want of the Title of an Emperor or a God. The Reason of this is, that Greatness has no Reality in Nature, but a Creature of the Fancy, a Notion that confids only in Relation and Comparison: It is indeed an Idea; but St. Paul teaches us, That an Idol is nothing in the World. There is in truth no rising or Meridian of they Sun! but only in respect to several Places; there is no Right or Left, ho Upper Hand in Nature of Every thing is Little, and every thing is Great, according as it is diverfely compard. There may be perhaps some Village in Scotland or Ireland where I might be a great Man. and in that case I should be like Cafer; beyou would wonder how Cefar and I flould be like one another in any thing) and chule rather to be the First Man of the Village, than Second at Rome. Our Country is call'd Great Britany, in regard only of a letter of the fame Name; it would be but a ridiculous Epithere for ir, when we consider it together with the Kingdom of China. That too, is but a pitiful Rood of Ground in Comparison of the whole Earth besides; and this whole Globe of Earth, which we account to immense a Body, is but one Point or Atome in relation to those numberless Worlds that are scatter'd up and down in the infinite Space of the Sky which we behold. The other many Inconveniences of Grandeur I have fooken of differfedly in feveral Chapters, and shall end this with an Ode of Horace, not exactly copyed, but rudely imi-This Record and after that ablorer Tyrant o boths Kingdoms, which was the third; and almost course

Several Difcoutfes by way of Effays, No Tide of Wine would drown your Cares; No Mirth or Mulick over-noise your Fears. The Fear of Show world you so constant As not t' admit the Image of it, Sleep. Odi profanum vulgus, &c. Sleep is a God too proud to wait in Palaces, And yet to humble too! as hot to fcotn Ence, ye Profane, T hate ye all in The Small To Virgin Minds, which yet their native Whiteness hold, Not yet discolour'd with the Love of Gold at T' Which makes it look to gilded and to foul.
To you, ye very few, there Truths I tell in the The Muse inspires my Song, hark, and objective it well. We look on Men, and wonder at fuch odds .mam ent 'Twixt things that were the fame by Birth; and T We look on Kings as Giants of the Earth.

These Giants are but Figures to the Gods.

The humillest Buth and proudest Oak.

Are but of equal Proof against the Thunder-Broke.

Beauty, and Strength, and Wit, and Wealth, and Pow'r Have their front flour thing Hour on the bush to And to fee themselves, and Imile, And joy in their Pre-eminence a while; while Ev'n fo in the fame Land, Poor Weels, fich Corn, gay Flow is together fland Alas, Death mows down all with an impartial Hand. And all you Men, whom Greatness does to please, Ye feast (I fear) like Damocles:

If you your Eyes could upwards move, (But you (I fear) think nothing is above) You would perceive by what a little Thread guen orage The Sword still hangs over your Head. 11:2 No

ESP. Several Diffe duty Revision of No Tide of Wine would drown your Cares; No Mirth or Musick over-noise your Fears. The Fear of Death would you to watchin keep, As not t' admit the Image of it, Sleep. Oli profanil vulgus, &c. Sleep is a God too proud to wait in Palaces, And yet so humble too, as not to foorn The meanst Country Cottages ; 9203 This Poppy grows among the Corn. The Halcyon Sleep will never build his Neth nigniver along the any formy Breath how by motochib tel Tis not enough that he does find Clouds and Darknels in their Mind ison doid W Darkness but half his Work will do y voy o'T Tis not enough, he must find Quiet too along along at The Music in the Music in the Market in the Ma The Man, who in all Wishes he does make no dool aw Does only Nature's Countel taken xxwT That wife and happy Man will never fear no sool sw The evil Afpects of the Year of the Chants are before the two Corners should support the interpretation of two Corners should support to the interpretation of the corners are being the corners are the corne He does not look in Almanacks, to fee Laupe to sud erA Reauty, and Strength ed light execution an radiad W Let Mars and Saturn in the Heav'ns conjoin. And what they please against the World delign on A So Tupiter within him thine. And joy in their Pe If of your Pleasures and Delires no End be found 1009 God to your Cares and Fears will fet no Bound What would content you? Who can tell? Ye fear to much to lose what you have got woy ils bak As if you lik'd it well; Ye strive for more, as if ye lik'd it not, nov IL Go, level Hills, and fill up Seas, Spare nought that may your wanton Fancy please, no Y

The Sword full hangs over your Head.

No

694 Severat Discourses by way of Essays,

But trult me, when you've done all this.

Much will be milling still, and much will be amis.

Saving I have a mind to add one Ment-

VII. Of AVARICE. bas and

HERE are two forts of Avence, the one is but of a Bastard kind, and that is, the rapacious Appetite of Gain; not for its own fake, but for the Pleafure of refunding it immediately through all the Channels of Pride and Limury. The other is the true kind, and properly to call'd; which is a reflets and unfatiable Defire of Riches, not for any farther End or Ule, but only to hoard, and preferve, and perpetually encrease them. The Covetous Man, of the first kind, is like a greedy Ofrick, which devours any Metal, but 'tis with an Intent to feed upon it, and in effect it makes a thift to digest and excern it. The second is like the foolish Chough which loves to steal Money only to hide it. The first does much Harm to Mankind, and a little Good too to some few : The second does Good to none a not to himself. The first can make no Excuse to God, or Angels, or rational Men for his Actions; The second can give no Reason or Colour, not to the Devil himself, for what he does; he is a Slave to Manmon without Wages. The first makes a thift to be belov'd ; ay, and envy'd too by fome People; The ferond is the universal Object of Hatred and Con-tempt. There is no Vice has been so pelted with good Sentences, and especially by the Poets, who have purfu'd it with Stories, and Fables, and Allegories, and Allusions; and mov'd, as we fay, every Stone to fling at it Among all which, I do not remember a more fine and Gentleman-like Correction, than that which was given it by one Line of Ovid's. Defunt

632 Severat Der and Droff wit Ellen

Define Lincoln malony Administration and live doubt

To which Saying I have a mind to add one Member, and render in thus, A VA TO III

Poverty wants fome; Luxury many, Avarice all Things.

having nothing, he has all; This is just his Antipode, who, having all things, yet has nothing. He's a Guardian Eunuch to his beloved Gold; Audroi ess Amatores effe maximes, fed nil potesse. They are the condent Lovers, but impotent to enjoy.

And, oh, what Man's Condition can be world being than his, whom Plenty starves, and Bleffings circle? The Beggars but a common Fare deplore, and the Rich poor Man's Emphatically Poor.

I wonder how it comes to pais, that there has never been any Law made against him: Against him, do I say! I mean, For him; as there are publick Provisions made for all other Madmen: It is very reasonable that the King should appoint some Persons (and I think the Courtiers would not be against this Proposition) to manage his Estate during his Life (for his Heirs commonly need not that Care) and out of it to make it their Business to see, that he should not want Alimony besitting his Condition, which he could never get out of his own cruel Fingers. We relieve idle Vagrants, and counterfeit Beggars, but have no Care at all of these really Poor Men, who are (methinks) to be respectfully treated in regard to their Quality. I might be ended

606 Several Diftohofes Dy day of Esfays,

repertured with the Supersup

And Industry to lazy Mankind preach. The little Dalage of semost is works when self it I almost I That no Man ever yet contented was in it is sob rel Nor is, nor peshaps will be with that State and ni tud In which his own Choice plants him, now his Fate 18 A Happy the Merchant, the old Soldier cries in nedw bal The Merchanti beaten with temperuous Skiesis anni T Hapty the Soldier brone shalf Hoursto, thereid stuff bal Gives freedy Death room diring Victory, yllufrand oH The Lawyer, knockidam carby from hisoRest soob ,O By reftles, Glientsy calls the Peafant blefs'd as you soo! The Pealantibwhen his Labourseillyfinceechidgiew tud Envies the Mouth which only Talk does feed abivid Thee wood think you'll fay) Sthat I wint flore and T From thy unnaturation bearing the from the standard of the standard of the contract of the standard of the sta They are enough to reach at least a Mile with di o'T Another, tho' a Faire sid chidefferoting gool bnoyed But, hold your whom so Fortune c'er endears/ bno I Gentlemen, Malecontents, land Mutineers, to egent nI Which rather, lie led in the Greek equestion of W Behold Here's pave refolved to please you ally won'T Thou Soldier be a Merchant in Merchant, thou baA A Soldier be; and Lawyen to the Plough of 1949/ Change all their Stations firait, why do they flay ? al The Devil a Man will change, now when he may T The mine doclar four's abufed calcob enim man'T By Tone Ed oudget this Rebellious Race ! nent jed W But he's too good a Be all them as you mive noy of However make the best of www hat you are us of bal And in that State be chearful slid rejoice band and Which tiple or as your Faten or awas from Choice Y

No

Negothey much labourd yet and five it, sand toolly fisings. And every miferable bound while the state of a southouse But? tiso within Defign only to gain and sook it as and what may their Age with plenteous Ease maintain.

The little Drudge does trot about and sweat, offmbs I Nor does he strait devour all he can get; nel on sail T But in his temp rate Mouth carries it home non simol A Stock for Winter which he knows must come wil And when the rolling World to Creatures Here's vqqaH Turns up the deformed wrong Side of the fear of odT And thuts him in, with Storms and Cold? and Week! He chearfully does his past theore side sook ybeed ybeed ybeed O, does he ford Your wife Example neh' Asgyva I adT Does not at all times Reft and Plentyswaid; alelfler ye But weighing sinfly la mortal Ant's fonditions 9 and T Divides his Life twist Labour and Fruiton and saivad Thee neither Heat, nor Storms, oner Wet hor Cold!" From thy unnatural Diligence can with hold usfini 10 To th' Indies that would bring rather than few yorl T Another, tho' a Friend, inicher than thee, anol bnoyed Fond Mansbowhat Good of Beauty leanthe found tul In heaps of Treasure burned ander Gebuild remelane Which rather than diministid derive feeteen nod only Thou wouldn't the felf too bury dwith them be one And what's the Diffrence I Is thou quite as bad od T Never to dife as never to have had as end raible A Change also to the control of the server of the change also of the cha Thy Belly, for all that, will hold no more fived adT Than mine does to Ewry Baker makes much Breadev What then Pieles with no more than others feel va But he's towit with the Bounds of Nature Hoost and the And to augment your own for need hor thewevoll One hundred Acres will he less for your tarts at bat Your Life's whole Business than ten attourist doin W

NO

698 Several Differences by way of Esfays,

But pleafant tis to take from a great Store wood wan a 41. What, Man, the you're refolved to take no more bio get Than I do from a finall one? If your Will Be but a Pitcher or a Pot to fill, To some great River for it must you go, When a clear Spring just at your Feet does flow? Safe, calie, and untroubled Stores produced brids He who fcorns thefe, and needs would drink at Nile, Must run Dange Sillouto and the English and nor flum And of the rapid Stream it felf, which may At unawares bear him perhaps away. In a full Flood Torrelay Stands, his Skin WOT Wash'd o'er in vain, for ever dry within ; has A He catches at the Stream with greedy Lins, 201510 one From his touch'd Mouth the wanton Torrent flips: 109114 You laugh now, and expand your chearful Brows 'Tis finely faid, but what's all this to you'? Change but the Name, this Fable is thy Story Thou in a Flood of wickers Wealth doft glory, or sund of Which thou cand only touch, but never tafte; Th' Abundance fill, and full the Want does laft. The Treasures of the Gods thou wouldist not spare, But when they're made thing own, they Sacred are And must be kept with Revience, as if thou No other Use of previous Gold didft know, But that of curious Pictures, to delight, With the fair Stamp, thy Virtuel Sight. The only true and genuine Use is this o our product with To buy the Things which Nature connet mile Without Discomfort, Oil, and vital Bread, And Wine by which the Life of Life is fed; And all those few Things else by which we live All that remains is given for thee to give.

If Cares and Troubles, Entry, Grief and Fear, The better Fruits be, which fair Riches bear,

Be bin a Pirchet or a Pon to fill

To lone prest River for it must vou go

If a new Poverty grow our of Store of the land to the land to the The old plain way, ye Gods, let me be Poor meld sand

A Paraphrase on an Ode in Horace's third Book, beginning thus, Inclufam Danaen turris ahenea and har fluid

And of the Hold Seeson is this which may Ar unawates Feat him pethaps nway at that. Tow'r of Brais, one would have faid. Hut a mi And Locks, and Bolts, and Iron Bars o bills V And Guards, as first as in the Heat of Wars, socious all Might have preferve one innocent Maiden-head. and more The jealous Father thought he well might four gum bo Y
All further jealous Care, And as he walk'd, chimfelf alone he finil dan tud agrand To think how Venus Arts he had beguild ool a m nort Which then he flept, his Reft was deep, worth them W But Venus laugh'd to ice and hear him neep mabhudh hiT She taught the am rous fove A magical Receipt in Love. Which arm'd him fironger, and which help'd him more,"A Than all his Thunder did, and his Almighty this before

She taught him Love's Elixir, by which Art hist and daily His Godhead into Gold he did convert a bine our tylno od T No Guards did then his Paffage flav nul I and you o'T

He pais'd with Ease; Gold was the Word; June W Subtle as Lightning, bright and quick and fierce, niw both Gold thro' Doors and Walls did pierce;

And as that works fometimes upon the Sword,

Melted the Maiden-head away,

Ev'n in the fecret Scabbard where it lay

799 Several Discourses by way of Essays,

The prudent Macedonian King.
To blow up Towns, a Golden Mine did ipring. He broke thro Gates with this Perer. The said that 'Tis the great Art of Peace, the Engine its of War. And Fleets and Armies follow it afar.

The Ensign tis at Land, and its the Scaman State of Victor of Victo Let all the World Slave to this Tyrant be. Creature to this Disguiled Deity, Yet it fhall never conquer me. A TIS A Guard of Virtues will not let it pass, And Wisdom is a Tow'r of stronger Brass.

The Muses Lawrel round my Temples spread. Does from this Dightning's Force feture my Acad

Nor will I lift it up to high was to lye. Wealth for its Power do we honour and adore? The Things we hate, ill Fate, and Death, have more. ovi but twenty

From Towns and Courts, Camps of the Rich and Great.
The valt Xerxetts Army, Trettest, as televis briston of the And to the linal Laconick Porces fly, D british are worldly Prudence of to shighter ship was then ship and Malice. He will have no man with the ship will have the strong than could be called Cellars and Granaries in vain we fill, him, if he hine Princip Submitted with the Hine The only Advice the lift regular bar thrist bailt and hine of the Mind thirt and honer lift regular bar thrist bailt and honer lift regular bar thrist bailt and honer lift regular bar three lift regular b The poor rich Man's emphatically poor time of ton suit Campaign, store down dot sw sgridt and or svale up all Avenues, and slight sw uch lie to word schikm sw rous an Enemy. The term of it is, that a Man in A Field of Coin, a Fountain, and a woodennud doum le the World World World by Nature undergrood. W blow of the the World W blow of the the world with the wo The Monarch on whom fertile Nile Bellows now you Man would con which that grateful Earth can bear, taliation; but the stoden sit in Asimid levisied civil Cannibals too sind share and their soin har ance about fuch a taken Stranger, but at last devour him. A (ober .

18 Several Hillean Sin of the Rife Estages

Whatever an Estate does beyond this afford up wold of Is not a Rent paid to the Lord into a least of the Lord into a leas With sparing Hand, but just enough has given

Yet it shall never conquer me.

A. Cuard of Virtue And Wildom is a Tow'r of thronger Brafs.

The Mufes Lawrel round my Ten ples fores e Langers of an an hone that eve

in much Company liw 1011 As in the violent Victor's way to lye.

Wealth for its Power do we henous and adore? to relift the Affaults of but twenty well-arm'd Spaniards, I fee but little Possibility for one hones Man to defend himself against twenty thousand Kneves, who are all furnish'd Cap-a-pe, with the defensive Arms of worldly Prudence, and the offentive too of Creat and Malice. He will find no less odds than this against him, if he have much to do in human Affairs of The only Advice therefore which I can give him is to be fure not to venture his Person any longer in the open Campaign, to retreat and entrench himfelf, to ftop up all Avenues, and draw up all Bridges against so numer rous an Enemy. The truth of it is, that a Man in much Bufinels must either make himfelf a Knave or elie the World will make him a Fool, and if the injury went no farther than the being laugh'd at, a wife Man would content himself with the Revenge of Retaliation; but the case is much worse, for these civil Camibals too, as well as the wild ones, not only dance about such a taken Stranger, but at last devour him. føber

702 Several Diffeourfes by way of Esfays,

fober Man cannot get too foon out of drunken Company, the they be never to kind and merry among themselves ris not unpleasant only, but dangerous to him! Do ye wonder that a virtuous Man should love to be along their hard for him to be otherwise sche is for when he is among ten thousand. Neither is the Solitude fo uncomfortable to be alone without any other Greature, as it is to be alone, in the midst of wild Beafts. Man is to Man all kind of Beafts, a fawning Dog, a roaring Lion, a thieving Fox, a robbing Wolf, a diffembling Grocodile, a treacherous Decoy, and a rapatious Valoue. The civileft, methinks, of all Nacions/ are those witiom we account the most barbarous; there is forme Mederation and good Nature in the Toupinumbaltiant who eat no Men but their Enemies, whilst we learned and police and Christian Europeans, like so many Pikes and Sharks, prey upon every thing that we can Avallow. It is the great Boalt of Eloquence and Philosophy, that they first congregated Men dispers'd, miced them into Societies, and built up the Houles and the Walls of Cities. I with they could unravel all they have woven; that we might have our Woods and our Innocence again, instead of our Castles and our Policies, They have affembled many thousands of featter'd People into one Body this true, they have done fo, they have brought them together into Cities to cozen, and into Armies to murder bone another : They found them Hunters and Fifters of wild Greatures, they have made them Hunters and Fishers of their Brethren; they boals to have reduc'd them to a State of Peace, when the truth is, they have only taught them the Art of War; they have fram'd, I must confess, wholeforme Laws for the Restraint of Vice, but they rais'd first that Devil which now they conjure and cannot bind si tho' there owere before no Punishments for Wickedness, yet there was dess committed because there

OUL

were no Rewards for itoo But the Men who praise Philosophy from this Topick, are much deceived; les Oratory answer for it felf, the tinkling perhaps of that may unite a Swarm p it never was the Work of Philosophy to affemble Milliandes, but to regulate only and govern their when they were affembled, to make the best of an Bvil, and bring them, as much as is posible, to Unity again, Avarice and Ambition only were the first Builders of Towns and Foun- M affect

ders of Empire; they faid, Go to, let us Gen. 14.4 build as a City and a Tower whofe Top may mildenellib, a reach unto Henrin, and let us make us a Name, left me be foresered abroad upon the Face of the Both is What was the Beginning of Rome, the Meropolis of all the World ? What was it, but a Concourse of Thieves and a Sanctuary of Criminals ? It was justly named by the August of no less than twelve Vultures and the Founder cemented his Walls with the Blood of his Brother; not unlike to this was the Beginning even of the first Town too in the World, and such is the Oniginal Sin of most Cities in their actual Borrease daily with their Age and Growth a the more People, the more wicked all of them; every one brings in his Part to enflame the Contagion, which becomes at last fo univerfal and fo firong, that no Precepts can be fufficient Prefervatives, nor any thing fecure our Safety, but Flight from among the Infected. We ought in the Choice of a Situation to regard above all things Healthsuincis of the Place, and the Healthfulnels of it for the Mind rather than for the Body. But suppose (which is hardly to be fuppos'd) we had Antidote chough against this Point i nay, suppose farther, we were always and at all Pieces arm'd and provided both against the Affaults of Hostility, and the Mines of Treachery, twill yet be but an uncomfortable Life to be ever in Alarms the we were compass'd round with Fire, to defend

979W

704 Several Discourses by way of Esays; our felves from wild Bealts, the Ledging would be unpleasant, because we must always be oblig'd to watch than the Diligence of our Enemy. The furn of this is, that a virtuous Man is in danger to be tred upon and deftroy'd in the Croud of his Contraries, pay, which is worse, to be chang'd and corrupted by them, and that its impossible to escape both these Inconveniences. without to much Caution, as will take away the whole Quiet, that is, the Happinels of his Life. even I get then what he may lole i but, I pray, what Juve of can he get there? Quid Rome faciam? Men-Hanner do at Rome he can neither understand nor Soll the Language of the Place. A naked Man may from the Sea, but its not the way to catch Fift there selies are likelier to devour him, than he them, if the being no Nets, and use no Deceits. I think off inches when he met him when he met him he inches when he met him he inches to he will be the met him he inches to he i Monet and poor, faithful in Word and Thought; What has thee, Fabian, to the City brought? Thou neither the Buffoon, nor Bawd canit play, Mor with falle Whifpers th' Innocent betray Nor corrupt Wives, nor from rich Beldams get A Living by the Industry and Sweat in She money Mor with vain Promiles nor Projects cheat, on wall Mor bribe or flatter any of the Great. outly, you may ftay, and live unenvy d here; But (faith) go back, and keep you where you were we were conselled tound with Para to com

to in Verse and Anglan votes Zer

Nay, if nothing of all this were in the case, yet the very Sight of Uncleannels as loathforce to the cleanly the Sight of Folly and Impiety vexatious to the Wife

and Pious.

was but an ill-natur d Man, when he faid. It be tracted was delightful to fee other Men in a great show Storm: And no less ill-natur'd should I, think Democeis who laugh'd at all the World, but that he remid himself to much out of it, that we may perecise he took no great Pleasure in that kind of Mirch. I have been drawn twice or thrice by Company to go to BIAL lam, and have feen others very much delighted with the Santafrical Extravagancy of to many various Madnesses which upon me wrought to constary an Effect of the I always returned, not only melancholy, but even field with the Sight. My Comparison there was perhaps too. tender, for I meet a theuland Madmen abroad, with our any Perturbation; the to weigh the Master justly, the total Loss of Reason is less deplorable whan the total Depravation of it. An exact Judge of human Bleffings, of Riches, Honours, Beauty, even of Wit it felf, should pity the Abuse of them more than the Want.

Briefly, the a wife Man could pass never so securely through the great Roads of human Lifes you be will meet perpetually with to many Objects and Occasions of Compaffion, Grief, Shame, Anger, Hatredwillndignation, and all Passions but Envy (for he will find tothing to deferve that) that he had better firike into come private Path; nay, go fo far, if he could, out of the common way. Us nee facts audiat Pelepidarum that he might not to much as hear of the Actions of the Sons of Adam. But, whither thall we by that? the Dolars, like the ancient Hermites?

306 Several Discourses by way of Esfays,

B

S

Superiority and ideaship over the Happy stathey who is the first of the state of th

selves by an Oath to do all the Wickedness they can; that they had all (as the Scripture speaks) fold them-Scives to Sin; the Difference only is, that forme are a little more crafty (and but a little, God knows) in ma-king of the Bargain. Thought, when I went hist to dwell in the Country, that without doubt I should have mer there with the Simplicity of the old Poetical Colden Age A Thought to have found no Inhabit ants there, but fuch as the Shepherds of Sir Phil. Sydney in Arendia, or of Monfieur & Wife upon the Banks of Lignon; and began to confider with my left, which way I might recommend no less to Politripy the Happiness and Innocence of the Men of Cherefes But to confess the Truth, I perceived quickly, by infallible Demonfrations, that I was fell in old England, and not in Arcadia, or La Forreft ; that if I could not content my felf with any thing less than exact Fidelity in human Converfation, I had almost as good go back and feels for it in the Court, or the Exchange, or Westminster Hall We do? The World may to come in a Man's way, that he cannot chase but falure it, he must take heed the not to go a whorlog after it. If by any lawful Vocation, or just Necessary, Men happen to be marry'd to it, of ean beather,

Acat. 7. she time is flort, it remains that she that ab. ; was him to white, be as though they had more.

The Proposit shat all Men were even as I my Yet. 7 to 1 for many a second men to 1 months.

In all Cases they must be fure that they do Mandom ducere, and not Mundo nubere. They must retain the SupeSuperiority and Headship over it : Happy are they who can get out of the Sight of this deceitful Beauty, that they may not be led fo much as into Temptation; who have not only quitted the Metropolis, but can ab-frain from ever feeing the next Market Town of their Country, denderate Wickerner of the Wickerner synthem that they had all fas the Scripture speaked fold them.

Glaudian's Old Man of Verona.

Appy the Man, who his whole Time doth bound and blood I tokob sepilar Within th' Enclosure of his little Ground, A neb Happy the Man, whom the fame humble Place, and (Th' hereditary Cottage of his Race) quellent to 10 From his first rising Infancy has known, to tringed And by degrees fees gently bending down minden With natural Propension to that Earth, and to appeadon Which both preferved his Life, and gave him Birth Him no falle diffant Lights, by Fortune let, The Could ever into foolish Wandrings get the save at He never Dangers citter faw or fear'd : any thing The dreadful Storms at Sea he never heard, in the He never heard the thrill Alarms of War, throod off Or the world Noifes of the Lawyers Bar med me No Change of Confids marks to him the Year, of The Charge of Scalons is his Calendar, and sind you The Cold and Heat, Winter and Summer hows, Assumn by Fruits, and Spring by Plow'rs he knows. He meafures Time by Land-marks, and has found For the whole Day the Dial of his Ground. A neighbring Wood bern with himself he fees, And loves his old contemporary Trees. H'as only heard of near Verena's Name, 1994 AM AND MARIE And knows it, like the palies, but by Fame. durere and no Mane nabere.

They that return in

Hots with like Concernment Notice take The Least See and of Benacis Lake Concernment Notice take The Voyage Life is Longeit made at home.

The Shortness of Life, and the state of Life, and the state of Riches.

there a Te sou thould fee a Man who were to crisis from and trouble himself many Weeks before in making Providents for his Voyage would you commend him for a cautious and different Person, or laught at him for a timerous and impertment Coxcomb to A Management is a nimerous and imperiment Coxcomb Loa Mani who is excellive in his Pains and Diligence, and veho confumes the greatest Part of his Time in furnishing the Remainder with all Conveniences and even Superfluities, its Angels and wife Mea no less sidiculous; its does at little confider the Shortness of his Patinge, that he might proportion his Cares accordingly. It is, alas, do narrow a Strengt between the Womb and the Grave, that it might be called the Pass de Nic, as well as that the Pas de Cabas. We are all Epinesen (as Pinder calls us)
Creatures of a Day, and chestione our Saviour bounds
our Delines to that little Space; as if it preserves probable that every Day should be our last, wave are aught to demand even Bread for no longer as Time. The Sun ought not to fet upon our Covetonineis no more than upon our Anger; but as to God Almight 14 thouland Years are as one Day, so in direct Opposition, one Day to a covetous Man is as a thousand Years;

TOWN TO HOLD BENEFIT ENTERS ENTERS ENTERS ENTERS OF THE STATE OF THE S

Tam brevi fortis jaculatur evo multa, so far he shoots beyond his Butt: One would think he were of the Opinion of the Mileneries, and hog of for to fone a Reign upon Earth. The Patriarchs perfore the 1660, who enjoy'd almost such a Life, made, we are fine, less Stores for the maintaining of it; they who had nine hundred Years Tcarcely provided for a few Days; we who live but a few Days, provide at least for nine hundred Years; what a strange Alteration is this of human Life and Mannets ? And yet we fee an Imitation of it in every Man's particular Experience, for we begin not the Cares of Life will it be half lipent, and still encrease them as that decreases. What is there among the Actions of Beats to illogical and repugn to Reafon? When they do any thing which icems proceed from that which we call Region, we dictain to allow them that Perfection, and attribute it only to a natural lastings; and are not we fools too by the lan skind of slatting 2 If we could but learn to number corr Days das we are taught to pray that we might we thould adjust much better our other Accounts; but while we never confider an End of them, it is no Wonder if our Cares for them he without End too Spaced brevi frem longum refeces. From a thort Life cur off all Hopes that grow too long. They must be print? away like Suckers that chook the Mother-Plant, and hinder in from bearing Fruit. And in another Place to the fame Scole, Vita fumms brevis here has vetat in-cheure lengue; which senera does not mend when he fays; Ob quanta deposition of her longue intercantium. I But he gives an Example there of an Acquaintance of his named Senecies who from a very mean Beginning by great Industry in curning about of Money through all ways of Gain, had attain'd to extraordinary Riche but dy'd on a fudden, after having supped merrily, In WW OL. II.

710 Several Difficuries by way of Effays,

Adjustmentage of the form of the second of t

Infere nunc Melibae pyras, pone ordine vites,

Go Meliosus, now, dilaw the property of the control of the control

For this Senerio I have no Compassion because hew was taken, as we day, in ipfe facto, still labouring in the Work of Avaries; but the poor rich Man in Still Luke (whole Cale was not like this) I could pity methinks, if the Scripture would permit me, for he feems to have been fatisfy'd at left, he confesses he had enough ? for many Years, he bids his Soul take its Eafe, and yet for all that God fays to him, Thou Food this Night thy Sout shall be required of thee, Aand 20. the things thou haft laid up, whom shall they belong to? Where shall we find the Causes of this? bitter Repreach and terrible Judgment 21. We may find, I think, two, and God perhaps faw more - First, W. That he did not intend true Rest to his Soular but only to change the Employments of it from Avarice to Luxury, his Delign is to cat, and to drink, and to be ? merry. Secondly, That he went on too long before he thought of refting the Fulnets of his old Barns lad not fufficed him, he would flay till he was foroid to build new ones; and God meted out to him the same Measure: Since he would have more Riches than his O Life could contain, God defiroy'd his Life, and gave the Fruits of it to another, was surely street or and wine They deal'n wither Mens Affairs.

Thus

74 or Severassorfichulus dentify ut Effans.

Thus God takes away fenterimes the Man from his Riches and no less frequenty Riches from the Manual what Hope cari therethe obbitehing Maringeprivings both Parties are for fightle and innecessing By what Bonds can fuch a Couple be kept long together and and

Infere nune Melibae pyros, some ordine vices,

Why don't thou heap up Wealth, which thou must quit Or, what is worse, be left by it? Why doft thou load thy felf, when thou it to flyborise Oh Man ordain'd to die?

Why don thou build up thinely Rooms on high int 107 was taken, as they or believed them restonivered to The Work and planter; but no Fruit min the North week Luke (whole Cale wast griefolds! sale this or rofne-thinks, if the Scripture Would can are be beens Suppose the Forme equito to Taments brings of even or for many Years, be by den't will do not yet Luke 12 Night thy Soulistic ent House of tone 2Aand 20h Scene the things, thou the haid was whom thall Yer Death avail the State of win and Will 87 Specied york bitter Reviews both The Miles with the chief of the Line of the State of the Country of the Country of the Country of the Charge, the Entrewers of the Country of the Charge, the Entrewers of the Country Avertee of the Charge, the Entrewers of the Charge, the Charge of Thou doll thy les wife and Indult rous deem it with and Admighty Husband thou wouldn feeling to the Fond Man I like a bought Slave, then all the wind Don't but for others I weat and toil. the thought build newconsent detactions prochoos acidim the famic Mealing Sing william them the season work of look succision will Bullioth that concerns not the Macon by works. For when to future Years thou extend the Cares Thou deal'st in other Mens Affairs.

P.

odr X

VII. Eva

712 Several Discourses by way of Essays,

Ev'n aged Men, as if they truly were

Children again, for Age prepare Tod To X

Provisions for long Travel they design,

In the last point of their short Line.

Wifely the Ant against poor Winter hoards The Stock which Summer's Wealth affords A In Grafhoppers, which mult in Augumn disjuw to sels of the Westhaball on finds with the place my Time to those Studier to which Nature had for of Powrand Honour the deceitful Light on vivedtom Step-Mother , the Streets rice shears Plad Intelligite erthe, If it of Life the whole finall Time would stay y naled Suff which freed sit lies with the Bound the Horat. upquor But you lay) you would advise me not Tight Highfuling that, begot but in a Cloud, igioing of tuck an Elessa maleir en estados (singed a Million of the Saying world believe as footness another Man) Cum digni--loot only to Men that that not need to blues only The seeking read to IIX is a Man fing two Sixes. De photent and the Shore in Profeed keep voser bus to 250 mile weak Boil trust nor the Deep. on on which to placed beneath Envy, above Envying rile to commod their shores. Epier Haviles a Letter to Idemeneus (eppel wite Exidiple of the Hear bly Early save of w)

composited Performance Course that the Wolffeld water io application bies with the chief of the stand of the st odriax as you have done to many less deserving Persons,

but

Ev'n aged Men, as if they truly were noisentalination. X. The Danger of Programme for long Travel they of their thore Line. In the last point of their thore Line.

A Letter to Mr. S. L. on signo ow

Wifely the Ant against root Winter hoards the Am glad that you approve and applaud my Defign, of withdrawing my felf from all Tumult and Bufiness of the World; and confecrating the little rest of my Time to those Studies, to which Nature had so motherly inclin'd me, and from which Fortune diles Step-Mother, has fo long detain'd me But neverthe less, you far (which, But, is Frage mer a to n 11 Ruft which spoils the good Metal it grows A Horat. upon. But you fay) you would advise me not to precipitate that Resolution, but to stay a while longer with Patience and Complaifance till I had gotten fuch an Estate as might afford me (according to the Saying of that Person whom you and I love very much, and would believe as foom as another Man) Cum dignitate orium This were excellent Advice to Johns, who could bid the Sun flay too. But there's no fooling with Life, when it is once turn'd beyond Forty. The feeking of a Fortune then, is but a desperate Aftergame, 'tis a hundred to one if a Man fling two Sixes, and recover all; especially, if his Hand be no luckier than mine. This is some Help for all the Defects of Fortune, for if a Man cannot attain to the Length of his Wishes, he may have his Remedy by carting of them shorter. Epicurus writes a Letter to Idomeneus (who was then a very powerful, wealthy, and (it feems) bountiful Person) to recommend to him who had made so many Men rich one Pythecles so Friend of his, who he defir'd might be made a rich Man too; But I entreat you that you would not do it just the same of way as you have done to many less deserving Persons. but

Several Descripes by way of Effays,

but in the most Gentlemanh Manner of obliging him, which is norman add samy thing to his Efferent but to take fomething from his Defires. The furn of elis is. that for the uncertain Hopes of forme Conveniencies, we ought not to defer the Execution of a Work that is necessary, especially when the Use of d those Things which we would day for may atherwise be supplyed, but the Lois of Time never recovered: Nave darther a bad leve symmetime to abrain all that we had a Mind together we were thre of getting peres do much by continuing the Came, yet when the Light of Life is fo near going out, and quest to be fo precious, Le Tre no vant pag la Chandelle. The Play is not anough the a Tempelt, if our Mails be flanding, and we have full Sail and Tacking enough to carry us to our Port, it is no matter for the want of Streamers and Top-Gallants; Chere wells, Tens pende form. A Gentleman in our late Certi Wars, when his Octanors were beaten up by the Edenry, was taken Priloner, and lost his Life afterwards, only by staying to put on a Band, and adjust we Penvig: He would cleape like a Perion of Quality, or not at all, and dy'd the mobile Martyr of Cerespony and Gentility. I think your Council of Belinia. leave is as ill to a Man who is flying from the World, as it would have been to that unfortunate well-bred. Gentleman, who was to cautious as not to fly undecently from his Enemies, and therefore I prefer Hapace's. Moviet Before yours day has amang the Egent hos annos, cur es voites a l

Our Yelterday's To morrovy new is gone I

Libr. 1. Breatest Parti of the Joueney. Vario teaches Agric. 19 that Landa Provers, Torean hinest longiffi-

book

---- Sapere

HA Severalet Bange No. Wain of Estays.

but in the most Gentleman, how are a chieful to which is no marcol the govern ingester in which is no marcol the govern ingester in which is take for chart for chart is that for chart middless amount middle of chart that is we ought not to defer the Execution of a Work that is necessary, sighting of or bearings his, held solven by the continues of the continues of the continues of the continuing the Game, yet when the Light of Life the continuing the Game, yet when the Light of Life the Came, yet when the Light of Life

Cafar (the Man of Espedicion above all orlies) was to for far from this Folly, that when love in a low rey the was to cross any River, he never went one took out of his way for a Bridge, or a Ford, or a Ford,

fam Cras helternum consumplimus, ecce aline Quas Egerit hos annos.

Our Yesterday's To-morrow now is gone, And still a new To-morrow does come on, We by To-morrows draw up all our Store, 'Till the exhausted Well can yield no more.

main effe. But to return to Horace,

And

716 Several Descourtes by way of Esays,

And now, think I am even with you for your of your or other more of your new Latin Sentences: If I should draw upon you all my Forces out of Senera and Platarch upon this Subject, I should overwhelm you, but I leave those as Triagi for your next Charge. I shall only give you now a light Skirmish out of an Epigrammatift, your special good Friend, and so Vale. Thus let my life find had been set my life find h

With Sleep all Night, and Offict all the Day. Mart: Lib. 5, Epigr. 59.

To-Morrow you will live, you always cry; In what far Country doer this Morrow lye, That etis to mighty long e'er it arrive? Beyond the Didies does this Morrow live? Tis to far recend this Morrow, that I fear To-Day it felt's too late, the Wife liv'd Yesterday and the wife living the state of the wife living the state of the wife living the state of the wife living Body, nor my Fortune allow me any Materials for that Vanity. It is fin eef. for the Materials for that that they have prefery'd me from being (candalous, or remarkable on the burthy enty used, we don't have thall here spead (nwood beroes ant to mobile ant at all and inches of these blood tomas has avel of allest allest a test. Pariently out, rill I grow sich and old. Lite for Delays and Doubts on Time delays are the Efficient of the Efficient of Live.

None ever yet made Hafte enough to Live.

Can return back to Live the Live of the Live Omits himself, and reaches to his Heir in the shorted Who does his Father's bounded Stores delpile and even And whom his own too never can fuffice. his are singly My humble Thoughts no glittering Roofs require. Or Rooms that thine with ought but constant Fire. I well content the Avrice of my Sight is food ? With the fair Gildings of reflected Light: Plea-

EnA

The Several Decompes of 182 of Estays,

To-Morrow you will live, you always cry, the

In with tan Councy dor the Mox o live IX

T is a hard and nice Subject for a Man to write of himself, it grates his own Heart to lay any thing of Disparagement, and the Reader's Ears to hear any thing of Praise from him. There is no Danger from me of offending him in this kind; neither my Mind, nor my Body, nor my Fortune allow me any Materials for that Vanity. It is sufficient, for my own Contentment, that they have preserved me from being scandalous, or remarkable on the defective Side. But besides that shall here speak of my felf, only in relation to the Subject of these precedent Discourses, and shall be likelier thereby to fall into the Contempt, than file up to the Estimation of most People. As far as my Memory can return back into my past Life, before I knew or was capable of gueffing what the World, or Glories, or Bulinels of it were, the natural Affections of my Soul-gave me a fecret Bent of Aversion from them, as former Plants are faid to turn away from others, by an Antitipathy imperceptible to themselves, and inferurable to Man's Understanding. Even when I was a very young Boy at School, infect of running about on Holy days

718 Several Discourtes by way of Esfays,

and playing with my Fellows; I was wont to fteal from them, and walk into the Fields, either alone with a Book, or with some one Companion, if I could find any of the same Temper T was then too be much an Enemy to all Constraint, that my Matters could never prevail on me, by any Perfusions or Eucouragements. to learn without Book the common Rules of Grammar, in which they dispens'd with me alone, because they found I made a fait to do the usual Exercise out of my own Reading and Observation. That I was then of the same Mind as I am now (which, I confels of wonder at my felf) may appear by the latter End of an Ode, which I made when I was but thirseen Years old, and which was then Printed with many other Verles of The Beginning of it is Boyish but of this Part which I have fet down (if a very little were corrected) I should hardly now be much asham'd wore

with balling and some statement of the some

Cit Several Definition and Ellars,

and playing with my Feigurs, I was wont to fleat from the sage gintles estil by his dools thindweeld in a Book. Sey interpretation play it said the fame Temper, and leave it said this back much an Enemy to said years really as years with the book of the fame, by said year this work, is to san bloow the row, in which thook their his years without book their his years without and range and patricular with a book of the course of the poon of the course of the

NO You may fee by it, I was even they acquimited with the Poets (for the Conclusion is mken out of Horace) and perhaps it was the immatine and immoderate Bove of them which flamed first, or valter lengtard that Characters in me ! They were like Letters Euroino the Bark of a young Trees which which the Tree will grow proportionably of Bugo hower his of bye before on be produc'd in me to early, is a hard Question : I believe I can tell the particular little Chance that filled my Head first with such Chimes of verseing have never fince left ringing chere of For I remember when Pibegan to read, and to take forme Pleasure mobil, arthere was wont to lye in my Mother's Parlour / Is know moto by what accident, for the ber felt never in her Life read any Book but of Devotion) but there was well to lye spencerten Worksup delis ut happendiere fall uponsupand was infinitely delighted with the Stories of the Ringhis, and Giants, and Monsters, and brave Houses, which I found trei y where there to (The my Underfranding had little to do with all this) and by degrees with the Tinkling of the Rhyme and Dance of the Numbers. to that I think I had read him all over before Towar twelve Years old, and was thus made a Poet as livemed diably as a Child is made an Euroch, with these AFfections of Mind, and my Heart wholly fer upon Letters, I went to the Unirerstry : but was foon torn frem

new Several Defidurges by way of Esfays,

framuchences by his violence publick's Storm! which would fuffer mosting regular where it idig but record up overy Plant, neven from the Princely Cedars comes the Hyllopu I Yet I had as good Fortune as could have befallereme in friels a Tempest jo viora was gasto by var into the Camily of vone of the best Persons or and sing touthe Court of one of the best Princesse in which Worldigh Now that I was here engaged in Ways most contrary to other Original Delign of my Life, That is, into much Company, and no small Business, and into a daily Sight of Greatness, both Militant and Triumphant for that was the State then of the English and Exerch Courts) yet all this was for far from altering my Opinion, that it only added the Confirmation of Reafor to that which was before but Natural Inclination. I aw plainly all the Paint of that kind of Life, the metrer bichme erooit edande that Beauty which I wild not fell ind deciwith, when for ought I knew, it was real, was needlike to be witch or entice me, when I faw that it was Adulterate with feveral great Persons, tothorid lotiked very well, but could not perceive that any Part for their Greatness was to be like or defind. ing moderifion the would be iglad, i or contest to be in a Storage challed faw many Ships whileherid fafely, said Ibravely in its A Storm would not agree with my Stomach sifeit did with my Courage; shot I was inta recoult of as good Company as could be found any wheney thou was in Bulinets of great and honoursa bler Profito tho's I estrate the beff Table, and enjoyed the best Conveniences for present Subfiltance that ought to be defir'd by a Man of my Condition, in Bentilement and publick Diffreffes; yet I could not abstain from renewing my old School Boy's With in a Copy of Ver-Les to the fame affect a radi Le alibe too Laniere

Well then; I now do plainly fee
This buse World and I shall ne'er agree, &c.

15 de ...

And

ACK Several Boshipme Arakinif Estays,

And Inever then proposide to may felf any nother and vantage from his Majely's happy Refloration but the gening into fome moderately convenient Refleating the Country owhich Inthought in that Goff I might leafily have compassed, jas well as some others, who with no greater Probabilities for Protences have arrived to extraor dinary Fortunes But I had before written a fhrewed Prophecy against my felf and I think dolla inspirit me in the Truth, though not in the Elegance of it manned into much Company, and no final Business, and in--mui Thou neither great at Courty not in the War a or ba Nor an the Exchange halt beginnowas the what gling ymContentsthy felf with the finall barren Price depart Opinion, the sit, siter solb of by Corosigni doid Reaformed ther unlike was before but Natural Inclination. I saw plainly all the Paint of that kind of Life, the ton However, by the failing tofathe Forces which I think expected, I did not quito the Deligo which behal he foly'd on I cast my self-into it at Carpo prides everit out making Capitulations arreaking County of Fortunes vi But God laughs at a Man, who fays it of his Shet, Take thy eafe it all met presently mot only with many lieale Incumbrances and Impediately but with so much Sickness fa new Misfortune to me) as would have spoiled the Happinels of an Emperor as well as Mine welled! do neither repent non alter my Courle in Meningal perf dum dixiSacramentum: Nothing stall separate me from a Miftres, which I have loved to longy and have now at last marry'd; though the meither handrought me a nich Portion, non livid yet fo quiethe with me as D links the defired by at Man of my Condition, in Stademonde and publick Diffrestes tyet. I could not abitain from - 12 VIL VOD - 1000 CON Male from which the Aut Burnant Nomina, vos Mufa, Libertai, Oria, Librit offer Hortique Sylvaque apinta ventanente relinquam.

This busie World and I shall never agree &

722 Several Discourses by way of Esfays,

But a few Friendships wenovalishers, em pd ron
By Natural oils bear the common like to now
Instead of the but Lyndica bis octaon colors.
Let Mind and From the Lyndica bis of the configuration of the

But this is a very petry Ejaculation of becaute I have concluded all the other Ghapters with a vego of Veres, is faithful and the batter of the petrological will will enter the batter of the chartest and well the allowed Pare.

And neither fear, nor with the proaches of the last. Martial. L. 10. Ep. 47.

Vitam quæ faciunt begtiorem, &c.

Marrial Book TO bigram of Trace, degreft Priend, 'tis your defire to fee A true Receipt of Happinels from me prive if \ These are the chief Ingredients, If not all w woy Take an Estate neither too great non small, tone I a bo Which Quantum Sufficie the Doctors callo and your off Let this Estate from Parents Care descend so r our ovid The getting it too much of Life does french as H and W Take fuch a Ground, whose Gratified may be I sind w A fair Encouragement for Induftry of the bild and the bird The Cookant Fires the Winter's fory market bound and And let the Mitchins be a Veltal Plane men about oil There even Hungwald meyer Suit at Lawyou H nove orall Devours the vital Signate abundad vibrary toy vital har The Land is left stood against Jaupa of build select The In undiffurbed Peaced yet not in Sleep a 11st in beat 1 and Let Exercife a vigorous Health maintain & ruot to good T One Suit does tight snottlegened and the daily without which all the Composition's value some suit of the Composition suit of the Composit In the fame Weight Prudence and Innocence take: And of each, does the just Mixture make, ...

2011

Test Several Estevent for Stays

But a few Friendships wear, and let them Be To M By Nature and by Fortune fit for hear M Bs to not Instead of Act and Luxury in Food, lood ShuM und Let Mirth and Recedons make thy Pable good of the Instead of Act and Luxury in Food, lood ShuM und It any Cares into the Day-time creep, his to make the Table good of Act Night, without Wine's Opium, let them sleep.

At Night, without Wine's Opium, let them sleep.

Let Rost, which Nature does to Daykness with M. And not Lust, recommend thee to the Bell, behind the Catisfied, and pleased with what discounting the first line. It

Enjoy the present flour, be thankful for the past,
And neither fear, nor wife, the Approaches of the last.

Martial Book 10. Epigram 96.

E who have liv'd fo long among the Great. You wonder to hear talk of a Rorest of short And a Retreat fordiffant, as may thought at the make T No thoughts of a Return when once Proposity doin'W Give me a Country how remore for an affait this Estate in a some form of the state in Where Happinels a modifate Rate does bear, grinten and Where Poverty it felf in Plenty Howe word a door sale T And all the folid use of Riches knows no mond and A The Ground about the House maintains if there to my The House maintains the Ground about it here. In but Here even Hunger's dear, and a full Board T out of sont Devours the vital Subflance of the Bertly ov . Vistar but A The Land it felf does there the Peat bellow, swiffs yell The Land it felf must here to Market go, bedruffinu ni Three or four Suits one Winter here does walle DAT One Suit does there three or four Winters laft w swords W Here every frugal Man must of be cold and office out of And little Luke-warm-Fire are to you bid all to

724 Several Discourses by way of Estays,

There Fire's an Element, as cheap and free
Almost as any other of the three.
Stay you then here, and live among the Great, booth led't
Attend their Sports, and at their Tables car.
When all the Bounties here of Men you core, but when all the Bounties here of Men you core.
The Places Bounty there, shall give me more.

To the Duke of Buckingham, whom his Marriage with the Lord Fairfax his Daughtenoite aw duoy siden of T From the infatiate Rage

BEauty and Strength together came, tohinghid D Even from the Birth with Backingbain.

The little active Seeds which fince are grown.

So fair, so large and high,

With Life it self were in him fown;

Honour and Wealth Road Wash.

Honour and Wealth Rood like the Midwifes by,

And wrap'd him warm in their rich I wadling bands: To the great Stock the thriving Infant foon with some of his own; who give but A

With Beauty generous Goodness he Combined and combined Courage to Strength, Judgment to Wit he Join of Courage He pair'd, and match d his narive Virtues right.

Both to improve their Use, and their Delight.

O bleft Conjunction of the fairest Stars, That thine in Human Nature's Sphere, orbiob bind

But O! what envious Cloud your Influence bars, Ill Fortune, what doil thou do there in warms and Hadit thou the least of Modelty.

Thought be assemed that we should recommend the state of the sta

Thought be allowed and Diets, in such a Company and Thy deform'd Looks, and Diets, in such a Company and Thought believe the company and the c

The Several Bilding pure of Ellans Thou wert deceived, rath Goddes, in the Hate, and Aller of the didt foolished believe to the bound of the bound of the But, what Men hold of thee, a great Phase when all the Bound of thee, a great Phase when all the Bound of thee, a great Phase when all the Bound of thee, a great Phase when all the Bound of thee a great Phase when hold of thee a great Phase when all the Bound of the county and the Bound of the County a And here indeed thou to the full didn thew All that thy Tyrant Deity could do,

His Virtues never did thy Power obey, In diffipating Storms, and Routed Battels, they Did close and constant with their Captain flay; act of They with him into Exile went.

And kept their Home in Banishment. The noble Youth was often fore distance From the infatiate Rage of thee, Difguifed, and Unknown; In all his Shapes they always kept their own,

Nay, with the Foil of Darkneis, brighter thone, vil And might Unwillingly have done, But, that just Heav'n thy wicked Will abhour'd, of What Virtues mast detest, might have berray of their Lord. Ah floathful Love, could'it then with Patience fee Fortune usurp that flow ry Spring from thee;
And nip thy rolic Season with a Cold, That comes too foon, when Life's fhort Year grows old?

Love his gross Error law at last,

And promis d large Amends for what was past; He promis'd, and has done it, which is more bring old Than I, who knew him long, e'er knew him do before H' has done it Nobly, and we must confess Could do no more, though h' ought to do no less, floid. What has he done? He has repaid and sent The Ruins which a luckless War did make, And added to it a Reward Greater than Conquest for its share could take. His whole Estate could not such Gain produce, Had it laid out a hundred Years at use. IV. Now

726 Several Discourses by way of Essays,

Now Bleffings to thy Noble Chaice betide, Happy land Happy making Bride & 10 12 Though thou art born of a Victorious Race,

And all their rougher Victory doft grace With gentle Triumphs of the Face unlug

Permit us, in this milder Wer, to prize No less thy yielding Heart, than thy Victorious Eyes.

Nor doubt the Honour of that Field.
Where thou did first o'ercome, e'er thou didst yield.

And the thy Father's Martial Name.
Has fill'd the Trumpets and the Drums of Fame,

Thy Husband triumphs now no less than he.

And it may justly question d be.

Which was the Happiest Conqueror of the three.

There is in Fate which none but Poets (ec)

There is in Fate the noblett Poetry And the has shown, Great Duke, ber umost Art in ther;
For after all the Tropbies of thy Scene,

Which to confus'd, and intricate have been,

She has ended with this Match thy Tragicomedy;

We all admire it, for the Truth to tell,

Our Poet Fate ends not all Plays fo well;

But this file as her Mafter piece does boaft,
And so indeed She may;
For in the Middle Acts, and Turnings of the Play,
Alas! we gave our Heroe up for lost.

Grown right Contract for its short could take

All Men, I fee, this with Applaule receive,

A Servant of the Person, and the Art,

To Speak this Prologue to the second Part. howard a si of holder bak

The whole Affate reald too finds Gain produce U T.

snight laid out a bundred Years at ufe. . .

724 Severatord Bus estad and Ellass

Now Bleftings to thy Noble Choice betide, Hairofort Apivid kannidasiq

Though thou art born of a Victorious Race.

HIC, O Viator, fub Lare parvulo; the bind with gent bind with gent bind the eff Condition, Hic facet and the substitution of t

Non Indecora pauperie Nitens

Es non inerti nobilis otio.

Vanoque dilectis popello di viti odi bad.

Vanoque dilectis popello di odi bili della dilectis popello di controli di bili della dilectis popello di bili di bili della dilectis popello di bili di bili della dilectis popello di bili di bili

Has filld the Tables bollowing animoles holds. The Husband thumphs now too less than he Possis ut illum dicere mortuum,

En Terra, jam nune Quantula sufficit i bnA Exempta st Curis, Viator,

Terra sit illa Levis, precare. Il ni si ered T Hic sparge Flores, sparge breves Rolas, il si ered T

Nam Vita gandet Mortua Floribus, in it is ener There is in the hand the house the hous

Vatis adhue Cinerem Calentem

She kas ended with this Match thy Tragicomedy We all admire it, for the Truth to tell. Our Poet Fate ends not all Plays to well

But this fine as her Master se does boalf

All Men, I tee,

And now let me

A Servant of the Person, and the Art. To Speak this Prologue to the fecond Part.

CUT-

ald ada

CUTTER

And Spirit And Spirit

A Content the de Condition in freet

Coleman Street.

The terminal control of the control

COMEDY.

As it is Aced at the

W STAND CHANG SHEET

THEATRE-ROYAL.

of Prierry in the Vein Which the

LONDON: CUT

CUTTER

OF

Coleman - Street.

A

COMEDY.

As it is Acted at the

THEATRE-ROYAL.

LONDON:

Printed in the Year MBCCXXI.



P Roleman Street.

Comedy, call d the Guardian, and made by me when I was very Young, was Acted formerly at Cambridge, and feveral times after trivately during the Troubles, as

am told, with good Approbation, as it has been lately too at Dubline. There being many Things in it which I diffik'd, and finding my felf for fome Days idles and alone in the Country, I fell upon the changing of it almost wholly, as now it is, and as it was play'd fince at his Royal Highners's Thearrennder Mis lete Munk ille medle hie dente ebrefentation with no favourable Reception, and I think there was fomething of Faction against it, by the early Appearance of some Mens Disapprobation before they had feen enough of it to build their Dislike upon their Judgment AF terwards it got some Ground, and found Friends as well as Adverfaries. In which Condition I flould willingly let it dies if the main Imputa tion under which iouser'D tod been that only sgainst my Wit or Art in these Matters, and decaded legan Alice You for INDE STATE



PREFACE

Comedy, call'd the Guardian, and made by me when I was very Young, was Acted formerly at Cambridge, and several times after privately during the Troubles, as

I am told, with good Approba-tion, as it has been lately too at Dublin. There being many Things in it which I diflik'd, and finding my felf for fome Days idle, and alone in the Country, I fell upon the changing of it almost wholly, as now it is, and as it was play'd fince ar his Royal Highness's Theatre under this new Name. It met at the first Reprefentation with no favourable Reception, and I think there was something of Faction against it. by the early Appearance of fome Mens Difapprobation before they had feen enough of it to build their Diflike upon their Judgment. serwards it got fome Ground, and found Friends as well as Advertaries. In which Condition I should willingly let it dies if the main Imputation under which it fuffer'd, had been that only against my Wit or Art in these Matters, not directed against the tenderest Parts of Hu-

man

PREFACE.

man Reputation, good Nature, good Manners, and Pley it felf. The first Glamour which some malicious Persons rais'd, and made a great Notice with, was, That it was a Piece intended for A-with, was, That it was a Piece intended for A-with, was, That it was a Piece intended for A-with, was, That it was a Piece intended for A-with, was, That it was a Piece intended for A-with, was, That it was a Piece intended for A-with and I Against the King's Party. Good God! Against the King's Party? After having served it twenty Years during all the time of their Misfortunes and Affiliations, I must be a very rash and imprudent Person, if I chose out that of their Restitution to begin a Charge with that of their Reftiration to begin a Quarrel with them. I must be too much a Madman to be trufted with such an edg'd Tool as Comedy. But first, why should either the whole Party (as it was once distinguished by that Name, which I hope is abolished now by Universal Loyalty) or any Man of Virtue or Honour in it, believe themselves injured, or at all concerned, by the Representation of the Faults and Follies of a few, who in the general Division of the Nation Numbers (which is the Cafe of Parties) nay, in the most entire and continu'd Bodies there are often some degenerated and corrupted Parts, which may be east away from that, and even cut off from this Unity, without any Infection of Scandal to the remaining Body. The Church of Rome, with all her Arrogance, and her wide Prefences of Certainty in all Truths, and Experiences of Certainty in all Truths. Pretences of Certainty in all Truths, and Exemption from all Errors, does not clap on this
enchanted Armour of Infallibility upon all her
particular Subjects, nor is offended at the Reproof of her greatest Doctors. We are not, I
hope, become such Puritans our selves as to afsume the Name of the Congregation of the
Spotless. It is hard for any Party to be so Isl as
that no Good, impossible to be so Good as that

SEELLIA

PREFACE

no Ill, should be found among them. has been the perpetual Privilege of Satyr as Cornedy, to pluck their Vices and Police, the not their Perfore, out of the Sanchary of a Title. A Governly rauting Soldier, an Entrance Charletanical Doctor, a fooling Chean Lawyer, a filly Pedantical Scholary have always been, and fill are; the Principal Subjects of a Cornedies, without any Scandal given to the Honourable Professions, or even taken by the feverest Professors. And, if any good Physical or Divine should be of ended and have cian or Divine should be offended with for inveighing against a Quack, on for fit Descon Souther too often in the Butter of Respect and Reverence to their Callings a make me troubled at their Displeasure. could not abitain from taking them.
Cholerick and Quarrelfome Persons Cholerick and Quarrellome Personal descriptions of the series of the Representation of two Sharks shout the Town (Fellows merry and ingenious enough, and therefore admitted into better Gempanics than they deferve, yet within two ways from directs, which is no unfrequent Character at howard don) the Representation I say of these as Bretended Officers of the Royal Army, was made for no other purpose but to how the World, that the Vices and Extravagances imputed vulgarity to the Cavaliers, were really committed by Aliens who only usurp'd that hisme, and endeavour'd to cover the Reproach of their Indigency of Infamy of their Actions with to honourable a Title. So that the Bulinels was not here to corred or out off any natural Branches, though never to corrupted or luxuriant, but to fepa-VOL. II.

PREFACE

feparate and cast away that Vermin, which by sticking so close to them, had done great and confiderable Prejudice both to the Beauty and Pertifity of the Tree; and this is as plainly faid and as often inculcated, as if one should write round about a Sign, This is a Dog, This is a Dog, out of over-much Caution lest forme might happen to miftake it for a Lion. Therefore when this Calumny could not hold ffor the Cafe is clear, and will take no Colour) fome others fought out a funtler Hint to traduce me upon the fame Score, and were angry that the Person whom I made a true Gentleman, and one both of considerable Quality and Sufferings in the Royal Party, should not have a fair and noble Character throughout, but should submit in his great Extremities to wrong his Niece for fuch as I little forelaw, nor should with the Dainels of my plual Charity, have found out against another Man in twenty Years. The Truth is, I did not intend the Character of a Here, one of exemplary Virtue, and, as Homer ofren terms fuch Men, Unblamenble, but an ordinary jovial Gentleman, commonly call'd a Good-Fellow, one not lo conscientions as to flarve rather than do the least Injury, and ver endow'd with fo much Senfe of Honour, as to refule, when that Necessity was removed the Gain of five thousand Pounds which he might have taken from his Niece by the rigour of a Forfeiture , and let the Frankness of this latter Generofity fo expiate for the former Frailty, as may make as not afham'd of his Company: for if his true Metal is but equal to his Allay, it will not indeed render him one of the finelt A si slimery of bish reed and a o forts

forts of Men, but it will make him Current, for ought I know, in any Party that ever yet was in the World. If you be to chuse Parts. for a Comedy out of any noble or elevated. Rank of Persons, the most proper for that Work are the worst of that Kind. Comedy is humble of her Nature, and has always been bred low, so that she knows not how to behave her felf with the Great and Accomplish'd. She does not pretend to the brisk and bold Qualities of Wine, but to the Stomachal Acidity of Vinegar, and therefore is best plac'd among that fort of People which the Romans call, The Lees of Romulus. If I had defign'd here the Celebration of the Virtues of our Friends, I would have made the Scene nobler where I intended to erect their Statues. They should have stood in Odes, and Tragedies, and Epick Poems (neither have I totally omitted those great Testimonies of my Esteem of them) Sed nunc won erat bis locus, &c. And so much for this little spiny Objection, which a Man cannot fee without a Magnifying-Glass. The next is enough to knock a Man down, and accuses me of no less than Prophaneness. Prophane, to deride the Hypocrifie of those Men whose Skulls are nor yet bare upon the Gates, fince the publick and just Punishment of it? But there is some Imitation of Scripture-Phrases! God forbid; There is no Representation of the true Face of Scripture, but only of that Vizard which thefe Hypocrites (that is, by Interpretation, Actors with a Vizard) draw upon it. Is it prophane to speak of Harrison's return to Life again, when some of his Friends really profest their Belief of it. and he himself had been said to promise it? A Man

but their Diffinal tion. If some Piece of an atrainble at 1. Dankelogle gen to

Man may be to unprudently forupulous as to find Prophanenels in any thing, either laid or written, by applying it under fome Similarde on other to fome Expressions in Scripture This Nicety is both vain and endless. But I call God to witness. That rather than one Tittle fould remain among all my Writings, which, according to my severest Judgment, should be found guilty of the Crime objected, I would my felf burn and extinguish them all together. Mothing is to detellably leud and wretchless as shed Derision of Things facred, and would be income more unpardonable than any Man elfe. who have endeavour'd to root our the ordinary naveds of Poetry, and to plant it almost wholthe with Divinity. I am to far from allowing campuloofe or irreverent Expressions, in Materers of that Religion which I believe, that Tam being tender in this Point, even for the groffest ender in this Point, even for the groffest entrops of Conscientions Persons; they are the impropered Object (methinks) both of our Pity named Charity too; they are the innocent and tending Sectaries, in comparison of another kind who engraft Pride upon Ignorance, Tyranny named on Liberty, and upon all their Hereses, and upon all their Herelies, and upon all their Herelies, and meason and Rebellion. These are Principles also destructive to the Peace and Society of Manackinducthat they deserve to be pursued by our fermious Hatred, and the putting a Mask of Sanacity upon such Devils, is to Ridiculous, that are mought to be exposed to Contempt and Langhof ter: d'They are indeed Prophane, who counter-of feit the Softnels of the Voice of Holinels, to tol diffuile the Roughnels of the Hands of Impie-ty; and not they, who with Reverence to the Thing which others diffemble, deride nothing but

but their Diffimulation. If some Piece of an admirable Artist should be ill Copy'd, even to Ridiculousness, by an ignorant Hand, and another Painter Thould undertake to draw that Con py, and make it yet more Ridiculous and hew apparently the Difference of the two Works. and Deformity of the latter, Will not every Man fee plainly, that the Abuse is intended to the foolish Imitation, and not to the excellent Original? I might lay much more to confute and confound this very falle and mallelous Acculation; but this is enough, I hope to celear Preface to a Work of to fittle Confidencien.
As for all other Objections, which have been, or may be made against the invention or blocktion, or any thing elle which comes under the Gritical Jurisdiction, let if stand or fall as it can answer for it felf, for I do not lay thewardat firefs of my Reputation upon a Structure of this nature, much left upon the flight Repara-cions only of an old and diffallionable Build-ring. There is no Writer but may fait formetimes in point of Wit, and it is no less frequent for the Auditors to fail in point of Judgment. Fortune is Miltress of the Thenre, as Tally lays it is of all Popular Affemblies No Man can tell fometimes from whence the invitible Winds tile that move them. There are a mulctators at a Play, without any use of their Understanding, and these carry it sometimes by the Strength of their Numbers. There are others who nie their Understandings too much ; who think it a fign of Weaknels and Stupidity; to tel disguise the Roughpee of the femile of the tends of the try; and not they, who with Reverence of the try; and not they, who with Reverence of the try; Thing which others diffemble, de id now

PREFACE.

let any thing pass by them unattack'd, and that the Honour of their Judgments (as some Brutals imagine of their Courage) confifts in Quarrelling with every thing. We are therefore wonderful wife Men, and have a fine Business of it, we who spend our Time in Poetry. I'do fometimes laugh, and am often angry with my felf when I think on its and if I had a Son in chin'd by Mature to the same Folly. I believe I should bind him from it by the strictest Confurations of a paternal Bleffing. For what can be more Ridiculous, than to labour to give Men Delight, swhill they labour, on their Part more carnelly, vito take Offence ? To expose ones felfowolimitariby and frankly to all the Dangers of that narrow Paffage to unprofitable Pame. which is defended by rude Multirudes of the Ignotant, and by armed Troops of the Malicious? If we do ill, many differer it, and all despile as a if we do well, but few Men find it sout, and fewer entertain it kindly. If we commit Errors, there is no Pardon; if we could do Wonders, there would be but little Thanks. and this soe exterted from unwilling Givers. But some perhaps may fax. Was it not always thus? Do you expect a particular Privilege, that was never yet enjoy'd by any Poet? Were the ancient Grecian, or noble Roman Authors, was Virgil himself exempt from this Rossibility, Oui multis melior quam ta, fuit, improbe, rebus, Who was, in many Things, thy Better far, thou impudent Pretender? As was faid by Lucretius to a Person, who took it ill that he was to die, though he had feen so many do it before him, who better deserved Immortality, and this is to repine at the natural Condition of a Living Poet.

Let any thing page of them and them and them

Poet, as he did at that of a Laving Mortal. of do not only acknowledge the Prix-eminence of Virgil (whose Footsteps I adore) but submit to thany of his Roman Brethren, and Liconfess. That even they, in their own Times, were not for feeure from the Affaults of Detraction (though Honace brags at last, Jam dente mina) mordeon invidu) but then the Barkings of a few were drown'd in the Applause of all the test of the World, and the Poifon of their Bitings exis tinguish'd by the Antidote of great Rewards, and great Encouragements, which is a way of curing now out of ufer and breatly profess That I neither expect morbinit la deferve le Indolency would ferve my turn inflead of Pleas fure; but the Cafe is not fo well; for though ! comfort my felf with forme Afforance of the Favour and Affection of very many candid and good natur'd fand yer too Judicious and even Critical) Persons, yet this I do affirm, That from all which I have written I never received the least Benefit, or the least Advantage, but on the contrary, have felt fornetimes the Effects But fome perhaps meaningfall bus soilsM fo

thus? Do you expect a particular Privilege that was never very how to noble Kone an Authors, was ancient Greenen or noble Kone an Authors, was maker melio was in har, which was in har, who thou intoudent Pretender As was in a by Lucretini to a Perfon, who took it ill that he was to the, though he had feen is many do it before him was orepint at the natural Consumption of a Living is to repint at the natural Consumption of a Living is to repint at the natural Consumption of a Living Poet,



Therefore again I av. it you be voiled and I ave I age Par to Jone I work to work of the Part of the P

S when the Midland Sea is no where clear From dreadful Fleets of Tunis and Argier, Which coast about, to all they meet with Foes, And upon which nought can be got but Blows, The Merchant-Ships fo much their Passage doubt, That, the full-freighted, none dares venture out, And Trade decays, and Scarcity enfues: Just so the time rous Wits of late refuse, The laded, to put forth upon the Stage, Affrighted by the Criticks of this Age. It is a Party num'rous, watchfiel, bold; They can from nought, which fails in fight, with hold.

Nor do their cheap, the mortal, Thunder four, They shoot, alas, with Wind-Guns, charge with Air.

But yet, Gentlemen Criticks of Argier, For your own Int'rest I'd advise ye bere, To let this little forlorn Hope go by, Safe and untouch'd. That must not be (you'll cry.) If ye be wife, it must; I'll tell ye wby. There are 7, 8, 9, flor there are behind Ten Plays at least, which was but for a Wind, And the glad News that we the Enemy miss; And these are all your own, if you spare this. Some are but new trimm'd up, others quite New, Some by known Shipwrights built, and others too By that great Author made, who-e'er he be, That stiles himself Person of Quality. All these, if we miscarry here to-Day, Will rather 'till they rot in th' Harbour stay,

PROLOGUE

Nay, they will back again; the they were come.

Eu'n to their last safe Road, the Tyring-room.

Therefore again I say, if you be wise,

Let this for once pass free, let it suffice

That we, your Sourcien Pew's here to away

Thus humbly e'er we pass, strike Sail to you.

S when the Millon at babba Abere clear

STay, Gentlemen; what I have (aid, was all But forc'd Submission, which I now recall. Ye're all but Pirates now again; for here Does the true Sov'reign of the Seas appear. The Sov'reign of these narrow Seas of Wit; 'Tis his own Thames; he knows and governs it. 'Tis his Dominion, and Domain; as he Pleases, 'tis either Shut to us, or Free. Not only if his Rais-port we obtain. We fear no little Rovers of the Main:

But if our Neptune his talm Visage show, No Wave shall dare to Rise, or Wind to Blow.



And they are all your own if you four that the some Some are but new trimm'd up, others quite New.
Some by hains Suparagues tailes and others too.
By that, great Author made, who er he be,

All these, if we misseave to Day,

Melly Luche for the bot in the Admit of

The PERSONS.

Colonel Jolly, a Gentleman whose Estate was confiscated in the late Troubles.

Mrs. Aurelia, his Daughter.

Mrs. Lucia, his Neice, left to his Tuition.

Cutter, a merry, sharking Fellow about the Town, pretending to have been a Colonel in the King's Army.

Worm, his Companion, and fuch another Fellow, pretending to have been a Captain.

Mr. Puny, a young, rich, brisk Fop, pretending to ex-

Mr. Truman Senior, an old, tefty, covetous Gentle-

Mr. Truman Junior, his Son, in Love with Mrs. Lucia.

Mrs. Barebottle, a Sope-boiler's Widow, who had bought folly's Estate, a pretended Saint.

Mrs. Tabitha, her Daughter.

Mrs. Jane, Mrs. Lucia's Maid, a little laughing Fop.

Mr. Soaker, a little fudling Deacon.

Several Servants.

The SCENE LONDON, in the Year 1658.



C UT T OF ELLENTER

tending to have been a Q.O.

Coleman - Street

ACT I. SCENENIE M.

Enter Truman Junior, foluste and enter



OW hard, also, is that young Lovers

Who has a Father coverous and challe

What has he made me forear?

lest I should keep it

Never to see my Mistress more, or hear her speak Without his Leave; and sarewell then the Use of Eyes and Ears:----

And

And all this Wickedness I submitted to. For fear of being difinherized to boy still the not made For fear of loting Dirt and Drofs, I lofe My Mistress --- There's a Lover! Fitter much a lav. For Hell, than thousand Perjuries could make him. Fit to be made th' Example which all Women Should reproach Men with, when themselves grow Traffe F H them burner on book

Yet the, the good and charitable Lucia, With fuch a Bounty as hath only been 28 Jov 21 10011 Practis'd by Heav'n, and Kings inspir'd from thence, Forgives fill, and ftill loves her perjur'd Rebel. I'll to my Father strait, and swear to him in the Ten thousand Oaths, ne'er to observe that wicked one Which he has extorted from me---- Here he comes; And my weak Heart, already us'd to Falshood, Tours len Verv well Direct in the state of the Bend to have

The Traits SHap Bay No Ca E on The Board of the Traits

Truman Senior, and Truman Jun.

Trum, fen. Well, Dick, you know what you fwore

to me yesterday, and solemnly.

I ha been confidering, and confidering all Night, Dick; for your good; and methinks, supposing I were a young Man again, and the Case my own (for I love to be just in all things) methinks 'tis hard for a young Man, I fay, who has been a Lover, fo long as you ha' been, to break off on a fudden. Am I in the right or no, Dick? Do you mark me? It will and

Trum. jun. Hard, Sir! 'tis harder much than any

Death prolong'd by Tortures.

Trum. fen. Why fo I thought; and therefore out o' my Care for your Ease, I have hit upon an Expedient, that I think will falve the matter !

Trum, jun, And I will thank you for it more, Sir,

than for the Life you gave me. In the come ?

Trum, fen. Why ! well faid, Dick, and I am glad with all my Heart I thought upon't; in brief, 'tis this, How the than the Sand Periuries could make him shid

I ha' found out another Mittress for you.

Trum jun Another? Heev'n forbid, Sir 1

Trum, fen. Ay; another, Good-man Jack Sawce; marry come up; wo'nt one of my chufing ferve your turn, as well as one of your own? fure I am the older Man, Jack Sawce, and should be the wifer!

Trum jun. But Nature, Sir, that's wifer than all STATE OF STATE

Mankind.

Is Miftress in the Choice of our Affections.

Affections are not rais'd from outward Reasons, but

inward Sympathies.

Trium. sen. Very well, Dick, if you be a dutiful Son to me, you shall have a good Estate, and so has the; There's Sympathy for you now; but I perceive

you're hank'ring still after Mrs. Lucy.

Do, do! forswear your self; do, damn your self, and be a Beggar too; fure, I would never undo my felf by Perjury; if I had a mind to go to Hell, Cromwell should make me a Lord for't! ay, and one of his Council too ; I'd never be damn'd for nothing, for a Whim-wham in a Coif. But to be short, the Person I delign for you is Mrs. Tabitha Barebutle, our Neighbour, the Widow's Daughter. What do you fart at, Sirrah & Ay, Sirrah, Jack-an-apes, if you flart when your Father speaks to you now of

Them jun. You did not think her Father once, I'm fure, a fit Person for your Alliance, when he plunder'd your House in Hartfordshire, and took away the very

Hop-poles, pretending they were Arms too

Trum, fen. He was a very Rogue, that's the Truth on't, as to the Bufinels between Man and Man; but

as to God-ward he was always counted an upright Man, and very devout. But that's all one. I'm fure he'as rais'd a fine Estate out of Nothing, by his Industry in these Times : An' I had not been a Beast too ---- but Heav'ns Will be done, I could not ha' don't with a good Conscience. Well, Dick, I'll go talk with her Mother about this Matter, and examine fully what her Estate is, for unless it prove a good one, I'll tell you true, Dick, I'm o' you Opinion, not to many fuch a Rogue's Daughter, A 12000 movies and a service and a servi

Trum. jun. I befeech you, Sir -- Exit Trum. fen. It is in vain to speak to him ----Tho' I, to fave this Dunghill, an Estate, Have done a Crime like theirs, Who have abjur'd their King for the fame Cause; I will not yet, like them, purfue the Guilt,

And in thy Place, Lucia, my lawful Sov reign, Set up a low and scandalous Ufurper ! 201 1000 100

Enter Servant,

Ser. 'Tis well the old Man's just gone. There's a Gentlewoman without, Sir, defires to speak one Word with you of or an a later that I the world the all

Trum, jun. With me? Who ish ? Ser. It should be Mrs, Lucis by her Voice, Sir, but the's veil'd all over as all , the sti many to lift Will you please to see her, Sir?

Trum, jun. Will I fee her? Blockhead! Yes, go out and kneel to her, And pray her to come in. Exit Serv.

S.C.E.N.E. III. Transaction Von del not deed ice

Enter Lucia veild.

Trum, jun. This is a Favour, Madam! That I as little hop'd, as I am able

CUTEER of Coleman-fireet 747

To thank you for it ---- But why all this muffling? Why a Disguise, Dearest, between us? Unless to encrease my Desire first, and then my Joy to see thee,

Thou cast this subtle Night before thy Beauty.

And now like one scorch'd with some raging Fever,
Upon whose Flames no Dew of Sleep has fall'n,
I do begin to quarrel with the Darkness,
And blame the stothful Rising of the Morn;
And with more Joy shall welcome it, than they
Whose icy Dwellings the cold Bear o'erlooks,
When after half the Year's Winter and Night,
Day and the Spring at once salutes their Sight!
Thus it appears, that like thy matchless Beauty,

foffers to pull off the Veil.

When this black Cloud is vanish'd.

Why d'ye shrink back, my dearest?

I pr'ythee let me look a little upon thee:

'Tis all the Pleasure Love has yet allow'd me,
And more than Nature does in all things else.

At least speak to me; well may I call it Night,
When Silence too thus joins it felf with Darkness.

Ha! I had quite forgot the cursed Oath I made—

Pish! What's an Oath forc'd from a Lover's Tongue?

'Tis not recorded in Heav'n's dreadful Book,
But scatter'd loosely by the Breath that made it:
Away with it; to make it was but a Rassmess,

To keep it were a Sin—— Dear Madam——

Ha! let's see this then first!

[Offers again, but she refuses, and gives him a Note. He reads.] You know I have forgiven your unkind Oath to your Father, and shall never suffer you to be perjusted. I come only to let you know the Physician and the Pothecary will do this Morning what we proposed; be ready at hand, if there should be occasion for your Presence. I dare not stay one Minute. Farewel.

748 CUTTER of Coleman-fired

Now thousand Angels watt upon thee, Lucia, O s buil es And thousand Ble fings upon all thou dofter contliberadate to Let me but kifs your Hand, and I'll dismiss you said Ah cruel Father, when thou mad'ft the Oath, og and to Thou little thought it that thou hadft left Lakes a Pill Such Bleffings for me out of its work

goes out of my Hands, which I can keep but 'till'a handlonde Wench of Vigin En Can keep but 'till'a

Buter Cot. Jolly in an Indian Gown and Night-Cop, with Will bis Mon. of T va ovil or sud of

Toll. Give me the Pills and what faid the Doctor villed well, tomething must be done, unless

will. He faid a great deal, Sir, but I was not Do-Cheede, make himfelfield half loft it is make him of the

Foll. A Man may drink, he fays, for all these Bau-Worth the come and keep me Company

will. He's ill advis'd if he give your Worthip drinking Pills, for when you were drinking last together, a Fit took you to beat the Doctor, which your Worship told him was a new Disease.

Foll. He was drunk then himself first, and spoke false Latin, which becomes a Doctor worse than a beating. He does not remember that, I hope, now ?

Will. I think he does, Sir, for he fays the Pills are to purge black Choler (199 march of our warb blood)

Foll. Ay, Melancholy, I shall ha' need of them then, for my old Purger of Melancholy, Canary, will grow too dear for me flortly; my own Estate was fold for being with the King at Oxford. A Corfe upon an old Dunce that needs must be going to Oxford at my Years! My good Neighbour, I thank him, Colonel Fear-the-Lord Barebottle, a Saint and a Sope-boiler, bought it; but he's dead, and boiling now himself, that's the best oft; there's a Cavalier's Comfort! If his damnable Wife now would marry me, it would return again, as I hope all things will at last; and even that too were

as hard a Composition for ones own, as ever was made w at Haberdashers-Hall; but hang her, she'll ha' none o' me, unless Twere True Rich and Counterfeit Godly ; 3 let her go to her Husband; fo much for that [Takes a Pill.] It does not go down to glib as an Egg T in Muskadine.) Now when my Neice's Portion too goes out o' my Hands, which I can keep but 'till a handsome Wench of eighteen pleases to marry (a pittful flender Tenure, that's the Truth on't) I ha' nothing to do but to live by Plots for the King, or at least to be hang'd by 'em. (So, go thou too) [Takes the two other Pills.] Well, fomething must be done, unless a Man could get true Gems by drinking, or, like a Moufe in a Cheefe, make himself a House by cating or desions and Will. Did you fend for Colonel Cutter and Worm, to come and keep me Company this Morning that I take Phylick ? They'll be loth to come to-Day, there's for little hope o' drinking here, sadw joi

Will They faid they would be here, Sir, before this

time;

37235

Some Morning's Draught of believe, has intercepted 'em.m. which becomes a Doctor worke than, my

Joll. I could repent now heartily, but that 'twould look as if I were compelled to it; and beides, if it should draw me to Amendment, 'twould undo me now, 'till I ha' gotten something. 'Tis a hard case to wrong my pretty Neice; but unless I get this wicked Widow, I and my Daughter must starve else; and that's harder yet: Necessity is, as I take it, Fatality, and that will excuse all Things. O! Here they are!

SCENE. V.

Coll. Jolly, Col. Cutter, Capt. Worm.

Joll. Welcome! Men o' War, what News abroad in

Cut.

Cut. Brave News i'faith, it arrived but Yesterday by an Irish Priest, that came over in the Habit of a Fishwife, a cunning Fellow, and a Man o' Business, he's to lye Lieger here for a whole Irish College beyond Sea, and do all their Affairs of State. The Captain Spoke with him laft Night at the Blue-Anchor! WHI TOW

Fell. Well, and what is't?

Worm, Why, Business is affoat again; the King has muster'd five and twenty thousand Men in Fanders; as tall Fellows as any are in Christendom.

Fell. A Pox upon you for a Couple of gross Cheats! I wonder from what Fools in what blind Corners you get a Dinner for this Stuff. I on the

Cut. Nay, there's another News that's ftrauger yet.

but that let the Captain answer. A day we now not not

Worm. I confels I should be thought it very ridiculous, but that I faw it from a good Hand beyond Sea. under Black and White, and all in Cypher.

Foll, O it can't mils then , what may it be, pray?

Wor. Why, that the Emperor of Muscovy has promisd to land ten thousand Beers in England to over-run. the Country.

Joll. Ob! that's in revenge of the late barbarous

Murder of their Brethren here I warrant you.

Cut. Why, Colonel, Things will come about again! We shall have another Bout fort ! and bluow denot

Foll. Why all this to a Friend that knows you? Where were thy former Bouts, I pr'ythee, Cutter? Where didft thou ever ferve the King, and when ?

Cia. Why every where; and the last time at Worker fer. If I never ferv'd him fince, the Fault's not mine; an there had been any Action-

foll. At Worcester, Cutter? Pr'ythce how got'st thou

thither?

Cut. Why, as you and all other Gentlemen fhould ha' done; I carry'd him in a Troop of Reformado Officers :

ficers; most of them had been under my Command before !

Foll. I'll be fworn they were Reformado Tapsters

then; but how got'ft thou off?

Cut. Why, as the King himself, and all the rest of the great ones; in a Disguise, if you'll needs know't,

Wor. He's very cautious, Colonel, he 'as kept it ever

fince.

Foll. That's too long i'faith, Cutter, prythee take one Difguise now more at last, and put thy self into the Habit of a Gentleman.

Cut. I'll answer no more Pr'ythees; Is this the Morn-

ing's-Draught you fent for me to?

Foll. No, I ha' better News for ye both, than ever ye had from a good Irifh Hand; the Truth is I have a Plot for you, which if it take, ye shall no more make monfrous Tales from Bruges to revive your finking Credits in loyal Ale-houses, nor inveigle into Taverns young Foremen of the Shop, or little beardless Blades of the Ions of Court, to drink to the Royal Family Parabolically, and with bouncing Oaths, like Cappen at every Health, nor upon unlucky failing Afternoons take melancholy Turns in the Temple Walks, and when you meet Acquaintance, ery, You wonder why your Lawyer stays fo long, with a Pox to him.

Wor. This Phytick has firm'd ill Humours in the Colonel, would they were once well purg'd, and we-s drinking again lovingly together as we were wont to

do. 13.13

Foll. Nor make headless Quarrels about the reckoning Time, and leave the House in Confusion; nor when you go to Bed produce ten several Snuffs to make up one poor Pipe o' Tobacco!

Cut. Would I had one here now; I han't had my

Morning Smoak yet, by this Day!

Tearry'd him in a Troop of Reformado Of ficers &

Joll. Nor change your Names and Lodgings as often as a Whore; for as yet if ye liv'd like Tartars in a Cart (as I fear ye must die in one) your home could not be more uncertain. To Day at Wapping, and to Morrow you appear again at Mill-bank (like a Duck that dives at this End of the Pond, and rifes unexpectedly at the other) I do not think Pythagoras his Soul e'er changid fo many Dwellings as you ha' done within these two Years.

Cut. Why, what then, Colonel? Soldiers must remove their Tents sometimes: Alexander the Great did it a thousand times.

Wor. Nine hundred, Cutter, you're but a Dunce in

But what's all this to th' Matter, Noble Colonel ? You run a Wool-gathering like a zealous Teacher; Where's the use of Consolation that you promis'd us?

Joll. Why thou shalt have it, little Worm, for these damn'd Pills begin to make me horrible fick, and are not like to allow of long Digressions; Thus briefly then, as befits a Man in my case!

When my Brother the Merchant went into Africk,

to follow his great Trade there ----

Wor. How o' Devil could be follow it? why he had quite loft his Memory; I knew him when he was fain to carry his own Name in Writing about him, for

tear left he should forget it.

Joll. Oh his Man John, you know, did all, yet still he would go about with old John, and thought if he did go, he did his Business himself; well, when he went he left his Daughter with a Portion o' five thou-fand Pounds to my Tuition, and if she marry'd without my Consent, she was to have but a thousand of it. When he was gone two Years, he dy'd----

Wor. He did a little forget himself methinks, when

he left the Estate in your Hands, Colonel.

Foll:

the Case is this; ye shall give me a thousand Pounds for my Interest and Favour in this Business, settle the rest upon her and her Children, or me and mme, if she ha' none (d'ye mark me? For I will not have one Peuny of the Principal pass through such glewy Fingers) upon these Terms I'll marry her to one of you; always provided tho' that he whom she shall chuse (for she shall have as fair a Choice as can be between two such Fellows) shall give me good Assurances of living afterwards like a Gentleman, as besits her Husband, and cast off the t' other's Company.

have her, she'll ha' no ill Bargain on't when the King comes home; but how, Colonel, if she should prove a foolish fantastical Wench, and refuse to marry either

of his? and loc

marry any body; and she'll be hang'd, I think, first in the Friar's Rope, e'er she turn Nun.

Wor. I'll be a Carthufian an' she do.

foll. If t were not for Chastity and Obedience, thou might'st be so; their t' other Vow of never carrying any Money about them, thou hast kept from thy Youth upwards.

Wor. I'll have ber, I'm the better Scholar; and we're

both equal Soldiers, I'm fure.

ber-week Face o' thine? that Razor o' thy Nose? thou look'st as if thou hadst never been sed since thou suck'ds thy Mother's Milk. Thy Cheeks begin to fall into thy Mouth, that thou might'st eat them. Why thou very Lath, with a thing cut like a Face at top, and a Slit at bottom. I am a Man ha' serv'd my King and Country, a Person of Honour, Dogbolt, and a Colonel.

Wor. Yes, as Priests are made now-a-days, a Colonel made by thine own self. I must confess thus much o' thy good Parts, thour't beholden to no body but thy self for what thou art. Thou a Soldier? Did not I see thee once in a Quarrel at Nine-pins behind Sodom-Lane disarm'd with one o' the Pins? Alas, good Cutter! There's difference, as I take it, betwixt the clattering o' Swords and Quart-pots, the Effusion of Blood and Claret-Wine----

Cut. (What a bragging little Cur's this?)

Wor. The Smoak of Guns and Tobacco—nor can you, Cutter, fight the better, because you ha' beat an old Bawd or a Drawer; besides, what Parts hast thou? Hast thou Scholarship enough to make a Brewer's Clerk? Canst thou read the Bible? I'm sure thou hast not; canst thou write more than thine own Name, and that in such vile Characters, that most Men take em for Arabian Pot-hooks! Dost thou not live, Cutter, in the Chymarian Darkness of Ignorance?

Foll. Cymmerian, Captain, let it be Cymmerian!
Wor. Ay; I know some will have it so; but by

this Light I always call't Chymarian!

Cut. O brave Scholar! Has the Colonel caught you in falle Latin, you Dunce you? You'd o'en as good flick to your Captainship; and that you may thank me for, you ingrateful Pimp you, was not I the first that ever call'd you so; and said you had serv'd stoutly.

in my Regiment at Newbury?

400

Joll. Thy Regiment?——Well! Leave your quarrelling, Baboons, and try your Fortunes fairly; I begin to be very fick, I'll leave you, and fend in my Neice to entertain you: Upon my Life, if you quarrel any more, as great Soldiers as you are, I'll ha' you cashier'd for ever out o' this Garrison o' raine, look to't.

rion of Henous Dock

[Exit Col. Jolly.

Wor. Come, Cutter, we'd e'en better play fair Play with one another, than lose all to a third. Let's draw Cuts who shall accost her first when she comes in, and the tother void the Room for a little while,

Cut. Agreed! You may thank the Colonel for coming off fo cafily; you know well enough I dare not of-

fend him at fuch a time as this!

Wor. The longest first----Draw Lots. Cut. Mine! Od's my Life! here the is already!

SCENE VI.

Enter Lucia, to Cutter, and Worm.

Luc. Not chuse amis? Indeed I must do, Uncle.

If I should chuse again; especially If I should do't out of your Drinking Company. Tho' I have feen these Fellows here, I think, A hundred times, yet I fo much despile 'em, I never ask'd their Names: But I must speak to 'em

My Uncle, Gentlemen, will wait upon you presently egain, and fent me hither to defire your Patience.

Car. Patience, Madam, will be no Virtue requifite for us, whilst you are pleas'd to stay here: - Ha, ha, Cutter ! that lie pretty pat faith for a beginning. THE PART OF T

Worm goes out.

Luc. Is your Friend going, Sir?

Cut. Friend, Madam? (I hope I shall be even with him prefently) he's a merry Fellow that your Uncle and I divert our felves withal.

Inc. What is he, pray, Sir ?

Cut. That's formething difficult to tell you, Madam; But he has been all things. He was a Scholar once. and fince Merchant, but broke the first half Year : after that he fewed a Justice o' Peace, and from thence turn'd

turn'd a kind o' Sollicitor at Goldfmiths Hall, he as a pretty Smattering too in Poetry, and would ha been my Lady Protectres's Poet; he writ once a Copy in Praise of her Beauty, but her Highness gave him for it but an old Half-crown Piece in Gold, which the had hounded up before these Troubles, and that discouraged him from any further Applications to the Court. Since that he as been a little Agitator of the Cavalier Party, and drew in one of the Prentices that were hanged lately: He's a good ingenious Fellow, that's the Truth on't, and a pleafant Droll when he as got a Cup o' Wine in his Pate, which your Uncle and I supply him with; but for Matters that concern the King, neither of us trust him. Nor that I can fay he 'as betray'd any body, but he's so indigent a Varlet, that I'm afraid he would sell his Soul to Oliver for a Noble. But, Madam, what a Pox should we talk any more o' that Mole catcher?
Now I'm out again——I am so us'd only to ranting Whores, that a modest Gentlewoman puts me to the ... in ministrate a server of Nonplus!

Luc. Why, my Uncle recommended him to me, Sir, as a Person of Quality, and one of the same Condition with your self, only that you had been a Colonel o' Foot, and he a Captain of Horse in his Majesty's Ser-

cle. You know your Uncle's drolling Humour, Modam; he thought there was no Danger in the Raillery, and that you'd quickly find out who he was I Here he comes again.——[Enter Worm.]——I'll leave him with you, Madam, for a Minute, and wait upon you immediately. (I am at a Lois, and must recover my felf.) Captain, I ha' dealt better by you than you deferv'd, and given you a high Character to ber; see you do me right too, if there be occasion——I'll make bold the to hearken whether you do or no.

men's mort bus .- Exit Catter, and Bands to the Door.

CUTTER of Coleman Breet. 757

Wor. Madam, my noble Friend your Uncle has been pleas'd to honour me to far with his good Opinion, as to allow me the Liberty to kifs your Hands.

Luc. You're welcome, Sir; but pray, Sir, give me

Leave, al all,

Before you enter into farther Compliment

To ask one Queltion of you.

Which may, I hope, invite you to believe me

In what I'm to day afterwards, at on the

his Quality, which, the I have feen him of. I am yet ignorant of : I suppose him to be some honourable Perfon, who has eminently served the King in the late Wars.

Cut. 'Tis a shrewd differning Wepch, the has hit me right already.

Wer. They call him Colonel Catter, but to deal faithfully with you, Madam, he's no more a Colonel than you're a Major-General.

Gut. Ha! fire I miftake the Roque!

Wor He never serv'd his King, not he, no more than he does his Maker: 'Tis true, h'as drunk his Health as often as any Man, upon other Mens Charges; and he was for a little while, I think, a kind of Hector, 'till he was soundly heaten one Day, and diagg'd about the Room, like old Hector o' Troy about the Town.

Cut. What does this Dog mean, trow ?

Wer. Once indeed he was very low for almost a Twelve month; and had neither Money enough to hire a Barber, nor buy Cissars, and then he wore a Beard (he said) for King Charles; he's now in pretty good Cloaths, but would you saw the Furniture of his Chamber! Marry, half a Chair, an earthen Chamber-pot without an Ear, and the Bottom of an Ink-Vot. II.

horn for a Candle-stick; the rest is broken foul Tobacco-pipes, and a Dozen o' Gally-pots with Salve in em.

Cut. Was there ever fuch a curfed Villain!

Wor. H'as been a known Cheat about the Town these twenty Years.

Luc. What does my Uncle mean to keep him Com-

pany, if he be fuch a one?

Wor. Why he's infatuated, I think! I ha' warn'd him on't a thousand times; he has some Wit, (to give the Devil his due) and that its makes us endure him; but however I'd advise your Uncle to be a little more cautious how he talks before him o' State Matters, for he's shrewdly wrong'd if he ben't Cromwell's Agent for all the Taverns between King's-Street, and the Devil at Temple-Bury indeed he's a kind o' Resident in ten.

Worm, you're a Rinking, lying, perjur'd, damn'd Villain; and if I don't bring you, Madam, his Nose and both his Ears, and lay 'em at your Feet here before Night, may the Pillory and the Pox take mine; 'till then suffered your Judgment.

Luc. Nay, you're both even; just such an excellent Character did he bestow on you;

Why, theu vile Wretch, continue to across any and ha

Thou'lt find none there but fuch as will fcorn thee!

Wor. Why here's brave Work i faith! I ha' carry'd it fwimmingly. I'll e'en go fteal away and drink a dozen before I venture to think one Thought o' the Bufface.

Crimes Stanfard Sch which flick your loathforme

Upon the honourable Cause and Party; And to the noble Loyal Sufferers,

CUTTER of Coleman Actes. 750

A worser Suffering add of Hate and Insamy.

Go to the Robbers and the Particides,
And six your Spots upon their painted Vizards,
Not on the Native Face of Innocence.

'Tis you retard that Industry by which
Our Country would recover from this Sickness;
Which, whilst it fears the Fruption of such Ulcers,
Keeps a Disease tormenting it within,
But if kind Heav'n please to restore our Health,
When once the great Physician shall return,
He quickly will, I hope, restore our Beauty.

[Exit.

THAC TOURS CENE

aroughlading referred diffusioners of hamfe to

and drive some miel Ester Angelia. An ender

the stand of them being being the total T See 'tis no finall part of Policy sel And To keep some little Spies in Enemies Quarters : The Parliament had Realon 100 it soll a feet tony I would not for five hundred Pounds but he corrupted my Coufin Lucia's Maid and yet it colts me nothing but Sack-poffets, and Wine, and Sugar when her Miftrels is a Bed, and tawdry Ribbonds, or fine trimm'd Gloves sometimes, and once I think a pair of Counterfeit Ruby Pendants, that cost me half a Crown. The poor Wench loves Dy'd Glass like an Indian; for a Diamond Bob I'd have her Maiden-head, if I were a Man and the a Maid. If her Miltress did but talk in her Sleep sometimes, o' my Conscience she'd sit up all Night and watch her, only to tell me in the Morning what the vofaid; 'tis the prettiest diligent Wretch in her Calling, now the has under taken't. where you may fee oil and not be idea. Do

THE .

Her Intelligence just now was very good, and
May be o Consequence; That young Traman is
Stolin up the back way into my Cousin's Chamber.
These are your grave Maids that study Romances, and
will be all Mandana's and Cassandra's, and never spit
but by the Rules of Honour of the here she comes, I
hope, with fresh intelligence from the Foes Rendezyous.

The singsand Heav'n please to restone our Health, where once in H. B. N. E. D. S. com.

Aurelia and Jane.

Jane. Ha, ha, ha! for the Love of Goodness hold inc. or I filed tail down with laughing. Ha, ha, ha! The thic best Hamour burner with capit tell it you for the president Sport! Ha, ha, ha! the president Sport! Ha, ha, ha who so the president sport! Ha, ha, ha who so the president sport!

the him the Covcomb has to little Built fied

The Wench is mad i prophere what is a make the by her servant in a long veil that covers her from Top to Toe, and lays not one Word to him, obscurife of the Oath you know that the old Man word his son to take after your Father had forbid him whe House, and he take half an Hour, like an Als as he is all alone, and looks upon her Hand all the while, and kiffes it. But that which makes me die with laughing at the Conceil Play ha, ha pass that which the asks her any things the goes to the Table, and writes the Answer:

You never faw fuch an innocent Puppets plays is and a reversal by Dear Jane, (kils me, if and) how shall be do to be coming and as all and the children will be do not an innocent the state of the day of any and an innocent the state of any

Millies Closet above, that looks into her Chamber, where you may see all, and not be seen above to the chamber,

CUTTER of Coleman-firect. 761

dor Why that's as good as the Trick of the Veil; do dear Jane quickly, 'twill make us excellent Sport at Night and we'll fuddle our Nofes together, shall we, dear Jane Ay, dear Madam! I'll go feek out the Key.

Janeo Ay, dear Madam ! I'll go feek out the Key.

"Fir strange, if this Trick o' my Cousin's should beget no Trick o' mine, That would be pittful dull doings.

SCENE III.

sulv vow

Purt.

Aurelia and Mr. Puny.

Aur. Here comes another of her Servants; a young, rich, fantaffical Fop, that would be a Wit, and has got a new way of being four he forms to speak any thing that's common, and finds out some impertment Sunificated for every thing. The Devil, I think, can't find one for him. This Coxcomb has so little Brains too, as to make me the Confident of his Amours.

Pun. Who's here is O Madam ! is your Father our of his Metaphorical Grave yet to You understand my Meanings my deat Confidential You're a Wit low theo Meanings my deat Confidential You're a Wit low theo short our Punis Why in salike one me! most no the last sales as

And That's right your way, Mr. Puny, it's an old

monds? In the extent is I long like a Woman big with Twins to fpeak with thim but me main wat your new men

any Creature to fick with a Dilease as he is with Phyfick, to Day, the Doctor and the Apothecary's with him, and will let no body come in. But, Mr. Puny, I have Words o' Comfort for you!

Pun. What, my dear Queen o' Sheba! and I have Ophir for thee if thou haft.

Aut. Why your Rival is forbid our House, and has fworn to his Father never to fee or hear your Mistres more.

Pun. I knew that Yesterday, as well as I knew my Credo; but I'm the very few of Malta, if the did not use me fince that, worse than I'd use a rotten Apple.

Aur. Why that can't be, Brother Wit, why that

was uncivilly done of her!

Pun. O hang her, Queen of Fairles, (I'm all for Queens to Day I think) the cares much for that; no, that Affrian Crocodile Truman is still swimming in her Fracordiums, but I'll fo Ferret him out, I'll beat him as a Bloomsbury Whore beats Hemp; I'll spoil his grave Dominical Postures; I'll make him sneak, and look like a Door off the Hinges.

Aur. That's hard! but he deferves it truly, if he

Arive to Annihilate. To send only sell and selling of se

Pun. Why well faid, Sifter Wit, now thou fpeak'ft Paul Whols Lete 1 O Madam ! is you odly too!

Mer. Well, without Wit or Foolery, Mr. Pings what will you give me, if this Night, this very minprobable Night, I make you marry my Coufin Lucia ?

Pan. Thou talk'ft like Medufa's Head, thou afto-

Aber Tiber a right votes ways after

nishest me.

Punt.

Aur. Well, in plain Language as befits a Bargain; there's Pen and Ink in the next Chamber, give but a Bill under your Hand to pay me five hundred Pounds in Gold (upon Forfeiture of a thousand if you fail) within an Hour after the Bufmers is done, and I'll be bound Body for Body my Coulin Lucia shall be your Wife this Night; if I deceive you, your Bond will do you no hurt, if I do not, copfider a little before hand, whether the Work deserves the Reward, and do as you think fit.

Pun.

Pun. There shall be no more considering than in a. Hasty-Pudding; I'll write it an' you will in Shorthand, to dispatch immediately, and presently go put five hundred Marygolds in a Purse for you. Come away like an Arrow out of a Soythian Bow.

Aur. I'll do your Bufinels for you, I'll warrant you;
Allons Mon Cher.

SCENE IV.

Enter Cutter, and Worm.

Gut. Now I ha' thee at the Place where thou af-

Wor. You'll be hang'd first.

Cut. No by this Light.

Wor. You'll be hang'd after then.

Cut. Not so neither; for I'll hew thee into so many Morsels, that the Crowner shall not be able to give his Verdict, whether 'twas the Body of a Man or of a Beast, as thou art. Thou shall be Mince-meat, Worm, within this Hour.

Wor. He was a Coward once, nor have I eyer heard one Syllable fince of his Reformation; he shall not daunt me.

Cut. Come on; I'll fend thee presently to Erebus; Without either Bail or Main-prize.

Wor. Have at you, Cutter, an' thou hadft as many Lives as are in Plutarch, I'd make an end of 'em all.

Cut. Come on, Miscreant.

Wor. Do, do! firike an' thou dar ft.

Cut. Coward, I'll give thee the Advantage of the first Push, Coward.

Wor. I fcorn to take any thing o' thee, Few.

Car. If thou dar'ft not strike first, thou submitt'st, and I give thee thy Life.

R 4.

Wor

Wor. Remember, Dury, you were treacherous first to me, and therefore must begin. Come, pox upon't, this Quarrel will cost us Quarre of Wine a piece before the Treaty & Peace becomed mona radu Try

Car, Here's Company coming in ; I'll hear o' no

Treaties, well fight in out of Ant bank

is to flart in her own Light for for Nay, that Whot II, Nu InDu Us worle that

or's deed to them Adrella and Party need b'ev

Levely Shilling Pieces, tho' never wash'd nor barb'd and

. gribbing y we're like to get much, I fee, by colf A Curse upon him, can't he write a Bond without these Sotteries?

anc Pun Why how now Panims? Pan Why how now Panims? Fighting like two Sea-fifth in the Map? Why how now my little Gallimantry, my little Oleopedrido of Arts and Arms; Hold the herce Gudgeons !

the only way to part em.

Pan. Do, do ! kill one another, and be bang'd like Ropes of Onions.

Cut. At your Command? No, Pany, I'll be forc'd by no Man; put up, Worm; we'll fight for no Man's Pleasure, but our own.

Wor. Agreed! I won't make Sport with murdering

any Man, an' he were a Think. Would as virio

Pan, Why now ye fpeak like the Pacifick Sea; we'll to the King's Pole anon, and drink all into Pylades again; we'll drink up a whole Vellel there to Redintegration, and that fo big, that the Tun of Heydelburg shall feem but a Barrel of Pickl'd Oysters to it; mean time, thou pretty little Smith o' my good Fortune, beat hard upon the Anvil of your Plot, I'll go and provide the Spankers Exit Puny. Cut. 4533

CUTTER of Column freet 765

Cut of Your Coulin, Mrs. Aurelia, has abus'd us most o me, and therefore must begin Vome, palannavarii

is Ouarrei will coft fershall shall what's the Matters floo liw in rabre Cut. Your Father recommended us two as Suiters

to her rend il'y ni gnimos vasquoo soreri and Aur. And she'd ha none of your What a foolish

Girl'tis, to stand in her own Light so?

War. Nay, that's not all, but the usa us worse than if we'd been the veriest Rogues upon the Face of the whole Earth.

Aur. That's a little thought too much, but 'twas fafer cring o' that hand in billion were the the contract of

Car. Ay, we're like to get much, I fee, by com-Curfe upon him, can't he write a new of grinisiq

Enter Jane.

Fater Jane.

Fane Ha, ha, ha Here's the Key o the Closet,
go up fortly Madam, Ha, ha, ha and make no

Notie, dear Madam, I must be gone.

Aur. Why does this little Foppotee taugh always?

Tis such a Ninny that she betrays her Mistrels and thinks she does no hurt at all, no, not she Well, wretched Lovers, come along with me now, but softly upon your Lives, as you would sheat to a Mistrels upon your Lives, as you would sheat to a Mistrels upon your Lives, as you would sheat to a Mistrels upon your Lives. stress through her Mother's Chamber) and I'll shew you this severe Penelope, lock'd up alone in a Chamber with your Rival. HAP. Agreed! Cut. As foftly as Snow falls a new and go naM you

What are you Punish too with your Simili-tudes? Mum not a Word pull off your Shees at Bottom of the Stairs, and follow med by and

." Cem but a Bamel, of Pickl'd Orffers to it; mean ing thou pretty little Smith of van Good Fortune, Et bard upon the Any of vour Flor, I'll go and pro-Exit Puny

ATOM C BINE

L. e Sotteries P.

SCENE VI.

Enter Truman Junior.

And prefently Aurelia, Cutter, and Worm, appear at a little Window.

Trum. Why should her cruel Uncle feek t' oppose A Love in all respects to Good and Equal? He has some wicked End in't, and deserves

To be decerved

Cut. Deceiv'd? pray mark that, Madam. Trum. She is gone in to Ice if Things be ripe yet, To make our last Attempt upon her Unele; If our Plot fail------

Aw. A Plot i'faith, and I shall Counter-plot ye. Trum. In spight of our worst Enemies, our Kin-And a rafh Oath that's cancell'd in the making.

We will puriue our Loves to the last Point, And buy that Paradile, though't be with Martyrdom!

-iM a as leaf, hasan Anny as leaved mad degree lead

She goes to the Table and writes whilf he Speaks, and gives him the Paper vide at . wo

Trum. She's come, methinks I lee her through her What are you Punish too with your liv

She's naked in my Heart with all her Beauties. Wor. Thou haft a bawdy Heart, I'll warraut thee. Cut. Hold your Peace, Coxcomb. Trum. That has, I think, taken an Oath Quite contrary to mine, never to fee thing elfe!

He's extreamly Sick, and thinks he [Reads a Paper Shall Shall die; the Doctor and 'Pothecary have afted very well; I'll cin. be with him prefently. Go into my little Oratory, and pray for the Suc- [A Cry within, cefs-----I'll pray with as much Zeal as any Sinner, converted just upon the Point of Death, prays his short time out.

given him by Lu-

Mrs. Aurelia !

Exeunt Truman and Lucias.

Aur. What can this mean? and [They cry within. the Cry within there? Pray let's go down and fee what's the Matter.

Enter Will and Ralph crying.

Will. Ah, Lord! My poor Master! Mrs. Amelias. Mrs. Aurelia !

Aur. Here, what's the Bufiness ?

Ralph. O Lord! The faddest Accident.

Aur. For the love of Heav'n speak quickly.

Will. I cannot speak for weeping; my poor Master's Poison'd.

Aur. Poison'd! How prythee, and by whom?

Will. Why by the strangest Accident, Mistress. The Doctor prescrib'd one, what d'ye call it, with a hard Name, and that careless Rogue the 'Pothceary's Man (mistaking one Glass for another that stood by it) put in another what d'ye call it, that is a mortal Poison.

Aur. Oh then 'tis plain, there was the Plot they talk'd of; ye heard, Gentlemen, what they faid; pray follow me, and bear Witness. Exit Aurelia.

Cut. Undoubtedly they had a Hand in't; we shall be

brought to fwear against them, Worm.

Wor. I'll fwear what I heard, and what I heard not, but I'll hang 'em. I see I shall be reveng'd o' that proud Tit; but it grieves me for the Colonel.

SCENE

The mid out I always thought Fel-

Colonel Jolly (brought in a Chair) Aurelia, Cutter, Worm, Will, Ralph, other Servants.

Foll. Oh! I ha' vomited out all my Guts, and all my Entrails.

And Oh my dear Father !

Joll. I'm going Daughter—ha' ye fent the pocky.
Doctor and the plaguy Pothecary to a Justice o'Peace to
be examined at 1907 years and one of the pocky.

Will. Yes, Sir, your Worship's Steward and the Conflable are gone with em; does your Worship think they did it out o' Malice, and not by a Mistake? If I had thought they did, I'd a hang'd em presently, that you might ha' feen it done before you dy'd.

Joll. Huh, huh huh ! I whink that Rogue the Doctor did it, because I beat him t'other Day in our drink-

ingo Hubahubahub paint of avoi I and Oh.

the think who were the Contrivers of your Murder, e'en my Coulin Luce and her Gallant Che Lord they're both together in her Chamber now, and there we over-heard tem as dit pleas'd Landhele two Gentlemen heard 'em as well as I-----

as Lucifer—Oh—Oh! What did you hear form fay?

Cut. Why that they had a Plot well and sould red

Aur. And that the Doctor and Potherary had done it very welk thoy enoted angle of breed and the ware.

Wer. Aynand your Neice ask'd if he thought the

Aur. There never was fuch an impudence!

CUTTER of Coleman freet. 769

Will. How Murder will out! I always thought, Fellow Ralph, your Miffress Ludit was nought with that young smooth fac'd Varlet: do you remember, Ralph, what I told you in the Buttery once?

Aur. Here the comes! O Impudence!

the I ha vouched the my Guts, and all

Joll. Oh! Oh! Oh! on go all aside a little, and let me speak with her alone. Come hither, Neice.
Oh! Oh! You see by what Accident it has pleas'd huh—huh—huh—to take away your loving Uncle, Neice is huh.

fortune, and mine a she Loss of you does require in

Cut There's a Devil for you a But, his , the right and it co.

Captain, did you beauther apade in file and it co.

Poilon and whether it were from that apether.

enough to mid to be auth it beat him to ther Day in the country in th

Wor. No, but I love to strike home when I do a Business, I'm for thorough stitches I'm thorough pac'd, what about should Man stand mineing odw stand

But, Sir, because the Danger's too apparent and who (alas) knows how Heav'n may dispute of syou! Before its grow too late (after your Bidling) I humbly beg one Boon upon my Knees.

you nothing at this time fore! Oh -- Dean deny

That fince the Love 'twist Thuman and my felf
Has been fo fix'd, and like our Fortunes equal,
Ye would be pleas'd to fign, before your Death,
The Confirmation of that Love, our Contract,
And when your Soul shall meet above my Father's,
As soon as he has bid you Welcome thither,
He'll thank you for this Goodness to his Daughter;

I do conjure you, Sir, by his Memory! By all your Hopes of Happiness hereafter In a better World! and all your dearest Wishes of Happiness for those whom ye Love most, and leave behind ye here!

Foll. You ha' deserv'd so well o' me, Neice, that tis impossible to deny you any thing: Where's gentle

Mr. Truman?

Luc. In the next Room, Sir, waiting on your Will, As on the Sentence of his Life and Death too.

7oll. Oh ---- Pm very fick ---- pray bring him in.

Luc. A thousand Angels guard your Life, Sir!

Or, if you die, carry you up to Heav'n. Wor. Was there ever fuch a young diffembling

Witch?

Cut. Here's Woman in Perfection! The Devil's in their Tails, and in their Tongues! They're possess'd both ways!

foll. Will, Ralph, is fereny there too? Be ready

when I speak to you.

Buter Truman, Lucia (veil'd.)

Trum. Our Prayers are heard, 'tis as we wish'd, dear

Lucia. Oh this bleffed Hour!

Foll. Take him and carry him up to the Green Chamber --- Oh my Belly ---- lock him in fure there, till you see what becomes of me; if I do die, he and his Mistress shall have but an ill Match of it at Tyburn. Oh my Guts---- Lock up Luce too in her Chamber.

Trum. What do ye mean, Gentlemen? Are you

Will. We mean to lock you up fafe, Sir, for a great Jewel as you are! Luc. Pray hear me all.

Joll. Away with 'em. - [Exeunt all the Servants with Truman and Lucia, feveral ways. Aur.

Aur. How do you, Sir? I hope you may o'ercome

it, your Nature's ftrong, Sir.

Foll. No, 'tis impossible; and yet I find a little Rafe, but tis but a flash ---- Aurelia ---- Oh there it wrings me again ---- fetch me the Cordial-glass in the Cabinet Window, and the little Prayer Book; I would fain repent, but it comes so hardly --- I am very unfit to die, if it would please Heav'n ---- so, set down the Glass --- there --- give me---- i animond dat

Aur. The Prayer-Book, Sir, 's all mouldy, I must

wipe it first.

Foll. Lay it down too ---- fo ---- it begins t' affwage a little --- there lay down the Book; 'twill but trouble my Brains now I'm a dying.

Enter Will.

Will Here's the Widow, Sir, venhout, and Mrs. Tabiths her Daughter s they have heard o' your Misfortune, and ha' brought Mr. Knock-down to comfort Stings Day in termenting Sickney is a poly Politor

Foll. How? Everlasting Knock-down! Will they trouble a Man thus when he's a dying ? Sirrah ! Blockhead! Let in Foseph Knock down, and I'll fend thee to Heav'n before me ; I have but an Hour or two to live perhaps, and that's not enough for him I'm fure to Preach in the 11 (oor Final of a saw on

Will. Shall Mrs. Barebottle comein, Sir ?

foll. That's a She Knock-down too; well, let her come in --- huh! huh! I must bear all things patiently now : But Sirrah, Rogue! Take heed o' 70fesh Knock-down, thou shalt not live with Fars, if 76feel Knock down cuter. I bow and Tabitha Marin asswers a Friend of his, that he ow'd Surreton noob-should dos).

wid. How do you do, Neighbour Colonel & How is't? Take Comfort.

Gell. Cut off i'th Flower o' my Age, Widow.

Wid. Why, Man's Life is but a Flower, Mr. Folly,
and the Flower withers, and Man withers, as Mr.

Knock down observed last Sabbath-day at Evening Exercise: But, Neighbour, you're past the Flower, you're
grown old as well as I ----

Jell. I'the very Flower; that damn'd Quack-fal-

VCB/ 170

Tab. Methoughts he was the ugliest Fellow, Mo-

ther; and they fay he's a Papish too, forfooth.

Wid. I never lik'd a Doctor with a red Nose; my Husband was wont to say—How do you, Mrs. Aurelia? Comfort your self, we must all die sooner or later; to Day here, to Morrow gone.

Foll. Oh the Torture of fuch a Tongue! Would I

were dead already, and this my Funeral Sermon.

as hot as palles; you have a better Memory than I, Tababa, tell him what Mr. Knock down faid was a Saint's Duty in tormenting Sicknesses; now Poison's a great Tormenter.

Joh Oh I Oh I additional Poilon will cer-

tainly make an end of me!

Wid. Why feek for spiritual Incomes, Mr. Colonel; I'll tell you what my Husband Barebottle was wont to observe (and he was a Colonel too) he never sought for Incomes, but he had some Blessing follow'd immediately; once he sought for em in Hartfordshire, and the next Day he took as many Horses and Arms in the Country, as serv'd to raise three Troops; another time he sought for em in Bucklessbury, and three Days after a Friend of his, that he ow'd five hundred Pounds to, was hang'd for a Malignant; and the Debt forgiven him by the Parliament; a third time he sought for 'em in Hartfordshire.

Tab. No. Mother, 'twas in Worcestershire, forfooth. Wid. Ay Child, it was indeed in Worcefter hire; and within two Months after the Dean of Worceffer's Bitate

fell to him

Fell. He fought for 'em once out o' my Effate too,

I thank him: Oh my Head!

Wid Why truly, Neighbour Colonel, he had that but for his Penny, and would have had but a hard Bargain of it, if he had not by a Friend's means of the Council hook'd in two thousand Pounds of his Arrears.

Cut. For Shame let's relieve him. Colonel, you faid you had a Mind to fettle fome Affairs of your Estate

with me, and Capt. Worm here. me, Neighbour, when you have a Mind tot: Heaven strengthen you; come, Tabitha,

foll. Aurelia, go out with them, and leave us three hoe as paties

together for half an Hour.

Exit. Wid. Tab. Aur. Stay you, Will, and reach me the Cordial', Thegin to hope that my extream violent Fit of Vorniting send Purging has wrought out all the Poilon, and lave my Life ---- my Pain's almost quite gone, but I'm to fore and faint ---- give me the Glass. and faint ---- give me the Glass.

Wor. What d' you mean, Colonel? You will not doat, I hope, now you're dying? Drink Pknow not what there, made by a Doctor and a Pothecary? Drink a Cup o' Sack, Man, healing Sack, you'll find your

old Antidote best.

500

Cut. He'as Realon, Colonel, it agrees best with your Nature; itis good to recover your Strength as for the Danger, that's past, I'm consident, already.

Foll. Dolt thou think fo, honest Curter? Fetch him a Bottle o' Sack, Will, for that News; I'll drink a little my felf, one little Beer-glass.

LICERCKE DAY.

Cut. Poor Creature! He would try all ways to live!

Foll. Why if I do die, Cutter, a Glass o' Sack will do me no Hurt I hope: I do not intend to die the whining way, like a Girl that's afraid to lead Apes in Hell---- [Enter Will, with a Bottle and great Glass. So, give it me; a little fuller,-----it warms exceedingly---and is very Cordial----So,----fill to the Gentlemen.

Wor. Let's drink, let's drink, whilft Breath we have; Sings.

You'll find but cold, but cold drinking in the Grave. Cut. A Catch i'faith! Boy, go down, Boy, go down.

And fill us t'other Quart,

That we may drink the Colonel's Health.

Wor. That we may drink the Colonel's Health,

Both. Before that we do part.

Wor. Why dost thou frown, thou arrant Clown? Hey Boys----Tope----

Foll. Why this is very chearly! Pray let's ha' the Catch that we made t'other Night against the Doctor.

Wor. Away with't, Cutter; hum-

Come fill us the Glass o' Sack.

Cut. What Health do we lack?

Wor. Confusion to the Quack.

Both. Confound him, confound him,

Diseases all around him.

Cut. And fill again the Sack,

Wor. That no Man may lack,

Cut. Confusion to the Quack, 10 35 20 20 20

Both. Confusion to the Quack,

Confound him, confound him,

Discases all around him,

Wor. He's a kind of Grave-maker,

Cut. An Urinal Shaker, And and and and and

Wer. A wretched Groat-taker,

Cut.

Cut. A stinking Close-Stool raker.

Wor. He's a Quack, that's worse than a Quaker.

Both. He's a Quack, e.c.

Wor. Hey Boys----Gingo---

Fall. Give me the Glass, Will, I'll venture once more, whate'er come on't. Here's a Health to the Royal Traveller, and fo Finis Coronat

Wor. Come on Boys, Vivat; have at you again then. Now a Pox on the Poll of old Politick Noll.

Both. We'll drink 'till we bring

In Triumph back the King.

Wor. May he live 'till he fee was and an analysis

Old Noll upon a Tree, at anyollowl you to escol site

Wor. And many fuch as he. I mio I said to I

Both. May he live 'till, one. on it want misso var with

foll. I'm very fick again; Will, help me into my Bed; rest you merry, Gentlemen.

Cut. Nay, we'll go in with him, Captain, he shall

not die this bout. the would hat no evous on Wor. It's pity but he should, he does 't so bravely ; come along then, kifs me, Cutter; Is not this better than Quarrelling? He shall bine swelf w our shains of

Both. May he live till he fee, one and in a Hey for Fidlers now ! A for worker or . | Exempt.

ACT III. SCENE I.

Enter Jolly and Aurelia. Www.

foll. Is true, Amelia, the Story they all agree in; 'twas nothing but a fimple Plot o' the two Lovers to put me in fear o' Death, in hope to work then upon my good Nature, or my Conscience, and Quack conspir'd with them out o' Revenge ; twas a curfed

of Scannony! It might has provid but an ill Jest; but however, I will not be a loser by the Business, e'er I ha' done with't. Supon and hogger and and ho

out of it. Or Simon or also laws my even now

fell. Why so there shall; I'll pretends Aveelin, to be still desperately Sick, and that I was really posson'd; no Man will blame me after that, for whatsoever I do with my Neice. But that's not all, I will be snightly troubled in Conscience, send for the Widow, and be converted by her, that will win her Heart, join'd with the hopes of my swallowing Lucia's Portion.

Aur. For that Point I'll affift you, Sir: Affure her that my Coufin Lucia is marry'd privately this Afternoon to Me. Puny.

foll. I would the were, Wench (for thine and my fake) her Portion would be forfeited then indeed, and the would ha' no great need of 't, for that Fop's very rich, and now had an and the control of the

to fatisfie the Widow, and that's all you require; be pleas'd to let the Secret of the Business rest with me yet a while, To-morrow you shall know't. But for my own Part, Sir, if I were in your Place, I'd rather patiently lose my Estate for ever, than take't again with her.

Joll. Oh! hold your felf contented, good frank-hearted Aurelia; would I were to marry such a one every Week these two Years: See how we differ now?

i' this House! What humming and having will be i' this House! What preaching, and houling, and fasting, and eating among the Saints! Their first pious Work will be to banish Fletcher and Ben Johnson out o' the Parlour, and bring in their Rooms Martin Mar-

boltun

Pre-

Prelate, and Polies of Holy Hony-suckles, and a Salvebox for a wounded Conscience, and a Bundle of Grapes from Canaan. I can't abide 'cm', but I'll break my Sister Tabitha's Heart within a Month one way or other. But, Sir, suppose the King should come in again, (as I hope he will for all these Villams) and you have your own again o' course, you'd be very proud of a Soap-boiler's Widow then in Hide-Park, Sir.

foll. Oh! Then the Bishops will come in too, and she'll away to New-England; well, this does not do my Business; I'll about it, and send for her. [Exis.

mornos alad mis. I Enter Ralph. Alain and avia co

Mr. And I'll about mine; Ralph, did you speak to Mr. Puny to meet me an Hour hence at the Back-door in the Garden? He must not know the Estate the House is in yet.

Ralph. Yes, forfooth, he bad me tell you, he'd no more fail you than the Sun fails Barnaby day. I know not what he means by t, but he charge me to tell you fo, and he would bring (forfooth) his Regiment of five hundred. He's a Mad-man, I think.

Aur. Well, did you speak to Mr. Soaker to stay within too, the little Deacon that uses to drink with will and you?

Ralph, Yes, forfooth, he's in the Buttery.

there! But first I have a little Trick for my Lovers to begin withal, they shall ha' twenty more before I ha' done with 'em.

sectode! what preaching and unitionism and a librar field prome a spiral and earlier from prome and and Ben Johnson and a marious and sen grander and sen granders.

France, and Portes of Now Hopy-fuciles, and a Valve-

Enter Truman Funior.

Trum. The Veil of this Mistake will soon be cast away, I would I could remove Lucia's as easily, and see her Face again, as fair, as shortly our Innocence will

appear.

But if my angry Father come to know our late Intelligence in this unlucky Business, though we had fulfill'd the Letter of his Will, that which can satisfie a Lover's Conscience will hardly do so to an old Man's Passion; ye heav'nly Powers, or take away my Life, or give me quickly that for which I am only content to keep it.

Aur. And I'll about inice; Ralah did you freak to Mr. Pasw to in HI ma In Me J Do at the Back door

Short ois oralis preer Aurelia, (veils.) Cashie Jojis ni

Ha! I did but speak just now of heavily Powers,
And my blest Angel enters, sure they have
Heard me, and promise what I pray'd for.

My dear Lucia, I thought you'd been a kind of Prisoner too. [She gives him a Paper, and embraces him. She's kinder too than she was wont to be ; My Prayers are heard and granted, I'm confirm'd in't.

[Reads. By my Maid's means I have gotten Keys both of my own Chamber and yours; me may escape if you please; but that I fear mould rain you; We lye both now in the same House, a good Fortune that is not like to continue; since I have the Engagement of your Faith, I account my self your Wise already, and shall put my Honour into your Hands; about Midnight I shall steal to you; If I were to speak this, I should blush, but I know whom I trust. Yours, Lucia.

Trum.

Trum. Thou dost not know me, Lucia, [Aside. And hast forgot thy self: I am amaz'd. Stay, here's a Postscript. Burn this Paper as faon as you have read it.

Burn it? Yes, would I had don't before,

Burns it at the Candle.

May all Remembrance of thee perish with thee, Unhappy Paper! 110 from together to the Thy very Afnes fure will not be innocent.

But fly about and hurt some chaste Man's Eyes, As they do mine. [Weeps.

The Paris

Oh, Lucia, this I thought of all Misfortunes Would never have befallen me, to fee thee Forget the Ways of Virtue and of Honour. I little thought to fee upon our Love, That flourish'd with so sweet and fresh a Beauty, The flimy Traces of that Serpent, Luft.

What Devil has poison'd her? I know not what to fay to her.

Go, Lucia, retire, prythee, to thy Chamber, And call thy wandering Virtue home again, It is not yet far gone, but call it quickly,

"Tis in a dangerous way ; I will forget thy Error, And frend this Night in Preyers that Heav'n may do Brit Aur.

Would the have had me been mine own Adulterer? Before my Marriage! ---- Oh Lust ---- Oh Frailty ----Where in all human Nature shall we mils The ulcerous Fermentations of thy Heat, When thus (alas) we find thee breaking out Upon the combift Vifage of Perfection? in in the walker 3 ; see without his feaver

ray Pills, do I know that a Lawier house to the

SCENE IV.

taken men I am min's Enter Aurelia. Hold La and week

the water on the case of

for me; if he talk with others of the House before me, I'm undone. Stay, have I my Pulls out a Paper ready? Oh! that's well I my Paper. Hand I'm sure's as like here as the Laft is to the Right, we were taught by the same Master, pure Italian, there's here as and her G's I'll swear—Oh! are you come? That's well.

SCENE V.

Buter Puny, and a highest reigni I

Tis almost four o' Clock, and that's the precious

Pun. My little Heliogabalus, here I am, Prafto!

Aur. You're always calling me Names, Mr Puny, that's unkindly done to one that's labouring for you as I am.

Pros. I ha made more hafte hither, than a Parson does to a Living of three hundred and fifty Pounds a Year.

Aur. Puny, you're not a Man o' Business I see, that's not the Stile o' Business; Well, I ha' done, I think, the Work for you, 'fis as odd a Plot as ever you heard.

Pun. I like it better, I love odd things.

Aur. Why thus then, you know Mr. Truman took an Oath to his Father never to see my Cousin more without his leave.

Pun. Piffs, do I know that a Lawyer loves to take Money in a Michaelmas's Term?

Lucy swear too never to see Truman without his Confent.

Pun.

Pun. Good, there will be a good Bo-peep Love.

Aur. For all this, they're refolv'd to Marry this Afternoon (nay, don't interrupt me with your Fopperies, or I'll be gone) and to fave their Oaths (like cunning Cafuifts, us all Lovers are) they'll be marry'd in a dark Room (do you mark me?) the Minister, Mr. Souker, is to marry them without Book; and because they're bound not to speak to one another (for that I forgot to tell you) they're to fignifie their Confent, when he asks em, Will you fuch a one --- by Reverences, and giving their Hands; you never heard of fuch a Humour, but they're both mad----

Pun. Ha. ha, ha! Rare, as Fantastical as a Whirlgig---but how came you to know all this, my little

pretty Witch of Lancashire ?

Aur. Why that I'm coming to; her Maid you must know is my Pensioner, and betrays all Counsels; and to confirm all this to you, here's her last Letter to Iruman about the Business, which my Intelligencer has deliver'd to me inflead of him, you know her Hand:

Pun. I'll fwear by her Foot, this is her Hand hum - [Beads] My Uncle's fith, and no Body will be at this side of the Honse the matted Chamber hum - In at the back Door, which Shall be left only put to (han he that) Mr. Souker with youjust in four we you must not stay long with me (ha, ha, ha!) when tis done and past recovery, they'll release us of our Oaths --- hum - I shall not fail --- Yours, L. (ha) what hall); word now asserted viv

Aur. Now he knows nothing of the time, for that he should ha' known by this Letter; and you conceive my Defign, I hope: you're not a Wit for nothing.

Pun. My dear Pythagorean, that I should go in and Marry her instead of him?

Aur. Right! Thou'st a shrewd reach.

VOL. II.

782 BUTTER of Coleman Street:

Pin But where's old Sonker all this while!

R

you in all things initead of Truman; and that 'twas my Contrivance all for my Coufin's and your fake; he's within at a Call, I'll fend for him; Who's there? Many if Call hither Mr. Souker; I ha' given him five Pounds, and for so much more he'll Many you to another to Morrow, if you will.

many day fuch a Plot as this, than be Nephew to Profee Tales and Themake's a thousand Spankers.

They feem rafte . soker view tuppole, good lufty

Air. No! there's Light enough to keep you from furnbling within 10h! I torgot to tell you, break a piece of Gold, and give shall, for a Proof of the do you underland me.

Pun. Tis well thought on to but, Homme Doctoribus, can you say the Service without Book sare you fure?

Soak. I warrant you, Sir a man you be with her

Pan. He's a Witt too, by June: all are Wits that

have a Finger in this Venilon-Patty.

Air. She'll come immediately, go in , do not flay above half an Hour, Mr. Pany, vmy Coulin will be mitsid cife, and all facility.

the Way a said make go in and Austin losks the

SCENE

Aur.

CUTTER of Coleman-fireet. 78;

Aur. So, all's fure this way; I'll be with you ftraight.

SCENE IV. gir ils por

Enter Jolly, and Cutter.

Wingersyntiage. Foll So now the Widow's gone, I may breath a little; I believe really that true Devotion is a great Pleasure, but 'tis a damn'd Constraint and Drudgery methinks, this Diffimulation of it. I wonder how the new Saints can endure it, to be always at the Work, Day and Night acting : But great Gain makes every thing feem casie; and they have, I suppose, good lusty Recreations in private. She's gone, the Little Holy Thing, as proud as Lucifer, with the Imagination of having been chosen the Instrument of my Conversion from Popery, Prelacy, and Cavelierifm, the's gone to brag of t to Fofesh Knock-down, and bring him to Confirm me. But, Cutter, thine was the best Humour that ever was begot in a Rogue's Noddle, to be Converted in an Instant, the Inspiration way, by my Example ! It may hap to get Thee Tabitha.

though the Mother be a kind of Brownist (I know not what the Devil she is indeed) yet Tabitha is o' the Fifth Monarchy Faith, and was wont to go every Sunday afoot over the Bridge to hear Mr. Feak, when he was Prisoner in Lambeth House; she has had a Vision too her

Telf of Horns, and strange things.

foll. Pish! Cutter, for the Way, that's not material, so there be but enough of Nonlense and Hypocrise: But. Cutter, you must reform your Habit too, a little; off with that Sword and Bust, and greate Plume o' Ribbons in your Hat. They'll be back here presently, do't quickly.

Cor. I'll be chang'd in an Instant, like a Scene, and then I'll fetch 'em to you.

S 2

SCENE

SCENE VII.

1 .205 Sell : d Enter Truman Senior.

Trum. fen. Ay, there goes one of his Swaggerers; I could ha' fwagger'd with him once. --- Oh! Colonel, you're finely poison'd, are you not? Would I had the poisoning o' you --- Where's my Son Dick ? What ha' you done with him ?

Foll. Mr. Truman, which was the same and the

Trum, sen. True me no more than I true you ---Come ---- Colonel, you're but a fwaggering ---- I'll ha' the Law to fwagger with you, that I will.

Foll. First leave your raging; tho' you should rage like Tamerlain at the Bull, 'twould do no good here.

Trum. fen. Do you call me Names too ? I'll have an 'Action o' Scandalum. Well, Colonel, fince you provoke me, the Protector shall know what you are, and what you would have had me done for the King, in the time of the last rising.

Foll. Mr. Truman, I took you for a Person of Honour, and a Friend to his Majesty; I little thought to hear you speak of betraying a Gentleman to the Pro-

tector.

Trum. sen. Betraying? No, Sir, I scorn it as much as you, but I'll let him know what you are, and so forth, an' you keep my Son from me.

Foll. Mr. Truman, if you'll but hear me patiently, I fhall propose a thing that will, I hope, be good and

acceptable both to your Son and you.

Trum. fen. Say you fo, Sir ? Well, but :I won't be

nic call'd Tamerlain .

Joll. My Nicee, not only by her wicked Defign to poison me, but by marrying her self without my Confent this Day to Pany, has (as you know very well, for you were's Witness, Sir, to my Brother's Will) loft

all the Right she had to a plentiful Portion. Aurelia shall have that and my Estate (which now within a few Days I shall recover) after my Death; she's not, I think, unhandsome, and all that know her will confels the wants no Wit; with these Qualities, and this Fortune, if your son like her (for the has injurid me, Sir, I forget that, and attribute it only to the Enchantments of my Neice) I do fo well approve both of his Birth and Parts, and of that Fortune which you, I think, will please to make him, that I should be extreamly glad of the Alliance on our I not mark Trum. Con Good Colonch you was a kind

Neighbour and loving Friendsto our Family, and to were we to you, and had Respects for you to you know I would have had Diel marry your Neice, till you declar'd he should hat no Portion with her

Toll For that I had a particular Realon Sir juyour Son's above in my House on fall I call him, Sir, that we may know his Minds I would not have him forc'd. Trum. fen. Pray fend for him good Colonely Fore'd?

No. In makerchimydo't. I'll wasrant you ... Boys must not be their own Chasers Colonel, they must not faith they have their Sympathies and Fiddle-comefaddles in their Brain, and know not what they would fram fen Betraying? No. Sir, I fewillinish all

s you but I'll let him know what an are, S'CoE A En gyal toy 'na , boot

theil propose a thing that will I shope on good and

Fell. Why how now Lucia ? How come you from your Chamber ? 12 :01 voy yes and men'T

Lui. I hope you did not mean me be Prisonette Sir, fince now you're fatisfy'd fufficiently that you're not et poison me but by marring poison'd.

fell. I am not dead, that street & Burl I mayothank Heav'n, and a firong Confliction for't is your did your MANAGE TE

788 GUTTER of Coleman-fireer.

Endeavours; however, for the Honour of our Family, and for your Father's fake, I'll speak no more of that; but I could wish, for the Security of my Life hereafter, that you would go home to your Husband, for they say you're marry'd, Neice, this Day without my Knowledge —— Nay, —— I'm content —— go home to him when you please, you shall ha your thousand Pounds.

Trum. fen. Hark you, Colonel, the fliculd not have a Groat of 'em, not a Groat'; the can't recover't by Law, I know the Will.

Luc. I marry'd, Sir? 'Tis the first News I've heard oft:

SCENE IX.

Enter Truman Junior.

Lucia goes to put on ber Veit.

foll. Nay, leave your pretty Jesuitical Love-tricks to falve an Oath; Mr. Truman, you may let your Son see her now.

Trum. sen. Ay, Dick, you may see her as much as you please; she's marry'd.

Trum. jun. Marry'd?

Trum. sen. Ay, marry'd, so I say, marry'd this Afternoon to Mr. Puny.

Luc. What do they mean?

Trum. sen. And, Dick, I ha' got a Wife too for you, you shall ha' pretty Mrs. Aurēlia.

Trum: jun. Lucia marry'd?

Trans: fent Her Father and I are agreed of all Things; Hark you, Dick, she has a brave Fortune now.

Tram. jun. marry'd to Puny ?

Trum: feri. You shall have her presently.

Trum jun. This Afternoon e good a line of

Trums.

GUTTER of Coleman-fittee: 787

Trum. fen. Come, Dick; there's a Wife for you, Dick.

Trum, jun. I won't marry, Sir,

Trum: jun. I won't marry; Sir of Win.

Trum. jun. I wo not marry, Sir.

Trum. fen. Get you out o' my Sight, you Rebel.

Fill. Nay, good Mr. Truman.

Trum, fen, I'll ne'er acknowledge him for my Son again; I tell you, Colonel, he's always thus, with his wo'nots and his cannots.

SCENEX

Enter Puny.

Pun. We ha' made fhort Work on't; 'twas a brave quick Parsonides: The little skittish Philly got away from me, I know not how, like an Eel out of a Basket.

Foll. Give him a little time, Mr. Truman, he's troubled yet at my Neice's Marriage, 'twill over quickly.

Trum. fen. Give my Son time, Mr. Folly ? Marry

come up -

10,37

SCENE XI.

Enten Aurelia, (after Pung.)

Aur. What, ha' you done already it You're a fweet Husband indeed.

Pun. Oh! My little-Pimp of Honoun! He re here' the five hundred Marigolds; hold thy Hand, Dida-Yonder's my Wife, by Satan; how a Devilettar dietie Mephoftophilus got hither before me ? all shirt wow staff

Aur. To her, Puny; never conceal the Mystery aux longer, 'tis too good a Jest to be kept close. 19 Meri

> Fum. jus. This Afturnoon Trum.

Gome prythes, Dick, be chearful ----

Trum. jun I beleech you --- Sir

Them len Look you there, Colonel; now he should do what I would have him now he's a beforehing— 'tis the proudest subbornest Coxcomb—

Pur. [to folly.] And now, my noble Uncle---nay, never be angry at a Marriage i' the way of Wit --- My fair Egyptian Queen, come to thine Anthony.

Trum, jun, I am drown'd in Wonder!

Pup. Twas I, my dear Philocles, that marry'd thee e'en now in the dark Room, like an amorous Cat; you may remember the Damask Bed by a better Token of two than a bow d Philip and Mary.

Luc, I call Heav'n to witness,

Which will protect and justifie the Innocent,
I understand not the least Word he utters,
But as I took him always for a Fool,
I now do for a Mad-man.

Aur. She's angry yet to have mistook her Man.

To Jolly I Tis true, Sir, all that Mr. Puny fays, I mean for the Marriage; for the rest, she's best able to answer for her self.

Luc. True, Cousin; then I see tis some Conspiracy

t' ensnare my Honour and my Innocence.

Aur. The Parson, Mr. Soaker, that marry'd 'em, is

with He's i'th' Buttery, thall I call him, Sir?

Folly. Ay, quickly

ARREST !

Trum. jun. 'Tis the Sight of me, no doubt, confounds her with a Shame to confess any thing: It seems that sudden Fit of raging Lust, that brought her to my Chamber, could not rest 'till it was satisfy'd, it seems I know not what.

Enter Mr. Soaker.

Joll. Mr. Soaker, did you marry my Neice this Afternoon to Mr. Puny, in the Matted-Chamber?

Soak. Yes, Sir, I hope your Worthip won't be angry; Marriage, your Worthip knows, is honourable.

Luc. Haft thou no Conscience neither?

SCENE XII.

Enter Widow, Tabitha, Cutter in a Puritanical Habit,

Joll. Neice, go in a little, I'll come t' you presently and examine this Matter further; Mr. Puny, lead in your Wife for shame,

Luc. Villain, come not near me, I'll fooner touch a Scorpion or a Viper.

Pun. She's as humorous as a Bell-Rope; she need not be so cholerick, I'm sure I behav'd my self like Propria que maribus.

Aur. Come in with me, Mr. Puny, I'll teach you how you shall handle her. [Exeunt Aur. Pun.

Joll. Mr. Truman, pray take your Son home, and fee how you can work upon him there; speak fairly to him.

Trum. fen. Speak fairly to my Son? I'll fee him bury'd first.

Foll. I mean, persuade him ---

Trum. fen. Oh! that's another matter; I will perfuade him, Colonel, but if ever I speak fair to him 'till he mends his Manners——Come along with me, Jacksawce, come home.

Trum. jun. Ay, Sir, any whither.

[Exeunt Trum. fen. Trum. jun.

Wid. What's the Matter, Brother Colonel, are there any Broils here?

Joll. Why, Sifter, my Neice has marry'd without my Confent, and so it pleases, it e'en pleases Heav'n to

bellow her Estate upon me.

ns

Wid. Why, Brother, there's a Bleffing now already: If you had been a wicked Cavalier still, she'd ha' done her Duty, I warrant you, and defrauded you of the whole Estate; my Brother Cutter here is grown the heavenliest Man o' the sudden, 'tis his Work.

Cut. Sifter Barebottle, I must not be call'd Cutter any more, that is a Name of Covalero Darkness; the Devil was a Cutter from the Beginning; my Name is now Abednego, I had a Vision which whisper'd to me through a Key-hole, Go call thy self Abednego.

Tab. The wonderful Vocation of fome Veffels!

Cut. It is a Name that figuifies flery Furnaces, and Tribulation, and Martyrdom, I know I am to fuffer for the Truth.

Tab: Not as to Death, Brother, if it be his Will.

Cut. As to Death, Sister, but I shall gloriously return.

Joll. What, Brother, after Death? That were mira-

Cus. Why the Wonder of it is, that it is to be missaculous.

Joll. But Miracles are ceased, Brother, in this wicked Age of Cavalerism.

Cut. They are not ceas'd, Brother, nor shall they

cease 'till the Monarchy be establish'd.

I say again, I am to return, and to return upon a Purple Dromedary, which signifies Magistracy, with an Axe in my Hand that is call'd Reformation, and I am to strike with that Axe upon the Gate of Wishingter-Hall, and cry, Down Babylon, and the Building call'd Westminster-Hall is to run away, and cast it self into the River, and then Major-General Harrism is to come in green Sleeves from the North upon a Sky-colour'd Mule, which signifies heavenly Instruction, Tab.

Tab. Oh the Father! He's as full of Mysteries as an and it pleates, it cented to lift at gga

Cut. And he is to have a Trumpet in his Mouth as big as a Steeple, and at the founding of that Trumpet all the Churches in London are to fall down.

Wid. Oh ftrange, what Times thall we fee here in

poor England!

Cut. And then Venner shall march up to us from the West in the Figure of a Wave of the Sea, holding in his Hand a Ship that shall be call'd the Ark of the Reform'd.

Foll: But when must this be, Brother Abednega?

Cut. Why all these things are to be when the Cat of the North has o'ercome the Lion of the South, and when the Moufe of the West has stam the Elephant of the East. I do hear a filent Voice within me that buts me rife up prefently, and declare these things to the Congregation of the Lovely in Coleman freet. Tabliha, Tabitha, Tabitha, I call thee thrice, come along with me, Tabitha. Exit.

Tab. There was fomething of this, as Is remember, in my last Vision of Horns the other Day. Holy Man! I follow thee : Farewel, forfooth, Mother, till andi

Joll, Come, let's go in too, Sifter.

They are not reader ? A C T IVE AN SI C ENNY FIRM SLEET

Enter Traman Junior.

HAT shall I think henceforth of Wortan

When I know Lucia was the best of it, And fee her what she is? What are they made of? Their Love, their Faith, their Souls enflav'd to Passion!

No-

Nothing at their Command beside their Tears,
And we, vain Men, whom such Heat-drops deceive!
Hereaster I will set my self at Liberty,
And if I sigh or grieve, it shall not be

SCENE IL

Enter Lucia,

Ha! she will not let me see her sure;
If ever, Lucia, a Veil besitted thee,
Tis now, that thou may'st hide thy guilty Blushes.

Luc. If all their Malice yet
Have not prevail'd on Truman's Constancy,
They'll miss their wicked End, and I shall live still.
I'll go and speak to him.

Oath, which I shall keep, I hope, with lesser trouble, never to see thy Face more.

Luc. You were wont, Sir, To fay, you could not live without the fight oft.

Trum. Ay, 'twas a good one then.
Luc. Has one Day spoil'd it?

Harman Company Day Stone

Trum. O yes, more than a hundred Years of time, made as much more by Sorrow, and by Sickness, could e'er a done.

Luc. Pray hear me, Truman:

For never innocent Maid was wrong'd as I am;
Believe what I shall fay to you, and confirm

By all the holiest Yows that san bind Souls.

Trum. I have believ'd those Female Tricks too long; I know thou canst speak winningly, but thy Words Are not what Nature meant them, thy Mind's Picture; I'll believe now what represents it better, Thine own Hand, and the Proof of mine own Eyes.

Luc. I know not what you mean; believe my

Trum. They're idle empty Rubbles,
Rais'd by the Agitation of thy Passions.
And hollow as thy Heart; there is no Weight in emission once Lucin; Farewel,
Thou that wer't dearer to me once, than all
The outward things of all the World beside,
Or my own Soul within me, farewel for ever;
Go to thine Husband, and love him better than
Thou didst thy Lover.
I ne'er will see thee more, nor shall, I fear,
E'er see my self again.

Trum. No, 'tis enough; Heav'n hear thee when thou kneel'st to it.

Luc. Will he? He's gone; now all the World has left me,

And I am desolately miserable;
'Tis done unkindly, most unkindly, Truman.
Had a bless'd Angel come to me, and said,
That thou wert false, I should have sworn it ly'd,
And thought that rather fall'n than thee.
Go, dear, false Man, go seek out a new Mistress;
But when you ha' talk'd, and lov'd, and vow'd, and
sworn

A little while, take heed of using her
As you do me; no, may your Love to her
Be such as mine to you, which all thy Injuries
Shall never change, nor Death it self abolish.
May she be worthier of your Bed than I,
And when the happy course of many Years
Shall make you appear old to all but her,
May you in the fair Glass of your fresh Issue
See your own Youth again; but I would have 'em
True in their Loves, and kill no innocent Maids;

For

For me initiate matter publich Bir dead My bufie Soul Mal Plumen Still about him, dun flum sye's Twill not be elfe in Hewen , it shall watch Over his Sleeps, and drive away all Dreams That come not with a foll and downy Wing; If any Dangers threatens it shall becken out for the out of And call his Sphit away, till they be particl aved And be more diligent than his Guardian Angel 13 5x 6 And when just Heavis as I'm affer'd it willy Skall clear my Honour and my Innocence, agnine 16 He'll figh, I know, and pity my Misfortunes, And blame himself, and curie my falle Accusers, and year And weep apon my Grave, is the visite a soil system For my wrong deVirtue, and mistaken Truth, bran a And miguit Death, Italk no more situa bus (our Exit Five his Manings too and He Syrapulies, The

Enter Truman Junior: 30

"Twas barbarously done to leave her so; Kneeling and weeping to me; 'twas inhuman; I'll back and take my Leave more civilly, So as besits one who was once her Worshipper.

Goes over the Stage, and comes back.

She's gone; why let her go; I feel her still,

I feel the Root of her, labouring within

To sprout asresh, but I will pluck it up,

Or tear my Heart with it.

SCENE IV.

Enter Jolly, and Truman Senior.

Foll. He's there, Sir; pray let him now resolve you positively, what he means to do.

Trum. fen, What Le means to do, Colonel? that

l'faith ::

CUTTER of Coleman freet. 795

I faith: if he be my Son, he thall mean nothing; Boys must not have their Meanings, Colonel: Let him mean what I mean, with a Wennion.

Trum. jun. I shall be prest, I see, by 'em, upon the hateful Subject of a Marriage;
And to fill up the Measure of Affliction,
Now I have lost that which I lov'd, compelled
To take that which I state:

Tram. sen. I will not be troubled, Colonel, with his Meanings, if he do not marry her this very Evening (for I'll had none of his Flim-flams, and his May-be's) I'll send for my Son Tom from St. John's College (he's a pretty Scholar I can tell you, Colonel, I have heard him fyllogize it with Mr. Sonker in Mood and Figure) and settle my Estate upon him with her; if he have his Meanings too, and his Sympathies, I'll Difinherit em both, and marry the Maid my self, if she can like me, I have one Tooth yet left, Colonel, and that's a Colt's one.

Trum, jun. Did I fubmit to lose the Sight of Lu-

Only to fave my unfortunate Inheritance;
And can there be imposed a harder Article
For me to boggle at ?
Would I had been born fome wretched Peafant's Son,
And never known what Love or Riches were.
Ho----- I'll marry her ----- Why should I not?
If I
Must marry fome body,

Must marry some body,
And hold my Estate by such a stavish Tenure,
Why not her as well as any else?
All Women are alike, I see by Lucin,
'Tis but resolving to be miserable,
And that is resolved for me by Destiny.

Joll. Well, try him pray, but do it kindly, Sir, And artificially.

Trum.

Trum. fen. I warrant you; Dick, I'll ha' you marry Mrs. Aurelia to-Night.

Trum. jun. To-Night? The Warning's short, Sir,

and it may be ---

Trum. fen. Why look you, Colonel, he's at's old Lock, he's at's May-bees again.

Trum. jun. I know not, Sir ----

Trum. fen. Ay, and his Know-nots, you shall have him at his Wo'nots presently; Sirrah----I will have you know, Sir-----

Joll. Nay, good Mr. Truman ---- you know not yet what Answer he intends to make you.

Trum. jun. Be pleas'd, Sir, to consider ----

Trum. Sen. Look you, Sir, I must consider now, he upbraids his Father with the Want of Consideration, like a Varlet as he is.

Trum. jun. What shall I do? Why should I not do any thing,

Since all things are indifferent?

Joll. I beseech you, Mr. Truman, have but a little

Your Father, Sir, defires to know----

Trum. sen. I do not desire him, Colonel, nor never will desire him; I command him upon the Duty of a Child

Jell. Whether you can dispose your self to love and marry my Daughter Aurelia; and if you can, for several Reasons we desire it may be presently consummated.

Trum. fen. Ha! What d'ye fay, Sir?

Joll. This old testy Fool is angry, I think, to have no more Occasion given him of being so.

Trum. jun. I shall obey you, Sir.

Joll. You speak, Sir, like an virtuous Gentleman; the same Obedience and Resignation to an Eather's Will. I found in my Aurelia, and where two such Persons meet, the Issue cannot chuse but be successful.

the best-natur'd Boy--he was like his Father in that he makes me weep with Tenderness, like an old Fool as I am — Thou shalt have all my Estate, Disk, I'll put my self to a Pension rather than thou shalt want Go spruce up thy self-presently, thou are not merry i'faith, Dick, pr'ythee be merry, Dick, and setch sine Mrs. Aurelia presently to the little Church behind the Colenel's Garden; Mr. Soaker shall be there immediately, and wait for you at the Porch; (we'll have it instantly, Colonel, done, lest the young Fool should relapse) Come, dear Dick, let's go cheerily on with the Business.

Trum. jun. What have I faid? What am I doing?

The best is, it is no Matter what I say or do. -

Foll. I'll see Aurelia shall be ready, and all things on

my part, within this half Hour.

Sifter.

Trum. sen. Good, honest, noble Colonel, let me shake you by the Hand. Come, dear Dick, we lose time.

[Exemp.

SCENE V.

Enter Cutter, Tabitha, a Boy.

Cut. And the Vision told me, Sister Tubiths, that this same Day, the first of the seventh Month, in the Year of Grace, 1658, and of Revelation, and Confusion of Carnal Monarchies the tenth, that we two, who are both holy Vessels, should by a holy Man, be join'd together in the holy Band of sanctify'd Matrimony.

Tab. Ay, Brother Abednego; but our Friends Con-

798 CUTTER of Coleman-Arcet.

Chr. Heav'n is our Friend, and, Sifter, Heav'n puts this in our Thoughts; it is, no doubt, for Propagation of the great Mystery; there shall arise from our two Bodies a great Confounder of Gogmagog, who shall be called the Peftle of Antichrift, and his Children shall inherit the Grapes of Canann:

Tab: My Mother will be angry, I'm afraid.

Cir. Your Mother will rejoice, the Vision says so, Sifter, the Vision fays your Mother will rejoice; how will it rejoice her righteous Heart to fee you, Tabitha, riding behind me upon the Purple Dromeday? I would not for the World that you flould do it; but that we are commanded from above; for to do Things without the aforesaid Command, is like unto the building of a Fire without the Bottom-cake.

Tab. Ay, 2y, that it is, he knows.

Cur. Now to confirm to you the Truth of this Vilion, there is to meet us at a zealous Shoomaker's Habitafrom hard by here, by the Command of a Vision too, our Brother Zephaniah Fats, an Opener of Revelations to the Worthy in Mary White-chappel, and he is the cholen Veffer to join our Hands.

Two. I would my Mother knew't; but if that holy Man come too by Vision, I shall have Grace, I hope,

not to relift.

Cut. Sifter, let me focale one Word of Instruction to yonder Babe.

Tabe Ole how my Bowels yerro!

Cos. Shrehi is my little Doctor already flaying for me at Tim. Underwasher my Shoremaker's House ?"

By Yes, Sir, but he's in to frange a Habit, that Mr. Underlamber's Boy Frank; and I, were ready to die with laughing at him.

Car. Oh so much the better; go you little Piece of Rogue, and get every thing ready against I come back. Exit Boy: 1

Sifter.

Sifter, that Babe you fave me freaking to, is predefting ted to Spiritual Mightiness, and is to be Restorer of the MyRical Tribe of Gad

Tab. Oh the Wonderous-But, Brother Abed nego, will you not pronounce this Evening tide before the Congregation of the Spotles in Coleman-

Atreet ?

cain h

Cut: The Will of the latter Vision is to be fulfilled first, as a Preparatory Vision; let us not make the Melfenger of Mystery, who is fent by a Vision to far as from Mary White-Chappel for our fakes, to flay too long from his lawful Vocation of Basket-making. Come, Sifter Tabitha!

Tab. Hel, ho! But I will not relife [Boom

SCENE VI.

Biter Jolly, Puny, Worm.

Foll. Mr. Puny, fince your threaten me, I tell your plainly I think my Neice has undone her falf by marrying thee; for the thou halt a fair Estate ar present, I'm halnoully militaken if thou beeft not chested of it all within these three Years by such Rabbet suckers as thefe, that keep thee Company, and like lying Sons of the Devil as they are, cry thee up for a Wit, when there's nothing to unlike, no not any of thy own Similitudes, thy odious Comparisons.

Pier The Colonel's raging middy like a Baker in the

Suburbs, when his Oven's over-heared.

Worl Good, very good i'faith!

Foll. Ay, that was one of em; as for her Por tion, I thought to ha' given her a thousand Pounds,.

Pan. O'magnanimous Colonel! White a Portion for a Tooth-pick-maker's Daughtent

800 GUTTER of Coleman-fireet.

Wor. Good, shoot him thick with Similes like Hail-

Joll. But now thou shalt not have a Groat with.

Pure. What not a poor old Harry Groat, that looks as thin as a Poet's Cloak? But however, my noble Mountain-hearted Uncle, I ha' made her Maiden-head a crack'd Groat already, and if I ha' nothing more from her, the shall ha' nothing more from me; no, the shall foot Stockings in a Stall for me, or make Children's Caps in a Carret fifteen Stories hight, word and it shall not the start and its and the start and its and it

Senson I guess the bruitish Meaning) the Law will allow the honorable Alimony out of your Foolship's Fortunes of seal box has going one advantage and seal to the seal of the

Pun, And the Law will allow me her Portion too, good Colonel Uncle, you're not too big to be brought into Westminster-Hall; nay, Captain, his Neice uses me worse too; she will not let me touch the Nail of her little Finger, and rails at me like a Flounder-menth'd Fish-woman with a Face like Billingscate.

good, who has not a Delign re cheat him of forcething that that Vermin has 2 Well. I shall be able to Live now I hope as befits a Gentleman, and therefore I'll endure the Company of Fops and Knaves nolongers on amon anti-phonon and severity that

Difference conficienciously over a Bottle o Sack.

whole Effate would hardly reach to a Jilla

Wor. Colonel, thou art grown unkind, and art Drunk, this Afternoon without me.

fall Without thee, Buffoon? Why I tell thee, thou fhalt never shew that odd, pimping, cheating Face o'thine within my Doors again, I'll turn away any Man o' mine

GUTTER of Coleman-street. Soi

o' mine that shall disparage himself to drink with such a Fellow as thou art.

Wor. As I? Why what am I, pray? mighty Colo-

Joll. Thou art or hast been every thing that's ill, there is no scandalous way of Living, no Vocation of the Devil, that thou hast not set up in at one time or other; Fortune has whipp'd thee about through all her Streets; thou'rt one that lives like a Raven, by Providence and Rapine; now thou'rt feeding upon that raw young Fellow, and dost devour and kaw him; thou'rt one that if thou should'st by chance go to Bed sober, would'st write it down in thy Almanack, for an unlucky Day; Sleep is not the Image of Death to thee, unless thou beest dead drunk; thou art——I know not what———thou'rt any thing, and shalt be to me hereafter nothing.

Pun. This Colonel piffes Vinegar to Day,

Wor. This is uncivil Language, Colonel, to an old Comrade, and one of your own Party.

Joll. My Comrade? O' my Party thou! Or any but

the Party of the Pick-purses!

Pun. This bouncing Bear of a Colonel will break the Back of my little Whelp of a Captain, unless I take him off; come away Captain, I'll firk his Back with two Bum-bailiffs, 'till he spew up every Stiver of her Portion.

Joll. Fare-ye-well, Gentlemen, come not near these Doors if you love your Leather, I'll had my Scullions batter you with Bones and Turnips, and the Maids drown you with Piss-pots, if you do but approach the Windows; these are fawcy Knaves indeed, to come to me for Pounds and Portions.

[Exit.

Wor. Poverty, the Pox, an ill Wife, and the Devil go with thee, Colonel.

Pun. I vex'd him to the Gills, Worm, when I put that bitter Bob o' the Baker upon him.

Wet. Ay, It't e'en so? Not come to your House?

By Jove I'll turn him out of it himself by a Trick that
I have.

Pun. Pish! Thou talk'st as ravingly as a Coster-monger in a Fever.

Wor I'll do't, by Jove.

R

Pan. How, prythec, Captain? What does thy Peri-

Wor. Why here I ha't, by Jove; I'm ravish'd with the Fancy of it; let me see let me see his Brother went seven Years ago to Guiney

Pun. Ay, but the Merchants fay he's dead long fince,

and gone to the Blackamores below.

Wor. The more Knaves they; he lives, and I'm the Man.

Pun. Ha, ha, ha! Thou talk it like a fewe'd Hog's

Wor. I knew him very well, and am pretty like him, liker than any of your Similitudes, Purny; by long Conversation with him, and the Colonel, I know all Passages betwirt 'em; and what his Humour and his Estate was, much better than he himself, when he was alive; he was a stranger thing than any Monster in Africk where he traded.

Pun. How, pr'ythee, Captain? I love these odd fan-

taftical Things as an Alderman loves Lohfters.

Mor. Why, you must know, he had quite lost his Memory, totally, and yet thought himself an able Man for Business, and that he did himself all that was done by his Man John, who went always along with him; like a Dog with a blind Man.

Pun. Ha, ha, ha! Sublimely fantastical.

Wor. He carry'd a Scrowl about him of Memorandums, even of his Daughter's and his Brother's Names, and

and where his House stood; for as I told you, he remember'd nothing; and where his Scrowl failed, John was his Remembrancer, we were wont to call him Remembrancer John.

Pan. Ha, ha, ha! Rarely exotick; I'll act that Apple John, never was fuch a John as I; not John o' Nokes, I will turn Remembrancer John, as round as a WeldingsRing, ha, ha, ha, ha I will say the say of the last say that the say of the last say that the say of the last s

Wor. Well said! But you must lay aside Conceits for a while and remote Pancies. I'll teach you his Humour instantly, now will I and my Man John swarthy our Faces over as if that Gounty's Hear had made can so (which will disguise us sufficiently) and antire our selves in some strange Habits o' those Parts (I know not how yet, but we shall see it in Speed's Maps) and come and take Possession of our House and Estate.

Pun: Dear Ovid, let's about thy Metanospholis.

Wor' Twill be discovered perhaps at last, but, however, for the present will break off his Match with the Widow (which makes him so proud new) and therefore it must be done in the twinking of an kye, for they say he's to marry her this Night; if all fail, cwill be at least a meny Bout for an Hour, and a Mask to the Wedding.

Pin. Quick, dear Rogue I quick as Precipitation.

Wor. I know where we can ha Clouds hard by here; give me ten Pounds to hire em, and come away; but of all things, Man John, take heed of being witty.

Pun Ay, that's the Devil on't : Well, go; I'll follow you behind like a long Rapier. Exercise.

804 CUTTER of Coleman-Arcel

SCENETH

thank with marchant and must very

dur. If they would allow me but a little Time, I would play fuch a Twick with Me draman which distributed and best rength abundantly on my Could for getting of this from me, when I was fuch a foolish Girl three Years ago, as to be in Love with him.

But they would have us many'd inflantly. the many the Parion flays for us at Church. I know not what to do will must out to do my Life he's reming to fetch the here to Church thready with not yet some.

Trum. jun. I must go through with it now; more than a new and it is and the second of the forms, you next it is a new touch her as a woman, soon mate you. She stays for me Madam and you one b'qqub and her. Sir.

Trem. jun. I cannot out with it oo! Madam. sew :

Trum. jun. Must we go marry, Madam flower of Must. Our Friends will have it to, it forms. sometimes will have it to, it forms. Jun. Why will you marry met rowhat is there

That can deserve your Liking? I shall be
The most untoward and ill-favour'd Husband
That ever took a melting Maid this Bed?
The Faculties of my Soul are all untuin'd,
And ev'ry Glory of my springing Youth
Is fall n into a strange and sudden Winter.

You

CUTTER of Coleman-street. 805

You cannot love me fure.

Aur. Not to Distraction, Sir.

Trum. jun. No, nor I you; why should we marry chen ?

It were a Folly, were it not, Aurelia?

Aur. Why they fay, 'tis the best Marriage, when like is join'd to like; now we shall make a very even Match, for neither you love me, nor I love you, and 'tis to be hop'd we may get Children that will love neither of us. weby ved a reduce

Trum. jun. Nay, by my Soul, I love you, but, alas,

Not in that way that Husbands should their Wives: I cannot toy, nor kifs, nor do I know not what, And yet I was a Lover, as true a Lover----

Aur. Alack a day!

Trum, jun. 'Twas then (methoughts) the only Happinels

To fit and talk, and look upon my Mistress, Or if the was not by, to think upon her; Then ev'ry Morning, next to my Devotion, Nay often too (forgive me Heav'n) before it, She flipp'd into my Fancy, and I took it As a good Omen for the following Day; It was a pretty foolish kind of Life. An honest, harmless Vanity; but now The fairest Face moves me no more, than Snow, Or Lillies when I fee 'em, and pass by ; And I as foon should deeply fall in Love With the fresh Scarlet of an Eastern Cloud, As the red Lips and Cheeks of any Woman. I do confess, Aurelia, thou art Fair, And very Witty, and (I think) Well-natur'd, But thou'rt a Woman still.

Aur. The Sight of you, Sir, Makes me not repent at all my being fo. VOL. II.

Trum.

806 CUTTER of Goleman-Street,

Trum, jun. And pr'ythee now, Acrelia, tell me tru-

Are any Women constant in their Vows? Can they continue a whole Month, a Week, and Lo And never change their Faith ? Oh! if they could be They would be excellent Things; nay, ne'er differn-

ble :

Are not their Lusts unruly, and to them Such Tyrants as their Beauties are to us ? Are their Tears true, and folid when they weep? Air. Sure, Mr. Traman, you ha'nt flept of late, If we should be marry'd to Night, what would you me

do for Sleep?

Trum, jun. Why? Do not marry'd People fleep o' Nights ?

Aur. Yes! yes! Alas, good Innocence.

Trum, jun. They have a feurvy Life on't, if they don't;

But we'll not live as other People do, the same amilion We'll find out fome new handforde way of Love, all shoot Some way of Love that few stall instructed at 19 von bank Yet all admire; for 'tis a forded thing whom a first don't That Luft should dare t' infimuate it felf Into the Marriage Bed , we'll get no Children, a asy brong The worst of Men and Women can do that Besides too, if our Isine should be Fernale, They would all learn to flatter and distembles They would deceive with Promites and Vows Some simple Men, and then prove falle, and kill em. Would they not do a Aurelia? It is a nount and sail bid

Aur. Ay, any thing, Mr. Truman, but what hall we do, Sir, when we're marry'd, pray?

Trum, jun, Why! we'll live very lovingly roge-

Sometimes we'll fit and talk of excellent Things, And laugh at the Nontenie of the World.

Some-

CUTTER of Coleman-street. 807

Sometimes we'll walk together, and in an el Sometimes we'll read, and fometimes eat, and fometimes fleep, And fometimes pray; and then at last we'll die, And go to Heav'n together; twill be rare sed 13 731 DIA Aur. We may do all this (methinks) and never m ry for the matter. Trum. jun. 'Tis true, we may fo! But fince our Parents are refolved upon it, In fuch a Circumstance let 'em have their Humour.

My Father fent me in to compliment, And keep a prating here, and play the Fool; I cannot do't; what should I say, Aurelia? What do they use to say? Aur. I believe you knew, Sir, when you woo'd my Coufin. Trum. jun. Ay, but those Days are past; they're gone for ever, And nothing else but Nights are to succeed em in we to Gone like the Faith and Truth of Womenking, And never to be feen again! O Lucia! Swo I for yew anne Thou wast a wondrous Angel in those Days with a le Of thy bleft State of Innocence. " arch! There was a Cheek! A Forchead! And an Eye! The Did you observe her Eye, Awella? Aur. O yes, Sir! there were pretty Babbies in ?. Irum. jun. It was as glorious as the Eye of Heav'n; Like the Soul's Eye it pierc'd through ev'ry thing; And then her Hands her Hands of liquid Ivory The amod Did she but touch her Lute (the pleasing it Harmony Then upon Earth, when the her felf was filent) ing do ... Sin ... in The fubtile Motion of her flying Fingers Taught Musick a new Art, to take the Sight, as well as Ear. Aur. Ay, Sir, ay! you'd best go look her out, and

Trum.

marry her, she has but one Husband yet.

808 GHATERS of Coleman-firect,

Trum. jun. Nay pr'ythee, good Aurelia, be not an-

For I will never love, or fee her more. I do not fay the was more Fair than thou art, Yet if I did W- No. but I wo not by found Only allow me this one short last Remembrance of one I lovid to long a And now I think on't I'll beg a Fawood of controvous will laugh at me I know, when you have heard it, but prythee grant it so itis that you would be veild, as Lucia was of late, for this one Day ; I would fain many thee lo soon you that (agegt old "The and odd fooliffer Fancy, I confessen Weid of yllodw But Love and Grief may be allow'd fometimes d nogu Currer has got by this time, 'andello unsomi skilling ob were. Good! This Book will help me, I feet to cheat so comfortably and merrily. She marry Alamitus suddenly, like am eval liv toil clinive tofit desborers; by dord for him to the life. said lew out revewed her eating Tribe ; Vailerakhe, novo littling of consider to

Why do I stick here at a fatal Step shoot edt to tuo. That must be made? Laurelia, vare you ready?

The Minister stays for us. A money or one of the Aur. I'll but go in and take my Veil, as you command me, Sire a sequence of the Turns in the Garden, hin less than the life than Hours I'll come to you; has had a deligated by the Trubscriping I go, it am condemned, and must obey; it he Executioner stays for me at Church. NO only Exist.

who's there?

who's at Loor. I find ha lon't plunder'd

late, a cope, to entertain ue). There with, we we

Too. A. ..., h. Tracta at the property with the late of the late.

Too. A. ..., h. Tracta at the property with the late?

Too. A. ..., h. Tracta at the property with the late?

CUTTER Of Coleman-River 809

Trum jun. Nay prythee, good Aucelia, he is the

ACT STORY SICE NEW TON

I to .. the was more Fair than thou are.
Yet if I dii W-bain, full of whenolod fema

John Co, I have her at lafty and honely faithbook with convenient bevily of have fome Hold now upon my Ethaniaguin; (tho the, I confess, be a Clog upon in worse ihama Mortgage) that, my good Neighbourn Burber ledent wholly to his Wife is almost all the institute of the larger governs Daughten Tabuber whom Cutter has got by this time, and promise me to live he had no comfortably and merrily. She marry distentius fuddenly, like a good Huswife spatiety to large had her eating Tribe; Will, is the Cook doing according to my Directions a some large of the large of the process of the provider of the large of the lar

Will. Yes, Sir, Jury weeyshand nathhimilutiness mohe's swearing and cutting in the Kitchine than pount or thip may hear him hither; she'll fright my how old Militels out of the House. Step at a latel Step along the Why

Joll. The fuch are over-treated Goxacon ma Birkhim be fure to feafon well the Venifon exament luckily to Day. As a deal of the lift.

Will. Troth, Sir, I dare not speak to dimenous unless I should put on your Worthip's Announ that syes hid in the Barrel below; he'd like too has spinished ook'd flike a Goode as I was; for relling him he dook'd like the Ox charts roulted whole in Spinished ook'd Who's there?

Jol. See who's at Door. I shall ha' some plunder'd Plate, I hope, to entertain my Friends with, when we come to visit the Trunks with Iron-hoops; Who is't?

Will

830 CUTTER of Coleman-threet.

think, to take away the Cook for swearing. They ha' thrust in after me.

The We were water and Such mide slaves;

to Detern Worm and Pany diffuifed like the Merchant.

Wer. They'll hardly know us at first in these foreign.
Habits are the state of the

Pun. Ay, Sir, and as the Sun has us'd us in those hot

ha! Little shought I to see my old House upon Tower-Hill again. Where's my Brother Jolly 2

Foll. They call me Colonel Folly.

Looks on his Note.

Looks on his Note.

Looks on his Note.

Looks on his Note.

A burly Man of a moderate Stature.

A Beard a sittle greyish——Ha! A quick Eye, and a Nose inclining

Pun. Nay, 'tis my Master's Worship, Sir, would we

were no more alter'd fince our Travels,

Wor. It agrees very well——Save you, good Brother, you little thought to see me here again, tho' I dare say you wish'd it; stay, let me see, how many Years, John, since we went from hence?

Pun. 'Tis now feven Years, Sir.

how the what de-ye-call it runs? How do you call it?

Pun. The Time, Sir. parto reversed . vA Mar

Se car

War. Ay, ay, the Time, John; what was I saying?
I was telling you, Brother, that I had quite forgot you;
was I not telling him so, John?

Joll. Faith, we're both quits then; I'll fivear I ha'

forgot you: why you were dead five Years ago.

Wor.

CUTTER of Coleman-Alect. 841

dead five Years ago? My Memory fails me very much of late.

Pun. We were worse than dead, Sir; we were taken by a barbarous Nation, and there made Slaves; John, quoth he? I was poor John I'm sure; they kept us three whole Years with nothing but Water and Acorns, 'till we look'd like Wicker-bottles.

Wor! What, Sirrah, did your Master look like? I'll teach you to say your Master look'd like what de-ye-

call-ums,

Foll. Where did they take you Prisoners?

Wor. Nay, ask John, he can tell you I warrant you; rewas in—tell him, John, where it was.

Pun. In Gumey.

Foll. By what Countrymen were you taken !

Wor. Why they were called I ha' forgot what they call 'em, 'twas an odd kind o' Name, but John can tell you.

Pun. Who I, Sir? Do you think I can remember all

Things ?

1.45

Wor. 'Tis I'my Book here I remember well. Name

any Nation under the Sun.

Pun, I know the Name, Sir, well enough; but I only try'd my Master's Memory, 'twas the Tarta-rians.

Wor. Ay, ay, those were the Men.

Joll. How, John? Why all the World, Man, lyes betwirt 'em, they live up in the North.

Pun. The North?

Joll. Ay, the very North, John.

Pun. That's true indeed, but these were another Nation of Turcarians that liv'd in the South, they came anciently from the others.

Foll. How got you from 'em, John, at last?

812 CUTTER of Coleman-Attent

Picks Why, faith, Singly a Lady's means, wild to tell your tell in Love with me ; bamy Mafter Par it all in his Book, I'tis a brave Story, agod I nobreg as what Ship came you back and so not of the

Pun. A Plague of't, that Question will benight Foll, Well, Genelmen, a now in hafte, within

Wor, What Ship? Twas call'd a Thing that fwims, what d'you call it?

Foll. The Mermaid Algund was seen or med wow

Wor. No, no, let me see.

Wor. No, no, a Thing that in the Water does !! It swims in the Water to be the work of bank . must

Foll. What is to I The Dolphin & was still now

Wor. No, no, i ha' quite forget the Name on't, but 'tis no matter, it swimes all-you about of live I sad

foll. What fay your folm taged a rive elberd wer

Pun. Ay, Sir, my Master knows well enough; you can't conceive the Milery we endur'd; Sirding will

7 Jolla Welly Brother, I'll but ask you one Question more; where did you leave your will? Jis on you

Pun. 'S'Life, now he's pos'd again-We shall never carry't through doin'T --- first me

Wor. I'll tell you presently, Brother - let me see; Memorandums about my will; if Reads in his Scrowth left to my Brother the whole Charge of my Estate hum---hum--- five thousand Pounds -- hum- What Lill The Bear 1 why that and Bear Has now bib

10731. The what place you left your William 1053 Wor. Ay, that was it indeed that was the very thing you ask'd me; what a treacherous Memory have

I? My Memory is to Thortal want Foll. This is no Answer to my Question yet.

Wor. 'Tis true indeed; what was your Question, Brother ? bus and we so:

Joll: Where you left your Will?

CULTER of Coleman Albrett. & nz

Wine Good bord that I dhould thight wait askid me that ! I had forgot it; i'daith, ilha withit Ishado ydisil pardon, I hope, my Infirmity of for I alas alasi en I ha' forgot what I was going to fay to you, thut I was faying something, that I was. I do sund? A see that

Foll. Well, Gentlemen, I'm now in hafte, walking a while into the Parlour there, I'll come to you prefentwhat d'you call is

Wor. But where's my Daughter M odT ... 197 Pun. Lucia, Sir ?

Wor. Ay, Lucia-Put me in mind to ask for her Wor. No. no. a Thing (timing ruoy to sugar a)

Pun. And o' your What-dee-yo-callyenis. ni amiwi th Wor. 'Life, Tartarianidad of Exturn Worth, Runy. tud falls of forthefesibe Rogues if as Riogues athey feetal to be) I will so exercise my Rogues with Tyranny of is new Beadle over a Beggar shall be nothing tot; Mayhat wiPide: Av. Sir. wiv Mallet Hilliamse foenods Wanids

Will. Faith Sir I know notes has just my Master's Nose and uppen Links but it soulthink it be not he, Sir, Fill beat em worke than the Tartariens he Puni 'S' Life, now he's pos'd again-We shall nebib

Foll. No, let's try em first Trick for Trick veres Thou were wont to be a precious Knayd and a great Actor toos anvery Roscius; didit not they play once the lest for my Erother the movie Chas number of Erother all amount Will Nowbut I play'd the Bear, Sir mud- med

Foll. The Bear! why that's as good a Parts of though an Actor then I'll warrant thee, the Bearista well-peon'd Part and your emember my Brother's Llumour don't thing you ask'd me; what tid homlo avalyad To voy

Will. Ay, Sir, I knew the Shortness of his Memory he would always forget to pay me my Wages, till he was put in mind of t indeve i booker door of Theone

Foll. Well faid, I'll dress thee within, and all the Senwants shall acknowledge thee; you conceive the Defign---

814 CUTTER of Coleman-Arect.

fign be confident, and thou can't not mile; but

Will. Oh, Ralph the Butler, Sir, 's an excellent try'd Actor, he play'd a King once; I ha' heard him speak a

Play ex tempore in the Butteries.

foll. O excellent Ralph! Incomparable Ralph, against the World! Come away, William, I'll give you Instructions within, it must be done in a Moment.

Ement.

SCENE III.

Enter Aurelia, and I Jane note setuco of 2

Jane. Ha, ha, ha! This is the best Plot o' yours, dear Madam, to marry me to Mr. Trumm in a Veil instead of your self; I can't chuse but laugh at the very Conceit of ta rwill make excellent Sport; My Mistress will be so mad when she knows that I have got her Servant from her, ha, ha, ha!

Aur. Well, are you ready? Veil your felf all over, and never speak one Word to him, whatever he fays (he'll ha no Mind to talk much) but give him your Hand, and go along with him to Church; and when you come to, I was the mumble it over that he

and you diffingulf his voice: 4410 with a control

Jane. Ha, ha, ha! I can't speak for laughing
Dear, Honey, Madam, let me but go in and put on a
Couple o' Patches; you can't imagine how much prettier I look with a Lozenge under the left Eye, and a
Half Moon o' this Cheek, and then I'll but slip on the
Silver-lac'd Shoes that you gave me, and be with him
ha a trice.

Whimfey take him, he'll be gone.

[Execute.

gape go action with the street conferred the De-

CUTTER of Coleman-Arect. or n- -- be confident, and thou our not mile; but

SCENE WE WE DO THE ON WE

Actor, he provide Respective from head him freek o

Luc. They say he's to pais instantly this way, To lead his Bride to Church; ingrateful Man! I'll stand here to upbraid his guilty Conscience, And in that black Attire in which he faw me, When he spoke the last kind Words to me; Twill now beht my Sorrows, and the Widowhood of my Love. He comes alone, what can that mean?

. Ha of Van B. W. B. D. Sell Plot of votes

Enter Truman Funion.

Trum: jun. Come, Madam, the Priest stays for us too long;

I ask your Pardon for my dull Delay. And am affiam d of t.

Luc. What does he mean? I go with him whate'er it mean. er it mean.

galle sin Enter Cutter, Tabitha pland Boy the and

A to the last of can't focals were about other - Gut Come to my Red, my Dear, my Dear, Shes. My Dear come to my Bed; v . sent 9 c . acut

For the pleasant Pain, and the Loss with Gain, I 1 7913 Is the Loss of a Meiden-head and Allion and that For the pleasant, Granovase and reduction of the service

Tab. Is that a Pfalm, Brother Husband, which you fine and flow could find the Sand

No, Silter Wife, a front Ejaculation only.

[Boy brings a Hat and Feather, Sword and Belt, brond Land Band and Pernke.

Well

816 CUTTER of Coleman-street.

Well faid, Boy, bring in the Things 16. 150

B

Tab. What do you mean, Brother Abeliago of You will not turn Cavalier, I hope, again; you will not open before Sion, in the Dreffings of Babilot to ad furn

Cut. What, do these Cloaths best Outen Tabirbu's Husband upon her Day of Nusprials? This Hagowith a high black Chimney for a Crown, and a Bum no broader than a Han basic? Shall I, who am to ride the Purple Dromedary, go dress'd like Revelation Fats the Basket maker? Give me the Peruke, Boy; shall Empress Tabirba's Husband go as if his Head were scaled? Or wear the Seam of a Shirt stere for a Band? Shall I, who am zealous even to slaying; walk in the Streets without a Sword, and not daile to throst Men from the Wall, if any shall presume to take't of Empress Tabirbu. Are the Fidlers come, Boy was and continued to take't of Empress Tabirbu.

Tab. Pilli, I cannot abide their doings; are you mad?

There come no prophane Fidlers here.

cur. Be peaceable, gentle Tabliba; they will not bring the Organs with them hither; I fay be peaceable, and conformite Revelations; It was the Vision bid me do this; wilt thou result the Vision?

and fing, and drink, and be merry, thou shalt go with thy Hair curl'd, and thy Breasts open; thou shalt wear fine black Stars upon thy Face, and Bobs in thy Ears bigger than bouncing Pears; nay, if thou dost begin to look rushiy———I'll ha' thee paint thy felf, like the Whore of Babylon.

Tab. Oh! that ever I was born to fee this Day----

A SA

CUTTER of Coleman trees 817

that ha' Sack to drive away thy Sorrows: Bring the Bottle, Boy; I'll be a loving Husband, the Vision must be obey'd: Sing, Tabular, Weep o' thy Wedding Davik. Tis ominous.

di Gope to my Bed, my Dear, vere mat en bustent

Oh, man thou come, Boy? Fill a Brimmer, nay fuller yet, yet a little fuller! Here, Lady Spoule, here's to our Sport at Night, Sandill Brimmer, Victory Control of the Sport of Night, Sandill Brimmer, Night, Sandill Brimmer,

it not have been self as in bot dant a notice should

Vision faid to sudrink, or Pil take a Coach, and carry thee to the Opera immediately.

Take O Lord, I can't abide it. [Drinks off,

Cut. Why, this will chear thy Heart; Sack, and a Husband? Both comfortable, Things. Have at you again.

Tab. I'll pledge you no more, not I.

ry Drops for I'll fwear a hundred Oaths in a breathing time.

Drinks.

Cue. Why, this is right a many off with't; for but the Vision faid, that iff we left our Drink behind us, we should be hang'd, as many other hones Men has been only by a little Negligence in the like case: Here's to you, Tabisha, once again; we must fulfil the Vision to a Tittle work.

Tab. 1 What must I drink again? well! you are such

Car. Bravely done, Tabitha! New thou obey'ff the Vilion feltoy will ha' Revelations prefently.

Husband, the Boy's taking away the Bottle, and there's another Glass or two in it still.

Cut.

SIR GUT FIER Of Coleman-Street.

Ger O villainous Boy + Fill but, you Baltard and forecase out the left Drop 12 strains and stand and the

Tab. I'll drink to you now, my Dear ; 'tis not handfome for you to begin always would be vodo Townks. Come to my Bed, my Dear, and how wast? Twas a pretty Song methoughts to firty aletym tobrowise

Cut. O Divine Belithe! Here come the Fiding too. Arike up ye Rogues. what amil da lad of mil a miner about

Tab. What, must we dance too? Is that the Fafhion? I could ba' danc'd the Currento when I was a

Cut We'll out dance the danking Diferie ye but, Tabitha, there's one poor Health defulfill to be down knowith Mulick. Sided to the Opena ammedia

Tab that me begin't : Here, Durk, bere's to all that love using our many send a social distriction with the Drinks.

Cut. A Health, we Effernal Sangers, found a Health !! rarely done, Tabitha; what think'ft thou now o'the Mother? Devil fant lived genne we compre, act Ande

Tab. A fig for my Mother will be a Mother my felf fhortly : Come Duckling shall we go home ? and we

Cut. Go home ? The Bridegroom and his Spoule go home? No we'll dance hame; offere us, Squeakers, that Way, and be hang'd, you Sempirernal Rakers O brave Queen Jabitha! Excellent Himprel's Tabitha! On ye Rogues and redso warm as bigard ed of presume.

been only by a hine Naring as the case a three's

Enter Jolly, Worm, and Puny, A

was any to so hear adel the faire date in the son Wor. But where's my what d'ye call her, Brother o Cut, Brancia done Ladyland Moral Synal Westleffine

Wor. [Reads: My Daughrer Lacia, a pretty fair completion'd Girl, with a black Eye, a round Chin, a little distipled, and a Mole upon I would fain fee my Daughter----Brother. Date over to half melsons

Foll.

CUTTER of Coleman Arcen. 819

Toll Why, you shall, Sir, preferrely the's very well: What Noise is this? How now? What's the The Pending of State of the Pending of State of which I meet serving pod array to sod:

Come to my Bed, my Dear, and kow wast? Twas a Serv. Ho! my old Mafter! my old Mafter's come. he's lighted just now at the Door with his Man 70hn: he's asking for you, he longs to fee you; my Malter, my old Master!

Folk This Fellow's made of land a history sunid

Sery. If you won't believe me, go but in and fee, Sir; he's not so much alter'd, but you'll quickly know him, I knew him before he was lighted; pray go in, Sir.

Foll. Why, this is trange There was indeed forme Weeks lines a Report at the Exthange that he was alive ftill, which was brought by a Ship that came from Barbary; but that he should be folir in two after his Death, and live again in both, is wonderful to me. I'll go fee what's the matter

lenod on ow for Exemp Jolly, and Servant.

Pun degin to thake like a Plum tree Leaf.

Wer. 'Tis a meer Plot o' the Devil's to have us beaten, of medead him in parties this prick of the village enew, cen Tabitha ! Excellent Excerteia Tabuket in

degoted by Soc Eidl Eow Hy should upon

Buter Ralph (as. John) and two or three Servants.

1 Serv. Ah Rogue art thou come at faft?

2 Serv. Why, you'll not look upon your old Friends!

Give me your Golls, 70hm.

Rat. Thank ye all heartily for your Love; thank you with all my Heart; my old Bed-fellow, Robin, and how does little Ginny do?

3 Serv. A murain take you, you'll ne'er leave your

Waggery.

820 CUTTLER of Coleman-firect.

Pun. A murrain take ye all I hall be paid the Por-

Ral. And how does Ralph? good hopest Ralph, there is not an honester Fellow in Christendom, thou I

fay't my felf, that should not fay't.

2 Serv. Ha, ha, ha! Why Ralph, the Rogue's well fill; come, let's go to him into the Buttery, he'll be over-joy'd to see thee, and give us a Cup o' the best Stingo there.

Ral. Well faid; Steel to the Back still, Robin; that; was your Word, you know: My Master's coming in!

Go, go, I'll follow you.

3.15

1 Serv. Make hafte, good John.

Ral. Here's a Company of as honest Fellow Servants; I'm glad I'm come among em again,

Wor. And would I were got out from 'em. as honest

bid low I bluow & miniot you a diving what he had be here presently. Ye feem to be 22 of an togget was said

bits, Gentlemen. XI E JA J Z Z

Tritt. Englishmencilli Wohnoughod come! would von

car at prod, tod, h'enurs son a up a signification. Ilet - quires no haite, and therefore ---

will. Thank you good Brothers truly we ha' pats'd through many Dangers many Man John shall tell your all, I'm old and crasted throw nor s'emel you.

Buter Servan Man D. IT MAN

is coming in here with Mr. Knock-down, and four or five more.

five more.

Joll. 'Ods my Life! This Farce is neither of Dog.

etrine, nor Use to them! Keep'em here, John, 'till I come back.

[Exit Jolly.

Wor.

CUTTER of Coleman-Arcel 821

Wor. I'm glad the Colonel's gone; new will I fleak away, as if I had ftol'n a Silver Spoon.

will. Who are those, John ? By your Leave, Sir,

would you speak with any body here on as son as as

Wor. The Colonel, Sirk but I'll take fome other ime

will. Pray fray, Sit, Who did you fay you would ha

spoken with the aunit

Wor. The Colonel, Sir; but another Time will serve; he has Business now.

Will. Whom would he speak with, John? I forget still.

Ral. The Colonel, Sin? boog offert warm

RAL Her s's a Competition of the state of th

Wor. Your Brother, 31 Suppose he s, Sir, but another Time --- mor two nog sisw I blow but

Will. 'Tis true indeed; I had forgot, Pfaith, my Brother was a Colonel I ery you Mercy, Sir, he'll be here presently. Ye seem to be Foreigners by your Habits, Gentlemen.

War. No, Sir, we are Englishmen.

Will. Englishmen i Lawsyou where now! would you ha' spoke with me, Sir ?

Wor. No, Sir, your Brother public my Bufiness requires no hafte, and therefore

down then i may I crave your Manie, Sind

Wor. My Name's not worth the knowing, Sir, I

Will. This Gentleman to I was the self of

Wor. 'Tis my Man, Sir, his Name's John.

Pun. I'll be John no more, nor I, I'll be Jackanapes first : No, my Name's Timothy, Sir.

Will. Mr. John Timothy, very well, Sir; ye feem to be Travellers.

822 CUTTER of Coleman-fireet.

Will. Of Africk? Law you there now; what Country, pray?

Wor. Prester-John's Country; fare you well, Sir, for the present, I must be excus'd.

Will. Marry God forbid; what, come from Prefler-John, and we not drink a Cup o' Sack together?

Wor. What shall I do? Friend, shall I trouble you to flew me a private Place? I'll wait upon you prefently again, Sir. nobel sydys was

Will. You'll flay here, Mafter?

Pun. I'll only make a little Maids Water, Sir, and come back to you immediately.

Ral. The Door's lock'd, Sir, the Colonel has lock'd us in here --- Why do you hake, Sir?

Vino Pun. Nothing --- Only I have extream lift to make Water Project

Here's the Colonel. I'll fneak behind the Hangand in high short short it have good it both to be short short and short short short in eather

southweldenseatly. X feet ME 3 3.8 acts by your la-

the aved or an Enter folly symbol Widow to have after

of so the chief intra saliday was the way of some Joll. We'll leave those Gentlemen within a while upon the Point of Reprobation; but, Sweet-Heart, I ha' two Brothers here, newly arrived, which you must be acquainted without my offer san temperature . Him

Wid. Many, Heavin fore-fhield I not the Merchant, Mar. My Neme's not worth the knowing segod I

Foll. No. Brethren in Love, senly and T. W. How do se Brothe F sid at and War d'I' . well

Wer. I your Brother; what dive mean it I was

Foll. Why, art not thou my Brother Felly, that was taken Prisoner by the Southern Turtars ?

Wor. I Brother, I by Tartars?

Jell. What an impudent Slave is this & Sirrah, Mon-Ber Hide thou not come with thy Man Folia? WEH.

CUTTER of Coleman-fireet. 823

Wor. I, my Man John? Here's no fuch Person here; you see you're mistaken.

Foll. Sirrah, I'll strike thee dead.

Wor. Hold, hold, Sir, I do remember now I was the Merchant Folly, but when you ask'd me, I had quite forgot it; alas, I'm very crafie.

foll. That's not amis; but fince thou art not he, I

must know who thou art.

Worn, and Puny was my Man John.

Foll. Where's that Fool Puny ? Is the flipt away?

Pun. Yes, and no Fool for't neither, for ought I

know yet.

47012

Wor. Why, we hit upon this Frolick, Colonel, only for a kind o' Mask (d'ye conceive me, Golonel?) to celebrate your Nuptials; Mr. Puny had a Mind to reconcile himself with you in a meny way o' Drollery, and so had I too, tho' I hope you were not in earnest with me.

With me.

Joll. Oh! Is that all? Well faid Will, bravely done
Will, if faith; I said thee, Will, what towas to have acted a Bear; and Relph was an excellent John too.

Wor. How's this? Then I'm an Als again; this

damn'd Pany's Fearfulnels spoil'd all.

Par. This curied Coward Worm? I thought they were not the right ones.

Foll. Here's something for you to drink; go look

to Supper, this is your Cue of Exit.

[Exit Will and Ralph.

Wid. What need you, Love, ha' given 'em any thing? in truth, Love, you're too lavish.

Wor. 'Twas wittily put off o'me however,

Brother, I by Larra . 8 ... [Lada suppile.

764:30

neM in the total state of the state of the second of the s

824 CUTTER of Coleman-street.

SCENE XI.

Dater Cutter, and Tabitha, with Fillers.

Joll. Here are more Maskers too, I think; this Masking is a Heav'nly Entertainment for the Widow. who ne'er faw any Shew yet, but the Puppet-play of Ninive.

Cur. Stay without, Scrapers.

Tab. Oh Lord, I'm as weary with dancing as paffes; Husband, Husband, yonder's my Mother. O Mother, what do you think I ha' been doing to Day?

Wid. Why, what, Child? No hurt, I hope. In the May anothing, I have only been marry d a little, and my Husband about of and I have so danc'd it fince.

Cut. Brave Tabliba still; never be angry, Mother, you know where Marriages are made; your Daughter's and your own were made in the fame Place, I warrant you, they're so like.

Wid. Well, hie Will be done There's no refifting Providence But how, Son Abednego, come you

into that roaring Habit of Perdition?

Cut. Mother, Journal commanded by the Vision, there is some great End for it of Edification, which you shall know by the Sequel.

S.C.E.N.E. XII.

Enter Truman Senior, Truman Junior, Laicia veil d.

Them. fen. Come, Dill, bring in your Wife to your tother Father, and ask him Bleffing handfomly; Welcome, dear Daughter; off with your Veil;

Heav'n bles you'both, 'o drurt all the year and

wit must be l'espera electric de CE et E

CUTTER of Coleman-street. 825

Joll. Ha! what's this? more Masking? Why how now, Mr. Truman? You ha' not marry'd my Neice, I hope, instead o' my Daughter?

Trum. jun. I only did, Sir, as I was appointed, and

am amaz'd as much as you.

Trum. fen. Villain, Rebel, Traiter, out o'my Sight, you Son of a

Joll. Nay, hold him; Patience, good Mr. Trumin,

let's understand the Matter a little

I wo'not understand a Word, whilst he and his Whore are in my Sight

Why, what Neice? Two Husbands in one Afternoon?
That's too much o' Conscience, preduct yet has all

And how I came by him too that I knowned. Where's my Daughter? Ho! Aurelia at them are wow new too

wid. Well, hulk | Edhe E Pheteserer refile ing Providence Bullen , was Abedreze, come you

into that roaring labit of Perdirion?

so fellis Ha' not you marry di young Mr. Tranan et al

Foll. Why, who then has he marry'd?

Aur. Nay that, Sir, he may answer for himself, if

he be of Age to marry court have many by here

Joll. But did not you promife me you'd marry him this Afternoon, and go to Church with him prefently to do't?

Aur. But, Sir, my Husband forbad the Banes.

foll. They're all mad: Your Husband?

Aur. Ay, Sir; the Truth o' the Matter, Sir, is this, (for it must out I see) 'twas I that was marry'd this Afternoon

816 CUTTER of Coleman-fireet

ternoon in the Matted Chamber to Mr. Puny, inflead o' my Coulin Lucia

Joll. Stranger and flyanger! What, and he not know's moodin any I as

ther. No, nor the Parson, Sir, himself. howard and also

Foll Hey day!

Aur. 'Twas done in the Dark, Sir, and I veild like my Coufin ; 'iwas a very clandeftine Marriage, I confels, but there are fufficient Proofs of it; and for one, here's half the Piece of Gold he broke with me, which hell know when he lees.

Pun. O rare, by Hymen I'm glad o' the Change; 'tis a pretty Sorcereis, by my troth; Wit to Wit, queth and the Devil to the Lawyer; I'll out among 'em prefently. 't has favil me a bearing too, which perhaps is all her Portion. 100 0000

Folt. You will my Hoad, you dizzy me; but is wouldft their marry him without either knowing my Mind, of fo much as his?

Aur. His, Sir? He gave me five hundred Pieces of W. Gold to make the March; look, they are here still of T

Foll. Thou haft lost thy Senies, Wench, and wilt make me do fo too

Aur. Briefly the Truth is this, Sir; he gave me these five hundred Pieces to marry him by a Trick to my Coufin Lucis, and by another Trick I rook the Money and marry'd him my felf ; the Manney Sir, you shall know anon at leifure, only your Pardon, Sir, for the Omilion of my Duty to you, I beg upon my Knees atm WW

Foll. Nay, Wench, there's no hurt done; fifecen hundred Pounds a Year is no di March for the Daughter of a sequester'd Cavalier was been the stype

I thought to Sire direct and the state of th

cooning

CUTTER of Coleman-street. 827

Foll. If we could but cure him of some sottish Affections, but that must be thy Task. no 1 guest will

My Life on to Sir.

Pun. I'll out; Uncle Father your Bleffing--my little Matchiavil, I knew well enough 'twas you; what did you think I knew not Gross from Pile?

Aur. Did you I faith ?

Fun. Ay, by this Kils of Amber-greate, or I'm a Cabbage.

aber. Why then you outwitted me, and I'm, con-

tent.

Pun. A Pox upon you Merchant Jally 1810 You there Pup

Jell. But flay, how come you, Niece, to be marget ry'd to Mr. Truman?

Luc. I know not, Sir, as I was walking in the Gar-

Fram. jun. I thought't had been but blefs'd be the Mistake.

Whatever prove the Confequence to all

The less important Fortunes of my Life.

Toll. Nay, there's no hurt done here neither

Trum. fen. No hurt, Colonel? I'll fee him hang's at my Door before he shall have a beggarly the ball have

foll. Hark you, Mr. Truman, Talk aliden one word and for it is not necessary yet my Wife should know to much.)

Aur. This foolish Jane (as I perceive by the Story)

has loft a Husband by staying for a black Patch;

Joh. Tho I in Rigour by my Brother's Will might claim the Forfeiture of her Effare, yet I affure you the shall have it all to the utmost Farthing; in a Day like this, when Heaven bestows on me, and on my Daughter, so unexpected, and so fair a Fortune, it were an ill Return to rob an Orphan committed to my Charge.

Aur. My Father's in the Right. tole.

828 CUTTER of Coleman-Street.

And as he clears her Fortune, fo will I her Honour.

Trum. Ien. Why you speak, Sir, like a virtuous, noble Gentleman, and do just as I should do my self in the same Case; it is———

And To Trum. Jun.] Twas I, upon my Credit, in a Veil; I'll tell, if you pleafe, all that you laid, when you had read the Letter. But d'you beer, Mr. Trimin, do not you believe now, that I had a Delign to be with you, if you had confented to my coming at Midnight, for upon my Faith I had not, but did it purely to my upon what Terms your two Romantick Loves flood.

Car. Fig., ha had But your Parce was not right me-

Par. Why how, pray?

Cudeling to make it come off finantly, with a Twang at the Tail.

Wor. Say you fo? H'as got a Set of damnable braw-

Cast. At least 760 reasons have head ha' been

Wor. A Color and him, he gold anniel his a Rat

Trum, jung the second forw that I begin the Particon
For my unjunctified and they wrong
Can you forgot a very Reportant Sinter
Will a whole Life of Pentience about one

Train. fen. 'The waysh, good nobe toderel, I'm fatisfy'd: Come, Bark, I fe was Haran's Will, and the's a very worthy virtuous Gentlewoman; I'm old and testy, but 'tis quickly over; my Blessing upon you both.

here's a trave Coupling-Day, only poor Worm must lead a Monkish Life on't.

a discuss the description from the second with All of the sine of the line of the state of CLASSIAN AN the Line of Land

EPIL OGUE

I. R. J. T. Con to people, and the Rage, and the Rage, and the Rage to the rest time to lee

Ethinks a lifton bills me Silence break. The will some Words to this Congregation years.

So great and goy a spe I neer the meet of the will be with Monarch's Court in Colleman Arces.

At the Wifth Monarch's Court in Colleman Arces.

But yet I wonder much, not to effy a ser list the Brother in all this Court, call a Zephanish.

Blofs me! Where are we! What may this Place be all for I begin my Vilian now to fee the list and and the seroth of the een fo, I'll Cutter be drain.

If t be e'en fo, I'll Cutter be drain.

Plus off his Perike.

For to confess intermedial Cavalier. The point of the move of the presentably here.

To you, who always of that Party were, claused and S I never was of any; up and down I roll'd, a very Rake-bell of this Town.

But now one Follies and my Faults are ended,
My Fortian and my Faults are ended,
And if we may believe use with that is, He'll write no more.

THE

s U

E P 1-

Enclosus Graduates

The Mades of pair People, and the Rage,

Ton we feen too long islom \$150 half hee Stage it.

The time at last (Great Sir) his time to fee.

Their Tragick Fellies brought to Camedy.

Tragick Fellies brought to Camedy.

The hambly thank, same Persons there have been.

We hambly thank, same Persons there have been.

On the World's Theatre, past long age.

On the World's Theatre, past long age.

Much many one Heels show has been age in the same in the And well me know; that Comeds A series in the Stage of the S



THE

Control of the Contro	The T A
poramis the pole.	to instation of victimis
81	The Chronicle. A Ballad.
upon his two July Books	To Set William D'SchotT
TIC MENT OF A STATE OF	
her to Energled a	The of sovered at the souls of
ne Matters 35	Resign. The use of the Divin
LE STATE OF THE PERSON OF THE	On the Death of M. Crassay
opies of Verles Translated	Mantreonrique Or, some O
MISCE	LEANIES.
CO THE MARK	I Of Love.
	Trement Trement
14 the Northern Repedies	land, for his fale Return spec- to against abo Scots.
Elen the Death of Mr. her	dan, forme Maffer in Wellman.
the Acr-School	TO THE MENT OF THE PARTY OF THE
Oh the Death of Sir A	or of Scotland. The Story XI 9
Painter.	I KI. The Smallow
Officialists with a world :	Lifery upon Anacreon, who was
To the Billion of Lincoln	14
TOTAL CITY	SERVE AND PROPERTY OF

To a Lady who made Possies for Rings.

Prologue to the Guardian before the Prince malland of 19

Die Epilogue.

the of M. William Harvey.

16

Ofte Given Love.

! Spring.

The TABLE.

The Chronicle. De Sir William of Gondiber rica. The Answer to the Tree of E	D'Avenent, supon his to, finished before his to Copy Therses sent the same should be s	p. 27 28 200 first Books 2000 to Ame-
Reason. The sas On the Death of	gratists. Te of it in Divine Matters.	34 35 37 erics Translated
VI. The Accomp	of Wit. Lord Falkland, for his can Expedition against the of Sir Henry Wooton.	bio To the the the North than the Death that he Death the fler-School that his Majel
Elegy upon Anacre Lipoken by the The Millies The Request. The Given Love,	Abjence. Surel to begins of the Rings. So made Poelies for Rings. So wards an before the Prince of the Prince o	Tromethers Triendship in To the Fisher To a Lady we To a Enlogue to the Epilogue To the Epilogue To the Death

THE FAT LOS

B

a care character and the	define a literature of the lit
Translancy and the same of	Algorith Rope, of Marcolla
Mat Fair.	Hope.
Phtonick Love.	Twee monatified of Pollan.
Rice Change and and	Te Frailey Lin D. Washing
Clad all in Milite.	. Soldheft continue forfall !
Leaving me, and then Love	ng many, co. Co.
36 Heart Diferents.	de the fire to be bei the
Infreer to the Platonicke,	The Paring
The Vain-Love.	Sales Burger of Standing 16
See Soul.	Soe Concealment .
Who Paffions.	The Monopoly, !
Wifdom.	offie Distance,
The Depair	See Increases
The Wife.	Cour's Visiting
Diet. Ashing in dies	Boking on and Distanting
Thief.	folo'A to Love.
M-over-Love:	E Pare.
Time and Life.	Heart-breaking
11 Bargain.	. The Ular pariors.
The long Life.	andenhoad.
Thinfel.	Dooffibilietes.
Refolued to be Beloved.	Mence,
The Same.	Distembles
Difeovery.	En Incomfront
Wainft Fruition.	See Confeast.
Move mudiscover'd.	der Mame
The group House	eping
Prophet.	Jelserion -
The Refolation.	We Waiting Mail.
Called Incompants	Man Man
De Welcome.	Cure:
The Heart fled again.	Stee Separation.
Womens Superstition.	Tree
Soul.	Onbelief
	Gezers.
Rich Rival.	Incurable
330009F	Again)

THE STATE DIE.

	Inconfency.
Against Hope.	Mi totaling has
Hope.	Matomick Love.
Lave's Ingratifude.	The Change . Thomas fall
The Frailty,	The Last in White.
	The same of the sa
Cheb. Suno	caving me, and then
	P. 43(LO) ISET PINISTE IN
	Tell to the Kistonic
any Pitture where the sand of	Store Soul." Took Trans. of
The Concealment	
The Monopoly.	Passions.
The Diftance.	done
The Increase.	Defentement Ode
wood's Visbilley. The statement of	Catalan in Makes
Boking on, and Discoursing with	L Lie William 1010 Mg
Afolo'd to Love.	
	Lever-Love.
Fate.	The and Life
The Prime stime	Bargain.
The Ujurpation.	long Life.
Maidenhead.	angel.
possibilities	olved to be Beloved.
Mance.	Same.
Diffembley-	Difmuery
Inconfiant:	Tainf Erwition.
Ger Name I dentil tellerit.	The sandifebruer de
Ser Name.	The given Lines
ething.	topbet.
Diferetion.	Refolution.
two Waiting-Mail	delled inconftant.
egunjon.	Welcome.
The Cure	The Mart fled again
Separation.	Superficion.
Tree.	Those
The The lief	
Sin Decembles.	Rich Riviel
Dicirable.	Acres Comments days (1800)
Paings.	Monour.

THE STANTS LITE.

· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	[1] " [1] "
PARTY.	to toos apon the fecond Book.
The Innocent Ill.	Total whom the third Rook
Dinlogue.	efores upon the third Book.
Nerfes upon a Wager loft.	Davideidos. Liber Primus.
Bathing in the River.	Control of the Contro
	3
Love given insuce !	Verles written on le
190 190 000	A MARKET
	in initiation of the Style and
MORE WE	the Odes of PindigN 314
322	Oder Ou Oringa's Poeins.
by of Verlessay of to	Edde, Upon Occusion of a Co
2 The Jecond Olympick Ode	e of Pindar. Midgord 167
The first Message Original	Cowley's rebeil
The Praise of Pindar, i	n Imitation of Hallace his fecond
the Chair mind off the	28 de Sieting and leinking in
The Refurrection and? 2'30	881 Reliques of the Francis, Drak
Balcarres solute settle	ropen the Death of the Earl of
26 Mr. Hobs.	older Uton Dr. Harvey.
	reder Acme and Septimius of
	De Upon bis Majefty's Reston
To Dr. Scarborough	the Queen's Repairing Son
Life and Fame.	TIOC Sanzindas Estamble ails
	The Complaint.
To the New-Year	Adventures of Five Hours.
Strainber mer som sding 2	verbe Diuck of 25% Cotharm
The nest Charge of the	General to the Light sedger Propose
The special of the	Electric Royal Society andors
ALE THERE TO HIS PAR	com the Chair made out of
ibrary is Oxford, by John	presented to the University L
Saviden, a Sacred Poem	I vilya vint out of hattisfand of his of house the bring of his o
·	our Books.
acement of Experimental.	A Proposition for the Advan
Book 1.	20 September Philosop
Book III.	201
Jok III.	The Office of
Book IV wolten has minles	Seehe trafessors, Scholars, Cha
Mater upon the first Book.	200
The	Notes

The STAATS SATE.

eti

E Mores	upon the focus upon the third upon the found leidos. Liber Pr	Book.		The fan
148	Verles wri	ten on fever	in the Arpen Moderate M	Subject of
Mr. Ode.	Matheway Diction On Orinda's Po	milipiopratio dollege in ems.	Period.	507 500
birtosyerfa	Upon Occasion shill's	open, prejenti	12 19 19 M	HANGE.
881 Relig	Sitting and drin ues of Sir France Death of the Upon Dr. Harve	is Drake's Si Earl of Balca	heir mout of	pg be
See 7	The his acres	milis ber if	Cattilling with the cattil	Antigother.
Elman to 1	Descript Repaired plans plans instarce of Free Canada of Mars Cana	charine Philip	St. In or Leaved	Solt To
Open the prefente	Oyal Società I sa Chair made ou ed to the Univer Calqueta 1, 29 2100	dors out to	with Control of the C	
A Proposi	tion for the	o most le suoi al dyancement	of Experie	nental
The College	annels ett ma er ente de fessor, Scholars	Chaplain	padaired Lie tynki ralli.	Book
atoke 11. TI		es interfe	d all Republic	The

HARLE

The	13. The fronted of Life, and
unce to windy of Priepees	13. The Shoring of Life, and
See School.	should brists and endin Popul
A Letter candidated	We The Danger of Promation.
gett	Pison, concerning the Grossmane
of Oliver Country	Aline comprises lake felt alouits
	Mirtial. Libros Epouge with
Several Discourses by	was of Esperation Personal
and of time and the side	To the Duke of Buckinghill upon
was and a Surface and	Lord Pairfax bis Dangher:
Lof Liberty	Witability Got Auchorise Con
Martial Lib. 2. Vora	tui besuiter, &c: Allingen 634
Martial. Vis fieri libe	Coltes of Coleman day 1316
Martial Lib. 2. Que	d to nanime, exc.
Ode, Upon Liberty.	. Living and detrained in the
II, Of Solutude.	
TV Of Amicolause	The Upon Delich and M
A Translation of Vin	George Lib an O fortunates
o nimium.	200 There have beginning Delicenti
Horat Epodon. Bea	the Ocean language in selection of the
The Country Moule.	A Paraphrafe upon Horace's focund
Book, Breyes 6.	General War Property 668
A Payment Shirt	to took will of the fall Book of
即在人	The most select
7	P - 93
	the same of the sa
The of Comments	The farmer oulgue, &c.
Thereor, Labor.	692
VII. of Avarice.	9/604
A Paraphrafe on an G	Torace's third Book, beginning
thus, Inchifam D	
VIII. The Dangers o	Sones Man in much Company.
was the water has a	Egit in Loufoffers, Scholars, Charles
Claudien's old Man o	Votora. 107
202	7

IK. The shortness of Life, K. The Danger of Procrastination. A Letter to Discourse by many of Visions concerning specifically Wartial. Lib. 10. Ep. 47. Vitam Will She &cc. Martial Difcourfes by w.36 margies Vicos Hood Tetram To the Dake of Buckinghafff upon his Marriage with the Lord Fairfax bis Daughter. 724 report Liberty. Epitaphium vivi Auctoris. Martial Lib. 2. Vota this breviter, &C. The Cutter of Coleman-freets and in it claired Duod de nomine, &c. Martial Lib? z. breit Ode, Upon Liberty. ctg II. Of Solitude. 140 I. Of Observer IV. of Agricature. 1 170 A Translation of Virg. Georg. Lib. 2. O fortunatos 662 nimium, Gec. 999 Horat. Epodon. Beatus ille qui procul, &c. The Curry Mouse. A Paraphrase upon Horace's second 899 Book of 671 673 675 684 of anum vulgus, &cc. 692 694 VII. Of Avarice. Porace's third Book, beginning A Praphrafe on an 699 тіз абсиса. thus, Includem rest Man in much Company. IIII. The Dangers Caurian's old Man of Verora 707 IX. The

that was Amenifered Light, and anapplicate of the M. The thereon of these affinesisms. A Lotter to Bill & S. The state of the state of the tenter of the Mirror I. L. es. Tr. 47. When with facility bearings the dies springly plants the second s The found with the second The Canter of Coloman-River. **经产品的基础的基础的** le de partir de la companya de la co

IS

